



Class F 16

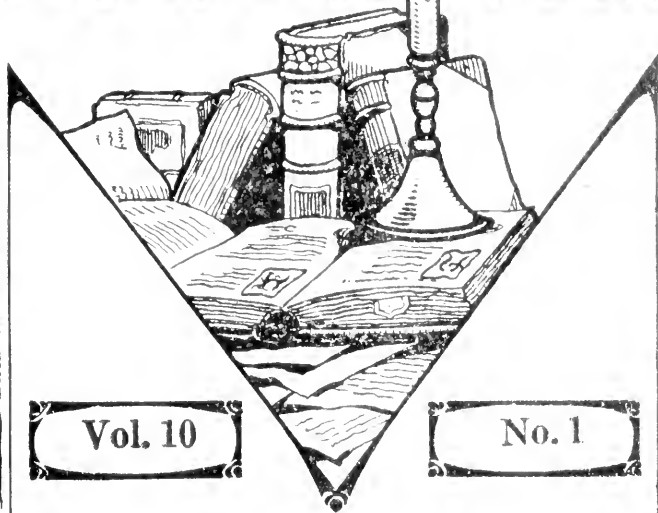
Book S 76





JANUARY—FEBRUARY—MARCH

# SPRAGUE'S JOURNAL OF MAINE HISTORY



Vol. 10

No. 1

History is the truth; ever impartial;  
never prejudiced

1922

PUBLISHED BY  
JOHN FRANCIS SPRAGUE  
DOVER, ME.

**The LESLIE E. JONES Co.**

Office Outfitters

Typewriters of all Makes. Wood &  
Steel Filing Equipment

416-17 EASTERN TRUST BLDG.  
BANGOR, MAINE

**BEYER & SMALL**

Conservative Investment Bonds

**WE OFFER**

Municipal, Railroad and Public Utility  
Issues. Specialists in Maine Securities

Augusta Portland Bangor

**The Waterville Morning Sentinel**

Goes to press later than any other paper reaching Central Maine. It handles messages by wire up to 3 o'clock in the morning. If you want the latest news, READ THE SENTINEL.

\$5.00 per year by mail for cash.

**Waterville Sentinel Publishing Company**

Waterville, Maine

**IT PAYS TO SAVE**

Lay your plans to start your savings account with this bank on your very next pay-day. Set aside One Dollar—more if you can spare it—come to the bank and make your first deposit. Small sums are welcome.

Put system into your savings. Save a little every week and save that little regularly. Make it an obligation to yourself just as you are in duty bound to pay the grocer or the coal man. SAVE FAITHFULLY. The dollars you save now will serve you later on when you will have greater need for them.

**PISCATAQUIS SAVINGS BANK, Dover, Maine.**

**F. E. GUERNSEY, Pres.**

**W. C. WOODBURY, Treas.**

Money Back If Not Satisfied—Is Your Protection

**JOHN T. CLARK & CO.**

**Clothiers**

BANGOR, : : : : MAINE

## MAINE INLAND SCENERY



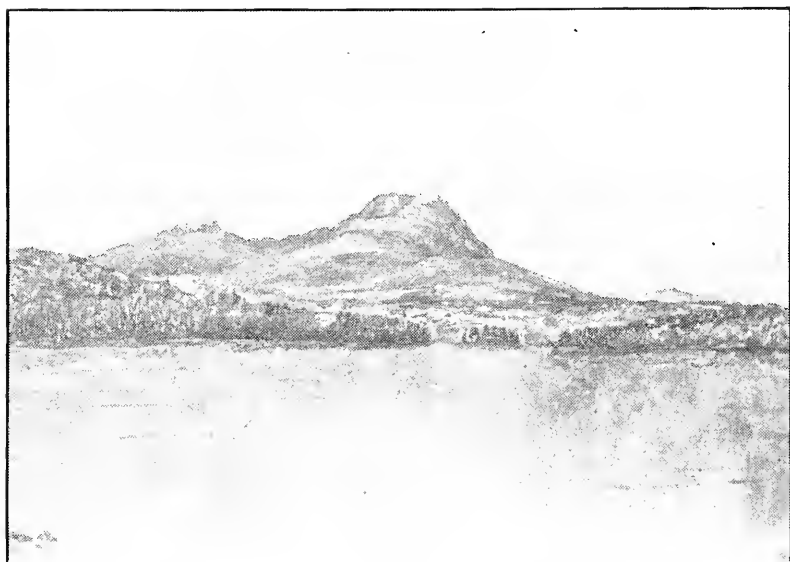
FROM W. B. KENDALL'S COLLECTION OF MAINE AGRICULTURAL  
ETCHINGS

### CONTENTS

The Millerites in Maine .....	3
The Maine Indians .....	6
Chronicles of the Family of John Morrill .....	17
The Cumberland and Oxford Canal .....	23
Bath's Oldest Schoolhouse .....	26
Maine S. A. R. ....	28
Early Irish Settlers in Maine .....	29
Historical Characters of Local Fame .....	31
Historical Negligence .....	32
Canaan, Maine .....	33
When the Legislature of Maine was Pro-Slavery .....	34
Maine Peace Society in 1820 .....	35
Maine History of Today .....	36
Maine History in the Schools .....	41
Nathaniel Parker Willis .....	47
Republican State Committee in 1861 .....	48
Democratic State Committee in 1861 .....	48
A General Knox Item .....	48
Editorials .....	51

**55 YEARS** the Insurance Man of Somerset Co.  
 Never a Failure—Never a Law Suit—What more do you want?  
 (Member Soc. Col. Wars; Sons Am. Rev.; Past A. A. G., G. A. R.)  
**CHARLES FOLSOM-JONES, SKOWHEGAN MAINE**

We have positive evidence of the reliability of advertisers on these pages



Boarstone Mountain, Elliotsville Plantation, in Piscataquis County,  
looking from Sebec Lake



# Sprague's Journal of Maine History

---

VOL. X

JANUARY, FEBRUARY, MARCH, 1922

NO. I

---

## THE MILLERITES IN MAINE

(By the Editor)

In recent years investigators along the lines of religious history in the 19th century have taken more than ordinary interest in the followers of William Miller, who commenced preaching the second coming of Christ about the year 1831.

Recently I was asked to write to a lady in Boston, who is a prominent Unitarian research worker in this field, for any information that I might have upon this subject.

Some writers have said that Miller's contention was that the coming was to be "between March 21, 1843, and March 21, 1844." As to this I have no knowledge or data.

In the following letter to this lady I did not attempt anything but to state my own recollections of this people in Maine, as I knew them in my childhood days.

Intelligent persons at all familiar with the history of the human race, whatever may be their own religious faith or preferences, do not deny that religion is now and ever has been a great moral and civilizing force in the world.

Hence, I wrote from this general viewpoint alone, having no desire for argument for or against the dogmas of the Adventists, the Spiritualists or any other religious sect of those days.

The letter above referred to follows:

November 21, 1921.

Miss Clara Endicott Sears,  
Prospect Hill,  
Harvard, Mass.

Dear Miss Sears:

I must beg your pardon for my negligence in not writing you before. I received a letter from my good friend Norman L. Bassett

of Augusta, Maine, dated September 3, 1921, asking me to write you if I had any historical data or information with reference to the Millerites.

I have quite a large collection of Maine newspaper clippings and have searched them for something of real importance, but do not find much except what I believe to be the old stock lie that the Millerites prepared ascension robes to "go up" in.

Under the lead of William Miller they had set a day in 1843. When a small boy I have heard people state that "Father Miller" visited Maine in 1843 and preached here some with his illustrated charts, explaining what "signs" had already been "fulfilled" and figures to prove that the end of this world would come on the date fixed by him. I think that Miller died soon after this date proved to be a mistake.

But his death did not discourage his followers, who engaged in studying the Old Testament prophecies and making mathematical calculations with renewed energy.

Very soon they decided that they had discovered just how Miller's figures chanced to be wrong. It was clear where the error had occurred. So the date was again positively fixed for a day certain in 1854. I have nothing to fix it by except that it was in the autumn of that year. I was six years old and remember it well, for my father was an enthusiastic "Millerite" or "Second Adventist" as they had then begun to call themselves. My mother, although a member of the Congregational church, was also a believer in the Advent doctrine.

They commenced this campaign with a well conducted weekly newspaper, published in Boston and ably edited by "Elder" Miles Grant. All of their ministers were called Elders, none bore the title of "Reverend." Their preachers had all been "called" by the voice of God to go forth and preach the Gospel of Jesus Christ and His second coming and reign on this earth. They were, on all theological matters except what pertained to their own peculiar views, Trinitarians, and believed in baptism by immersion and celebrated the Lord's supper in the same manner as do all Protestant churches.

While the "washing of the Saint's feet" was not regarded as an essential duty, some of them in the early days observed this,

although I do not recall that I ever witnessed its ceremony when a child.

The fundamental tenets which separated them from other Protestant sects were their belief in the sleep of the dead, the second coming of Christ, the literal resurrection of the dead on the judgment day when all who had died in their sins would be finally destroyed by fire.

When the time predicted for the "Day of Judgment" passed uneventfully in 1854, the decision of the leaders was that the exact time of the end of the world was one of the "mysteries" of religion and of the Bible which the finite mind could not fathom by any principles of mathematics. The passing of this did not however weaken their faith or deter them from continuing to preach the second coming of Christ. The exact time of this event had simply passed into the realm of Divine mysteries and with equal ardor they proclaimed that the "signs" were being rapidly fulfilled and that this sublime event was "near at hand."

Like the Puritans, they were firm believers not only in the inspiration of, but in the absolute infallibility of everything in the Scriptures, from the first word of Genesis to the last word of Revelation; and that the Bible was to be taken literally, that no part of it had any unknown, obscure or subtle meaning. It was their guide, their government and their law, and they held that their prayerful interpretation of it was the truth.

They declined to vote or take any part in town or state affairs, for they were not of the world; yet they were loyal citizens and paid taxes without murmur because they had been commanded to "render to Caesar the things which are Caesar's," and their town, state and country constituted their Caesar within the meaning of this command.

They were opponents to human slavery and to war, and like the Quakers were recognized by the government as "non-resistants." Probably today they would answer to the name of pacifist.

The early Millerites in Maine were a God-fearing, devout and peaceful class. None could doubt their sincerity or the purity of their lives. They were respected as good citizens and kind neighbors. They met with violent opposition and their leaders were sometimes arrested for vagrancy and similar charges. This they

simply called persecution, which they had expected if not hoped for. They were often jeered, rebuffed and made the butt of ridicule which served only to strengthen their faith. The Master had foretold them of persecutors and scoffers and they welcomed and prayed for them.

In 1899, there was published (Bangor, Maine) a little book of local history in the county (Piscataquis) entitled "Piscataquis Biography and Fragments," of which I was the author. In speaking of James Stuart Holmes, the first lawyer of the county, I quote from a letter regarding him that I had previously received from the late Joseph D. Brown, as follows:

"I well remember a remarkable scene in the year 1843, in which he (Holmes) was an active participant. The Adventists or followers of William Miller were numerous in the neighboring town of Atkinson. Their preaching of the second coming of Christ was deemed a heresy by leading citizens and members of other churches. Some of these citizens who opposed the Millerites went to Dover and instituted legal proceedings against Israel Damon and several others who were preachers and leaders in the Miller faith, under the vagrant act. In the old church on the hill they were arraigned before Moses Scott, a justice of the peace.

"Without pecuniary compensation Mr. Holmes volunteered his services for the defense. For four days the courtroom was crowded with people. During the whole time there was a succession of praying, singing of hymns, plaintive and exhilarating, as only the old-style Millerites could sing, shouting, jeers, groans and applause, but above all these occasional distracting sounds could be heard Mr. Holmes' eloquent argument for religious freedom and toleration, and the right of every person to worship God according to the dictates of his own conscience, under his own vine and fig tree. At the close of the trial the prisoners were promptly discharged."

And yet, like all other forms of religious belief, in which mingles the element of fanaticism, it sometimes had evil results. Obviously the parent who believed that within a very few years the doom of this world would be sealed for all eternity, could not take such an interest in the child's receiving an education as would have been the case had the parent not been obsessed with this delusion.

Naturally the parent's hopes and heart desires for the child were centered on guiding him so that the purity of his life while here would entitle him to a seat with the saints; that he might not be "burned up root and branch" and be forever only "stubble under the saint's feet." This being the parent's paramount thought for the child, it necessarily crowded out of his mind the necessity for learning about a world soon to be destroyed by fire anyhow. As a result of this, children sometimes lost opportunity in after life to which they were entitled.

Then for a year or so before the hoped-for Day, which never came, some of the Advent families which I knew, literally obeyed the command to sell their worldly goods and give alms to the poor about them. Hence, the passing of the Day found them in destitute circumstances.

The popular notion that the Millerites prepared ascension robes and wore them when they were expecting to be "caught up" was, so far as I ever knew, entirely false. I think the Outlook magazine about a quarter of a century or more ago made an investigation of the question of whether or not the Millerites made use of ascension robes in 1843 or 1854, and not finding any evidence of it anywhere in the country, decided that it was only a figment of the imagination.

The Millerites believed as fully in a personal devil as they did in a personal Supreme Being. I think the Fox sisters burst forth proclaiming to the world their "rappings" and mediumistic powers in 1848, the year of my birth. I have a vivid recollection of the discussion in the days of '54 about their alleged phenomena. The orthodox of nearly all religious denominations met it by a positive denial that the mediums had produced any evidence whatever of any occult force; that it was all trickery, falsehood and delusion. Not so with the Advent. He exulted over it. He hailed it as another "sign" of the evil days that the prophets had foretold would precede the end of the world. He disputed with the orthodox preachers who called Spiritualism a tissue of lies and sneered at it. The Advent believers accepted all these so-called phenomena as literal facts. They were in unison with the Spiritualists in advocating their actual occurrence. But as to the cause of these alleged wonders, their explanation was as far from that of the Spiritual-

ists as is the South Pole from the North Pole. To their minds they did not emanate from departed spirits, for there were none. All of the dead were in an unconscious state and would remain so until the day of resurrection. This being a fact they could have but one cause, they came direct from Satan.

The Bible taught them, as they held, that the devil, whose power God had been fighting ever since the creation of the world, and which would be forever destroyed on the day of judgment, could send evil spirits to take possession of human beings and enter a herd of swine; this being so, they reasoned that this same Satanic power could do all and more along this line than was claimed to have been accomplished by the mediums.

The Advents admitted that mediums were controlled by spirits, but contended that they were spirits of darkness and evil—of the devil.

Since writing the foregoing I have received the following lines from this correspondent:

“My dear Mr. Sprague:

Allow me to thank you most cordially for your most interesting letter about Millerite days. It gives me many valuable points for which I am very grateful. I am also grateful to Mr. Bassett for having urged you to give me the benefit of your knowledge on this subject. I am impressed with the real interest that is growing apace in this country in regard to all the various phases that it has passed through in reaching the period in which we are now living. It is from this standpoint that I am interested in the Millerite days, and this response to my appeal for information regarding them has been very spontaneous and sincere and voluminous.

Believe me,

Sincerely yours,

CLARA ENDICOTT SEARS.”

---

## THE MAINE INDIANS AND THEIR RELATIONS WITH THE WHITE SETTLERS

(By Ethel M. Wood)

(Concluded from Vol. 9, page 174)

In the massacres and conflagrations of King Philip's War about three hundred white people were killed and many were led away

into captivity. The Kennebecs were much less cruel than their allies. There is no record that they ever tortured a prisoner and, in June, 1677, they returned twenty captives with a letter to the governor of Massachusetts. The Androscoggins were wont to kill their captives after making them endure the most excruciating tortures. Infants were torn from their mothers' breasts and their brains dashed out against the nearest tree. In the war the Indian tribes, too, suffered great losses, and the day when the treaty of peace was signed at Casco (April 12, 1678) was one of great rejoicing. The cost to the colonial government of King Philip's War in Maine was estimated at two thousand pounds, besides incidental losses. These circumstances revealed the insecurity of the settlements in Maine and their lack of protection from the Indians, and undoubtedly was one of the causes which led to the absorption of the Maine settlements by Massachusetts.

In the interval of peace which followed, the settlements began to rise from their ashes, there was renewed prosperity along the coast of Maine, and the English added to their territory by purchasing large tracts of land from the Indians. The most important of these transactions was the famous "Pejepscot Purchase," whereby a large tract of land situated between the Androscoggin and Kennebec Rivers was obtained, July 7, 1684, from six Anasagunticook sagamores. The Mohawks, the ancient enemy of the Maine tribes, employed by the English in the late war, continued their raids until checked by command of Gov. Edmond Andros of New York. A second treaty was made at Portsmouth in 1685, when, for the first time, the English promised to protect the Indians from their Mohawk foe. Shortly after the close of the war the most of the Saco tribes had departed for Canada and were gathered into the fold at St. Francis.

## VI. KING WILLIAM'S AND QUEEN ANNE'S WARS

In the spring of 1688, Gov. Andros plundered the home of Baron de St. Castin at Pentagoët<sup>1</sup> under the pretext that the Penobscot region, in which Pentagoët was located, was in the king's province and therefore under his jurisdiction. Bands of Indians organized by the French were sent out from Canada, and there followed a series of terrible massacres. There was constant

<sup>1</sup>The site of the modern town of Castine.

dread of the lurking savage and each town built its garrison house, to which the inhabitants could flee at a moment's notice. Eleven garrisons of soldiers were maintained along the coast. The destruction of Newichawannock, Pemaquid, and Fort Loyal at Fal-mouth are notable as among the most horrible of the events of this war.

Tribal distinctions began to disappear as the various tribes became united against a common enemy, and the remnant of the Sacos allied themselves with the Androscoggins and the Kennebecs. In 1693 Father Ralé appeared at Norridgewock, and exerted a strong influence in favor of peace, for later in the year thirteen chiefs came to him and signified their willingness to submit to English rule. It appears that the French, however, were not yet ready for peace, and, owing to their influence with the natives, another series of massacres followed. Bomazeen, a chief of the Kennebecs, approaching Pemaquid with a flag of truce, was seized and carried to Boston. This event put the infuriated Norridgewocks again on the war-path. The struggle concluded with the treaty of Mere Point, Jan. 7, 1699. The war had done no good; neither side had profited, and the Indians were, if anything, in a more miserable condition than before.

When Queen Anne came to the throne of England (1702) she immediately laid claim to Acadia and made another clash between the French and English in America inevitable. Gov. Joseph Dudley of Massachusetts sought to maintain peace with the Indians; and large numbers of the natives assembled at Casco to meet him and his suite, June 20, 1703. Three of them came from Norridgewock, among the number Bomazeen, the late captive, who said that there should be peace "so long as the sun and moon shall endure." He moreover said, "As high as the sun is above the earth, so far distant shall our designs be of making the least breach between each other."<sup>2</sup> Father Ralé was present at the conference and was looked upon with suspicion and annoyance by the English. French influences were too strong, and in less than two months war broke out again, and the Indians, swooping down from Canada, renewed their cruelties. In the winter of 1705, Col. Hilton, with two hundred and seventy men, went to Norridgewock on snowshoes, hoping

<sup>2</sup> See Palfrey, vol. 4, p. 286.



to destroy the stronghold. Finding the village deserted, they were obliged to content themselves by the burning of the deserted chapel. That the white men as well as the Indians were guilty of cruel and inhuman treatment of their foes was demonstrated by Col. Hilton at Casco in January, 1707, when he surprised a band of eighteen sleeping Indians and massacred seventeen of them. Another cruel act was the delivery of Arruawickuabruit, a captive Norridgewock sachem, to the Mohawks to be treated as the latter saw fit. By the treaty of Utrecht (March, 1713), Acadia was surrendered to the English by the French, and the dispute over this area was settled for the time being; and four months later a treaty was concluded with the Indians at Portsmouth.<sup>3</sup>

With the establishment of peace, there was little immediate fear of a renewal of hostilities, and the coast settlements sprang up with great rapidity. In 1717, Gov. Shute of Massachusetts sailed from Boston to Georgetown, on Arrowsic Island, for the purpose of strengthening the friendly relations of the English with the Indians and drawing into a closer alliance of amity and good-will. Their chiefs were received with great ceremony at his tent, and in a few words Gov. Shute explained to them that his king was now a friend of the French, that English and Indians alike were his subjects, and that the king wished them to be treated with all justice. Schools and Christian ministers were promised them. The Indians, fearing that this meant a change of religious teachers and of religious faith, declared that they had no desire to change their religion since God had sent them such good teachers. This is a splendid tribute to the efficient work which had been done among them by the Jesuit missionaries. Heretofore, they said, they had been subject to no king but their own, but they would obey King George if they liked his laws, otherwise not. They asked particularly that no more forts be built and said that they had not sold their lands. The deed of the "Pejepscot Purchase" was shown them. Confused and confounded by a document which they could neither read nor understand, they sullenly withdrew. Soon they returned with a letter from Father Ralé saying that the French king had not given the English any of the Indians' land. The next

<sup>3</sup> For text of this treaty, see Me. Hist. Soc. Coll., Series 1, vol. 6, p. 250, also see Sebastian Ralé, a Maine Tragedy, etc., Sprague (Boston, 1906).

day as the governor was departing, two Indians came to apologize, and to express a great desire for the maintenance of peace.

## VII. LOVEWELL'S WAR

Later developments showed that, in spite of the fact that Indians and English were both regarded as subjects of the king, the governor was disposed to neglect the rights of the natives and obligations of recent treaties, and signs of unrest among them appeared. New forts were continually being erected, and, in 1720, two hundred soldiers were sent to the frontier of Maine. In the summer of 1721, a grand embassy, consisting of Canadian officials, two Jesuits and many representatives of the tribes, approached Arrowsic Island with a fleet of ninety canoes and delivered to the English representative there a manifesto<sup>4</sup> in the name of all the tribes, warning the settlers that unless they moved away in three weeks, their houses would be burned and they would be killed. There was great alarm in Boston; orders were issued to put down the rebellious Indians, and great was the confusion in Maine. It was believed that Father Ralé was especially active in instigating this rebellion and a price was set upon his head. In the following December, Col. Westbrook, one of the principal military commanders in Maine, was sent up the Kennebec River with a force of two hundred and thirty men with orders to seize Ralé. Norridgewock, the home of Ralé, was found deserted, but his strong box and papers, including his Indian dictionary, which were found there, were seized and carried off. The Indians interpreted this expedition for the capture of Ralé as a direct blow against themselves, and refused after that to meet the English in council. The savages now resumed the war-path, attacks were made on the English settlements at Merrymeeting Bay, St. George, and Brunswick, and the latter place was reduced to ashes. Shortly after this the Indians were discovered by Capt. John Harmon and a force of the English in the forest near Brunswick. Capt. Harmon came upon them as they were slumbering, after a Bacchanalian celebration of their recent deeds; and, taking advantage of this circumstance, he swooped down upon them and murdered them all in cold blood.

<sup>4</sup> For text of this manifesto see Baxter: *Pioneers of New France in New England*; pp. 111-118.

Not only were the Norridgewocks engaged in this struggle, but they had enlisted the support of every tribe east of the Merrimac River. Garrisons were sent from Massachusetts to hold the forts along the coast. The Massachusetts legislature offered bounties for Indian scalps, and one thousand dollars for Father Ralé, taken dead or alive. Fearing the attack of the Indians, many of the English settlers fled away to Massachusetts or elsewhere, and the Maine coast was left nearly desolate. The next year (1722) the Massachusetts government attempted to bribe the Mohawks to lend them their aid again, but as the Iroquois Confederacy, of which they were a part, was then at peace with the Maine Indians, they refused. In the winter of 1722 another expedition to Norridgewock failed, and still another expedition, sent in 1723, found the place deserted. In the following spring the Indians returned to Norridgewock. It was now decided by the English to make still another attempt to capture Father Ralé, and a force of two hundred and eight men under Captains Moulton and Harmon of York were despatched from Richmond on Aug. 29, 1724, for that purpose. They proceeded by boat as far as Teconnet (Winslow) and then marched overland to Norridgewock. Arriving near the village, Moulton disposed his men to the best advantage and began an attack upon the village. The inhabitants were taken by surprise and knew nothing of the approach of the enemy until the latter was close upon them. Ralé rushed out to the village cross which he had planted some time before, exposing his body in full view of the enemy, thinking by this act of bravery and self-sacrifice to protect his beloved neophytes. They crowded about him, however, and he was slain in their midst together with thirty of their number. Not an Englishman was even wounded. The entire village was burned, and the Norridgewocks took no further part in the war which continued for a year longer.

One of the most interesting events of this fourth Indian war was the battle of Pegwacket,<sup>5</sup> in the southwestern part of the province, which took place May 8th, 1725. Capt. John Lovewell had set out from Dunstable, Mass., on April 25 with forty-six men upon an expedition against the Indians in Maine. They marched to the upper waters of the Saco River, where a part of the force

<sup>5</sup>The modern town of Fryeburg.

was left, while Capt. Lovewell and Chaplain Frye with thirty men went on to the borders of a small lake now called Lovewell's Pond, two miles from the Indian village of Pegwacket. As they journeyed through the forest, an Indian was seen hunting. Stimulated by the prospect of obtaining a bounty of five hundred dollars, which was the standing offer of the Massachusetts government for every Indian slain, they determined to kill him. Leaving their knapsacks in a little clearing, they quietly followed him at a distance, and, after a sharp encounter, captured him. In the meantime the knapsacks which they had left in the rear attracted the attention of two chiefs, Paugus and Wahwa, who discovered them. They sounded an alarm and gathered a party of warriors who lay in ambush for the English. When Lovewell's party returned for their baggage, therefore, they were at once attacked and a bloody battle was waged for eight hours. Lovewell and nine of his companions were killed, while the total loss of the Indians has been estimated at fifty-eight. The pathetic part of the incident is that these contestants were former friends and acquaintances and had shared each other's hospitality. In fact, several of the savages were what were known as "praying Indians." To the Indians' credit, it must be admitted that, though they had the opportunity of scalping the bodies of Lovewell and his men, they refrained from doing so. The loss of the Sacos in this battle was so great as to break the spirit of the tribe, and they withdrew forever from their native haunts, as the Norridgewocks had done before subsequent to the destruction of their village. Peace was concluded at Falmouth, Maine, July, 1720, and Lovewell's War was at an end.

#### VIII. THE FIFTH AND SIXTH INDIAN WARS

The next French and Indian war, which was the fifth in order, broke out in the colonies in 1744. It was known as King George's War, and the foes in the colonies were the English and the French, though the colonial war was but a part of the general European struggle, which was known as the War of the Austrian Succession.<sup>6</sup> As usual the Indians are found upon the side of the French. The scene of activities lay chiefly in Nova Scotia and the eastern part of Maine, and around Louisburg on Cape Breton Island which was

<sup>6</sup> 1740-1748

captured by colonial troops under Sir William Pepperell. Some of the Abenakis, conscious of their weakness, and not wishing to enter anew upon the horrors of war, threw themselves upon the protection of the English, as did also the Penobscots. An imaginary line was drawn, therefore, three miles east of the Passamaquoddy River and extended north to the St. Lawrence; and the Indians upon the western side were forbidden "to have any correspondence with those eastern rebels."<sup>7</sup> The English strongly urged the friendly Indians, who were scattered about among their settlements, to join them in the war, but in case of a refusal they were permitted to remain neutral and undisturbed.

Upon receipt of the news of the defeat of the French at Louisbourg (1745), the Tarratines were aroused to further hostility, and infected the more westerly tribes, who heretofore had been at peace with the English. Indian outrages and assaults were renewed, attacks being made upon Pemaquid, Topsham, and North Yarmouth. The settlers could not even work on their farms, in such constant dread were they, and scarcely ventured to milk their cows. Two women were one day milking their cows at St. George a short distance from the garrison house, when one was suddenly seized and carried away to Canada. The other woman was pursued, but managed to escape, finding refuge in the garrison. According to "Dummer's Treaty" (1726),<sup>8</sup> referred to before as the treaty of Falmouth, the Norridgewocks and Penobscots had pledged themselves to furnish a certain number of men to join the English in suppressing any uprising of other Indian tribes. When, in 1745, the demand was made, however, they refused their support, and, on Aug. 23, 1745, the provincial government of Massachusetts formally declared war against all of the Maine tribes.

The devastation of the settlements along the coast by Indian attacks continued for several months, and during the winter the garrisons were increased. In the spring of 1746, the natives redoubled their efforts against the settlements, particularly against those of the Sagadahoc region. The last attack of the year upon an eastern settlement occurred on the twenty-sixth of August near Pemaquid. During the following autumn and winter, Canada was the battle-ground, but the next spring found the Indians again

<sup>7</sup> See Williamson, vol. 2, p. 218.

<sup>8</sup> Me. Hist. Coll., Series 1, vol. 3, p. 384, and Williamson, vol. 2, p. 240.

wreaking their vengeance upon the Maine towns. Many persons were killed outright or carried away into captivity. Agents sent from Boston in May (1746) for the purpose of negotiating an exchange of captives at Quebec, reported, on their return in the following August, that in all three hundred and sixty-one captives had been taken to Canada by the Indians. They further reported that of this number, seventy had died in captivity, that they had secured the release and return of one hundred and seventy-one; while the rest of them were reported as having disappeared, or as too ill to make the journey back to the colonies. After the news of the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle (1748) had reached the colonies, the Indian ravages ceased and, in June, 1749, representatives of the Penobscots and Norridgewocks went to Boston to negotiate for peace, declaring that every tribe throughout the length and breadth of Maine desired it. A meeting was arranged to take place at Falmouth in the autumn, and here on Oct. 14, a treaty was agreed to, which conceded to the English indisputable rights of their settlements, and reserved to the Indians such lands as had not been conveyed to the English by deed.

The Indians, however, and particularly the Kennebecs, still felt keenly the injustice done them by the English in former years; the settlers in turn cherished a hatred for the natives. Owing to the state of feeling between the English and the Indians, peace was maintained with difficulty, and in less than six weeks after the treaty of Falmouth above referred to, a quarrel arose between the settlers at Wiscasset and their savage neighbors, the Kennebecs. As usual the ill-feeling spread among the other tribes, and in the summer of 1750 an attack by the Kennebecs and Tarratines was made upon the fort at Richmond. Other English settlements were attacked from time to time, and it was not until Sept. 3, 1751, that the Indians were pacified and friendly relations re-established.

After these events the Indians assumed a quiet and peaceful attitude, which encouraged the settlers and furnished a stimulus for the building of new settlements and the extension and improvement of those already established. The English settlers advanced up the Kennebec and built fortifications above Richmond. The Indians were manifestly displeased because it was regarded as an encroachment upon their territory and an invasion of their rights

as they were defined in the Dummer Treaty (1726) previously referred to. In spite of this, however, they said that they would remain at peace unless directly interfered with. In February, 1754, sixty Indian spies visited Fort Richmond. A little later a French Jesuit made a canvass of the Indians of the Kennebec Valley, promising the favor of the French to all who would take sides with them in the great struggle for the possession of this continent between France and England which was just about to begin. Owing to the traditional friendship of the Indian for the French, the appeal of the Jesuit Father had a profound effect; and in view of the situation, any permanent peace with the Indians was despaired of by the English, and the only course left to the latter was to strengthen their defences as much as possible, and prepare for the inevitable conflict with their former foes, the French and their Indian allies. In anticipation of coming events Gov. Shirley concluded to build a fort at Teconnet, at the junction of the Kennebec and Sebasticook Rivers. This was an important location for a fort, for it was but thirty-one miles from Norridgewock; and furthermore, it was only by way of the Sebasticook River that the Norridgewocks could communicate with the Penobscots. The usual route of the latter tribe to Quebec, was by way of the Sebasticook and thence up the Kennebec and Chaudiere. The fort was completed Sept. 3, 1754, and named Fort Halifax. Other fortifications known as Forts Western and Shirley were then built at Cushenock (Augusta) and Frankfort (Dresden) respectively, and equipped with garrisons and supplies. Large appropriations were made by the General Court of Massachusetts to provide supplies for garrisons and fortified habitations which were established in nearly all parts of the province of Maine.

Hostilities were begun, in 1754, between the French and Indians on the one hand and the English on the other. This marked the opening of the "Old French and Indian War," which was the sixth of the Indian wars to occur within the space of eighty years, the most bitterly contested in action, and the one that was fraught with the most important consequences for France, England, and the American colonies. This was a part of the world-wide conflict, known as the Seven Years' War in Europe. In the spring of 1755, savage depredations continued and on June 11, the Massachusetts

government declared war "against the Anasagunticook<sup>9</sup> Indians, and all other tribes eastward of Piscataqua excepting those upon Penobscot River." Bounties ranging as high as £250 were offered for every Indian scalp, and a reward of £100 for every captive taken. The war in the colonies raged until 1758, when the raids of the Indians grew more and more infrequent, finally ceasing altogether after failure to carry the fortifications at Meduncook (Friendship). In 1700, the remnants of the Maine tribes, exhausted by war and ravaged by pestilence, sued once more for peace, sending word to General Preble, who was then in command of Fort Pownal, the strategic center of the whole Penobscot region, to the effect that they desired to dwell near the English and under their protection, "living with them as many of the tribes had lived with the French in Canada." A council was accordingly held at Boston, April 20, 1700, and a treaty concluded. The Indians confessed that they had rebelled against the English government, agreed to the forfeiture of their lands, and renounced all further allegiance to the French government. The Tarratines, once so powerful, were now reduced to five hundred souls, and the Abenakis had sunk into relative insignificance. The white settlers now, for the first time, felt a real sense of security from attacks of the savage, and could cultivate their fields in peace and quiet, free from the dread of the tomahawk and the scalping knife. Forts Pownal and Halifax were converted into trading stations from which the Indians were supplied with necessary articles. One day an unfortunate thing happened, for a party of four hunters from Fort Pownal shot and killed an Indian, whom they had overtaken in their quest for game, and robbed him of many valuable furs which he had in his possession. The incident was reported to the provincial government in Boston, who investigated the matter, ordered the offenders punished, and, so far as possible, made reparation to the friends of the slain Indian. This incident was also made the excuse for the passage of strict laws against molesting the Indians in any way, and further trouble was thereby averted.

This virtually concludes the story of the Indian and Indian uprisings in the province of Maine, for, from this time forth, the remnants of the tribes that were left were no longer a serious

<sup>9</sup> In the Androscoggin valley.



menace to the peace of the settlements and to the expansion of the colony, and they dwelt in friendly relations alongside their white neighbors, or assumed an attitude of neutrality on the occasion of future wars. While it is the experience of history that an inferior civilization must give way before a higher one, such was the inevitable result when the white settler came in contact with the aborigines, after all there is a pathetic side to the downfall of the Indian. These wars of the eighteenth century were his protests against the invasion of his home and the appropriation of his land and his hunting grounds. The injustice was not all done by the native, nor was he chargeable with all the cruelties that accompanied Indian warfare. Much of the blame must be laid at the door of the white man. We are reminded of this in a significant reference in Cotton Mather's "Magnalia," which reads as follows: "Many rude, wild and ungovernable English did, unto the extreme dissatisfaction of the wiser sort, rashly add unto the occasion which the Indians also took to grow ungovernable." The fate of the Indian was a regrettable one, no matter how logical and natural it might have been, and for that reason, he deserves a generous and sympathetic treatment on the part of every student of history whose desire it is to do justice to a race whose provocation was as great as theirs.

---

## CHRONICLES OF THE FAMILY OF JOHN MORRILL OF KITTERY, MAINE, 1640-1920

(By Mrs. Ethel (Morrill) McCollister)

(Concluded from Page 191)

Soon after this Thomas sold out and came east and his widow still summers near Kittery. He was the son of Horatio and Mary Morrill, both of them Quaker preachers of some note.

Daniel Jackson was sent to the Paris Exposition in 1878 as U. S. Commissioner. Had one daughter who married Philip Chapman of Washington, D. C., later married Bates by whom there was born a son, Daniel J. Bates.

Mr. Morrill's sister, Uianna, was a minister. She married Rev. Ramsey, Professor at Oberlin College. They had one son, Oberlin Ramsey. They are buried near her father, Thaddeus', great man-

sion at North Berwick. Thaddeus' daughter Sarah inherited this home; she married her cousin, Alfred Morrill, and their heirs now occupy it.

Peter, Jr., son of Peter (3) practiced law, carried on a large farm at North Berwick. A daughter, Comfort, married Elijah Neal. Her son, Peter Morrill Neal, was the "War Major" (1860) of Lynn, Mass. He had quite a collection of Morrill genealogy. His son, Mr. William E. Neal, a banker of Lynn, maintains a summer home at Bauneg Beg. Stephen (4) son of Peter (3), married first, Elizabeth Winslow of Falmouth. His son Rufus married Nancy Webb, and was the father of Edmund Neal of Westbrook. This latter graduated from Westbrook Seminary, learned the tanners' trade and then went west in 1857. In October of that year he was elected to first free state legislature of Kansas. On October 5, 1861, he enlisted as a private in Company C, 7th Kansas Cavalry. Mustered out in 1865 with rank of brevet Major for meritorious services. He held two terms as State Senator. Governor 1895-7. Framed the famous pension law known as the Morrill bill, which was passed June 27, 1890. His brothers Levi and Rufus established the tanneries at Deering and their memory is perpetuated in Morrill's Corner.

Peaselee (Peaselee<sup>4</sup> Peter<sup>3</sup>) married Nancy Macomber. He moved to Augusta (then Hallowell) in 1797. Later to Belgrade Hill, where he kept a tavern. His death came about through an accident. He was standing beside a building when a pair of horses hitched to a heavy cart became frightened, and starting suddenly, crushed him against the building. He died three days later. In one of the most beautiful country cemeteries in the state, in a neglected corner is the grave of "Peaselee Morrill, formerly of Barnstable, Mass. Departed this life January 19, 1826." There are no records of this family in Barnstable or Belgrade. But he was the father of fourteen children, of whom at least Mr. Anson Peaselee and Lot Myrick need no introduction to the public.

Anson Peaselee Morrill, born June 10, 1803; married Rowena M. Richardson. He was the first Republican governor of Maine, 1855. Elected to Congress in 1860, he took his seat at the extra session which was convened July 4, 1861, by President Lincoln for means to suppress the Civil War. His good friend James G. Blaine

later succeeded to this seat. These two were pioneers in the movement to found the Republican party. In 1880 he was again elected to the legislature; was president of the Maine Central Railroad from 1871 till his death, July 4, 1887.

His daughter Rowena married Charles W. Goddard, at one time Justice of the Superior Court of Cumberland County. Her eldest son, Charles W., Jr., is a well known playwright. Another son, Morrill Goddard, was editor of Hearst's Sunday newspapers for some years. Anson M. was admitted to the bar and practiced law for some years at Augusta, but is now engaged in business affairs.

Henry is an Episcopalian clergyman. There are also two sisters, Mrs. Merrill, wife of J. F. A. Merrill, the present U. S. Attorney General at Portland, and Mrs. W. A. Otis of Colorado Springs.

Lot Myrick Morrill was born in Belgrade, Maine, May 3, 1813. Admitted to the bar in 1839, member of the state legislature in 1854. President of the Senate 1856, Governor 1857, just a year later than his brother's term in the same office. He was U. S. Senator 1860-76, when he was appointed Secretary of Treasury under President Grant. He died in Augusta, Maine, January 10, 1883.

Another brother, Rufus, was a merchant in Dearborn Township, now Oakland. An expense book is preserved by an Oakland descendant. Among the items is a bed cord at \$.46; one nutmeg, \$.17. Rum was as ordinary as molasses is today and about as expensive. At this time a hired woman's wages were \$7.00 a year. This store founded by Rufus has never yet closed its doors to the public, although it has changed hands several times.

A grandson of Peaselee (4) married in Brownfield, New Hampshire, Mary Taylor of that town, but soon came to Maine. This Jacob was the father of nine children, nearly all of whom have posterity in this state (Maine). His daughter, Mary Jacob, married Fred Stimpson, lumberman of Aroostook County. At his death his daughter came into most of his lumber rights and ably carried on the work, being known throughout the state as the "Lumber Queen." Edmund, son of Jacob, was a well known inn-keeper of Aroostook. He married Mary Elizabeth Leavitt, who was a direct descendant of the famous Leavitts of New Hampshire and the Cottons of Massachusetts. He was agent for the state

prison-made carriages. It was customary to leave Thomaston with a string of 15-30 of them behind a pair of horses going toward the Canadian border. The trip ended when the stock was all sold, sometimes at Van Buren or Fort Kent, a nice little trip of 260-300 miles. When my father, Lindley E., graduated from high school it was his intention to follow a musical career, but a chance trip with the carriages for his father proved the lure of the open to be irresistible; he knew the state from Thomaston to the border as thoroughly as his own backyard. However, he found time to continue his musical studies and played the leading (Eb) cornet in the Houlton band. One of the writer's most vivid memories of childhood is the ancient blue band cap with its swinging lamp fastened to the visor for use on dark nights. It was made of brass and much the shape of a rounded bottle, the neck holding the little round wick. It burned kerosene. After his mother's death he removed to Belfast and was choir master of the Baptist church. He sang tenor in the quartette which included Mrs. E. P. Frost, Nellie Fletcher, George White, of which Belfast was justly proud. He married in Belfast, Cecile J., daughter of Zenophon and Elizabeth Ordway. Her mother was a descendant of James Hinds of Salem, Mass., 1636, and the titled Freeman family of England; while Mr. Ordway was also an offspring of an English titled family.

Mr. Morrill was one of a family of eight children. The eldest, Eli, was foreman of the Boston and Maine repair shops at Milo. He died 14 years ago. Leroy E. is interested in auto manufacturing in Boston. Minnie L. was the wife of Fred Verplast, an inventor of Waltham, Mass., formerly of Aroostook County.

Jedediah (3) had a son Josiah (4) who died in Litchfield, September, 1832, at the age of 95 years. He was a leading nail manufacturer when they were made by hand, and in company with his son, Josiah, Jr., owned the first nail-making machine east of Boston.

Another son, Alexander Hatch, was a Free Baptist minister. He founded Storahs College at Harper's Ferry, West Virginia. His son, Frank W., is superintendent of schools in Irvington, New Jersey.

Another son settled at Hiram, Maine. Hon. Carroll Willis Morrill of Portland is a descendant of this Josiah.

Ebenezer (6), son of Josiah, Jr., emigrated to California. His

brother, Hiram K., of Gardiner, editor, author, etc., was for many years identified with Gardiner's leading business men. He spent much time and money in gathering data for a complete genealogy of the Morrill family but died just before the work was finished. His son, Ernest W., is also much interested in the work.

Another branch of Josiah Jr.'s family settled in Lewiston, and the old homestead at 122 Webster Street is now owned and occupied by a descendant, Mr. L. B. Morrill. Arch (Josiah, Jr.) was a member of the Salem Light Infantry which was detailed to receive Lafayette in 1824. He was a blacksmith and bricklayer and for many years was Gardiner's leading brick manufacturer.

Ebenezer (5), brother of Josiah, Jr., settled in Windham. He is the grandfather of Hon. White of Windham. So a summary of Peter's (3) descendants include three governors, a secretary of treasury, three congressmen, a banker, several lawyers, a playwright, and several editors, besides leading business men of many towns.

Nicholas (2), son of John (1), had a son Robert (3) who was also head of an interesting family. His first wife died soon after their marriage. In 1738 he took a second wife, Patience Weymouth. There were four children by this union, and by his third wife, Anna (Jones), eight children. His son Timothy is the ancestor of the New Hampshire and Vermont branches, also some who emigrated to Connecticut. This Timothy had three children, Timothy, Jr., Hibbard and William. Timothy, Jr., married Johanna Small of Meridan, N. H. His brother Hibbard, born South Hampton 1759, enlisted in 1776. Severely wounded and left on the battlefield three days. A doctor discovered signs of life and ordered him removed to hospital where he recovered and eventually lived to a ripe old age. His daughter, Betsy Morrill Spencer, published in 1910 a genealogy of the New Hampshire branches, she being at that time 80 years of age and confined to a wheel chair by rheumatism. It is a very interesting book, containing a chapter of the early history of the family.

The third son, William, disappeared from Moultonbow, N. H., about 1800, at the age of 22 years. This may be the same William Morrill who married in Belfast, Maine, in 1801, Susannah Stephenson of Portland.

Joel (4), son of Robert (3), was a signer of the warrant for the first town meeting of Eliot, March 8, 1811. He lived on his father's place. His brother Nicholas was the father of Sarah, who married John Jordan, a Revolutionary war veteran. He served from May 5, 1775, till Dec. 31, 1779, having spent the month of January, 1778, at Valley Forge. Joel's son Jacob died in Halifax prison in October, 1812. Joel, Jr., died at sea. William (5) married Miss Mary Emery and to him was given the homestead that had been built by his granfather; Samuel settled in Tuftonbon, N. H.

Several Morrill boys were victims of the typhoid epidemic in 1880, among them three brothers, sons of Nathan (6). Eph L. (7) and his son Nathan (8), age 14, died within a month of each other. A second son, an infant at the time of his death, was drowned at Bauneg Beg two years later. One daughter married Edwin E. Goodwin, banker of Springvale, both of whom are now dead. The other daughter lives near Portland and is the wife of Eugene Walker.

This Eph (7) had a brother Moses (7) who also died leaving two boys, George (3) and Ransom (8). The third brother, George (8), lived at Hudson, N. H., but came to Berwick as a nurse during the epidemic, also caught the fever and died. The two motherless children of this hero were reared by their uncle.

Jedediah (7), known as "Jed," was a much beloved roadmaster on the B. & M. R. R., between Portland and Nashua, N. H. Descendants live in Rochester, N. H. His brother Ephriam was also a railroad official but is now retired. However, his four sons have followed his footsteps and are all prominent railroad men.

George, another brother, has a son who is also connected with the B. & M. Railroad.

It may seem queer to some that the later generation should turn to railroading, but after all it is an occupation that must appeal to the sons of these old pioneers, with its element of danger, the life in the open, and the responsibilities. Whatever task a Morrill undertakes is sure to be well done, whether it be running a train of cars or a state; writing an ordinary letter or a movie, or an historical work that requires almost unlimited research, or any other occupation.

The records of this family can hardly be equaled, having leaders in politics, religion, education, manufacturing, doctors, lawyers, authors and editors. And always they were among the vanguard in whatever was chosen as a life work.

John (1) was undoubtedly the largest land-owner who ever lived in Kittery and has given more noted men to the world than any other man who ever lived in the territory now known as the State of Maine. Quaker modesty rather than indifference has kept the family in the background these hundreds of years. Only recently have we awakened to the fact that we owe them a debt that cannot be paid. Surely three hundred years of leadership with almost no blot on any page, is a record to be proud of. It is not often equaled in the history of any country.

The first reunion of the family which is to be held on the historic Bauneg Beg Lake this September, we hope will set a precedent that will last 300 years. "May their tribe increase."

---

## THE CUMBERLAND AND OXFORD CANAL

(Nellie Woodbury Jordan)

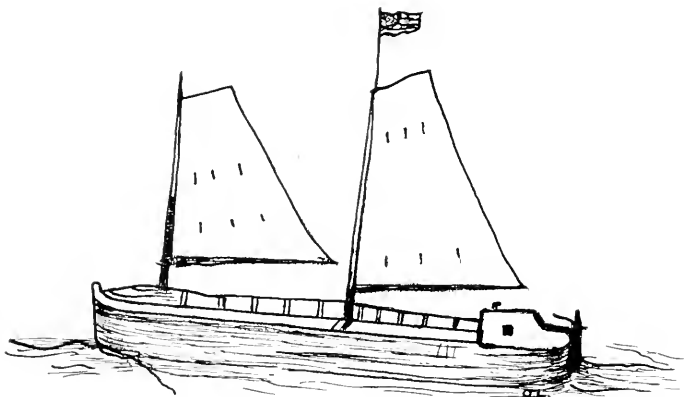
The following sketch is the result of an evening of reminiscence with that scholarly gentleman, Orlando Leighton, concerning the old landmarks of the environs of our neighborhood, Long Creek, Stroudwater, etc. Mr. Leighton's life spans eighty odd years, and having been born and reared in the town of Gorham and blessed with a retentive memory, he is able to relate many interesting stories connected with the history of Gorham, Saccarappa and Portland sixty-five or seventy years ago.

For a long time his father, the late Ichabod Leighton, who kept a store at Little Falls, served as the agent for the Cumberland and Oxford Canal owners, and the son, then a young man, was familiar with life on that quaint thoroughfare.

The digging of this Maine "ditch" was begun in 1820 and in 1829 it was opened for the purpose of getting freight in and out of Cumberland and Oxford Counties. Factories were located at Harrison and Bridgton, the products of which, together with large shipments of lumber and cordwood, were sent out from the inland towns even from New Hampshire and Vermont. Cargoes of such

commodities as were found in the typical country grocery store of that day, including sugar, molasses and rum, were taken in from Portland.

In 1856 the canal was sold to Francis O. J. Smith, a lawyer of Morrill's Corner, Thomas Abbott of Spring Street, a stage driver between Conway and Portland, and Isaac Dyer, a lumber dealer of Baldwin, who later moved to Portland. Lothrop Libby of Capisic Pond became the first agent. In a few years Dyer and Abbott bought Mr. Smith's interest and Ichabod Leighton assumed the duties required of the agent. One of these made it necessary to drive the length of the tow-path frequently, to keep on track of needed repairs.



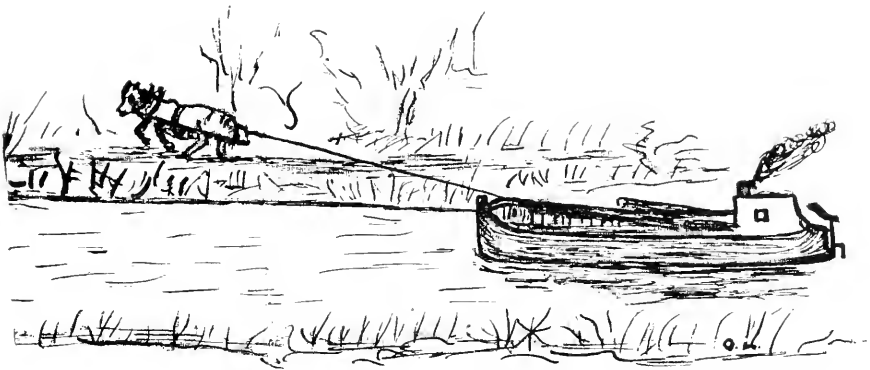
Canal Boat on the Lake

The canal was twenty or thirty feet wide and extended from the foot of Sebago Lake for twenty miles through Great Falls, Gambo Falls, Little Falls, Horse-Beef Falls (Mallison's), following the Presumpscot River to Saccarappa (Westbrook), where it swung off to Libby's Corner, opening into Portland Harbor on the north side of the present location of the Portland Gas Light Co. There were twenty-seven locks between Sebago Lake and Portland Harbor, among them being Guard Lock at the outlet of the canal near the gas works, the Seven Locks above Stroudwater, one at Little River in Gorham over which the canal ran in an aqueduct made of plank, two at Mallison's, two above Little Falls, one at Gambo,



two at Kemp's, two at Great Falls, and Guard Lock at the outlet of Sebago. Boats could sail an additional thirty miles over Sebago Lake, up Crooked (Songo) River, and across Long Lake to Harrison.

The first boat to make the trip from Portland to Sebago was a pleasure craft called the "George Washington," later used to transport freight, a few old timbers of which repose in the mud near the lower Kemp Lock. Capt. Christopher Sampson owned a boat of which his son took charge while he operated a steamer over Sebago from Chadbourne's to Harrison for the accommodation of passengers. Many people living near the canal owned and operated boats.



## C & O Canal.

These canal boats were about sixty feet long and ten feet wide and carried twenty or thirty tons. A cabin was built on the stern and in these small quarters lived the three or four men who made up the crew. They received a wage of \$1.50 per day. Each boat had two center-boards, two masts and sails which were used when crossing the lakes and in the harbor. Long poles were a necessary part of the equipment. When the boats entered the canal the sails were taken down, the center-boards raised and the horse attached by means of a rope some sixty feet in length. The horse walked along the tow-path drawing the boat until the harbor was reached. Some of the horses used for this purpose were stabled in the barn of the Lake House, of which Henry and William Chadbourne were

the proprietors. A grocery store was also a part of their business interests.

It usually required two days to make the trip out and two to return, the remainder of the week being spent in loading and unloading the cargo. Occasionally a passenger was taken on board. Mr. Leighton recalls sailing home to spend his vacation while a student at Bridgton Academy. He thinks it was about 1857 that Nathaniel Hawthorne came into his father's store to see if he could engage passage in one of Mr. Manning's boats across Sebago Lake to Mr. Manning's farm in Raymond.

Frequently wash-outs after severe storms delayed the boatmen, as they were required to make the repairs. This often brought them into conflict with the log-drivers on the Presumpscot and lively fights ensued, causing no little excitement to the law-abiding citizens dwelling in the quiet towns along the banks. In the winter when the canal was frozen over freight went out over the roads.

The building of the Grand Trunk Railroad injured the freight business on the canal and the opening of the Portland and Ogdensburg dealt it a death blow. In 1870 it ceased to function as a route of transportation and the land involved was restored to the original owners without any payment of money on their part.

---

## BATH'S OLDEST SCHOOLHOUSE

(By Alice May Douglas)

The first public building erected in Bath is still standing. This is known as the Erudition Schoolhouse.

The building lot was donated by Joshan Shaw—a fair-sized lot on High Street, a little north of Center Street and not far from the Court House. The schoolhouse was erected in 1794 by Joseph Sewall. He was the son of Col. Dummer Sewall, who caused the British Red Coats to cease felling trees at King's wharf near the Old Couples' Home—the Sewall for whom Dummer Street and Bath D. A. R. are named. Joseph Sewall wrote an excellent history of Bath. He was related to Arthur Sewall—the nominee for vice president with William Jennings Bryan the first time he was nominated for president.

When Bath was a young town its public services were held in its schoolhouse, a custom still in vogue in several places. When Washington died during the month of December, 1799, the news did not reach the province of Maine with the speed by which messages are now transmitted, and it was not until the twenty-second of February, 1800, that memorial services were held for the first president. These were held in the Erudition Schoolhouse and the oration was delivered by Andrew Greenwood, Esquire. In this building Governor King and his bride "appeared out."

Local historians have completed a list of old-time teachers of this school, all of whom were men, for it took a strong hand to deal with the youth of pioneer days. A teacher was then called master and this list includes Masters Hobby, Hillard, Mather, Patch, Manning, Jewett, Sleeper, Hall and Joshan Page.

Master Page came to Bath in 1805 and taught school for more than thirty years, most of the time in the Erudition. He was a man of great influence and many of Bath's leading citizens in the days gone by were his pupils.

In 1894 the Sagadahoc Historical Society observed the one hundredth anniversary of the erection of the old schoolhouse. Services were held in the building and souvenirs containing the picture of the building and of Master Page were distributed.

During the services all who had ever attended school in the old Erudition were asked to rise. Many arose, for this building was still used as a school. Among the number was Charles Davenport, a member of the first city government.

Mr. Davenport related many instances concerning the schools. He said that the pupils were excused from their lessons to see the first train of cars steaming into the place.

A few years ago Mr. Albert H. Shaw wished to purchase of the city the Erudition lot upon which to build a residence. It was one of the finest building spots in Bath, and a good price was offered for it. Some of the citizens to whom the associations of the historical landmark were sacred, protested; however, the sale was made and the schoolhouse moved to another street. It is now in the rear of the Morse High School and an interesting object lesson it is to view the little square schoolhouse beside the High School structure—one of the most impressive to be found in New England.

Here the past and present seem to meet. The scene is the more impressive because the Morse High School stands where stood the Page homestead, the house having been removed as well as the old Academy to make place for it. This spot certainly seems sacred to the cause of education. The Erudition was used as a primary school for many years. On its original site now stands one of the most beautiful residences of the city.

---

### MAINE S. A. R.

(From Official Bulletin, 1921)

The Maine Society mourns the recent death of its president, Hon. James O. Bradbury, of Saco, who assumed the office early in February last, and who had greatly appreciated the honor bestowed upon him. Compatriot Bradbury was also the Trustee of the National Society for Maine. The Board of Managers elected, on June 9 last, William B. Berry, of Gardiner, to fill out the unexpired term of Mr. Bradbury, and adopted appropriate resolutions upon his death. Compatriot Berry is a direct descendant of Lieutenant Samuel Berry, whose brother, Lieutenant Nathaniel Berry, was the last surviving member of George Washington's Life Guards. A boulder with bronze tablet of inscription suitably commemorates this hero in Gardiner.

On Saturday, September 10, at Auburn, Maine, there was unveiled a beautiful tablet to the memory of 357 men who served in the Continental Army during the Revolutionary War. The exercises were conducted by the Mary Dillingham Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, and was a most impressive and interesting ceremony. The address of welcome was made by Miss Margaret Wilson, representing the Mary Dillingham Chapter, and was responded to by Miss Maud Myrick, the State Regent of Maine. Judge George C. Wing, President of the Auburn Chapter, Sons of the American Revolution, was the principal speaker and made an eloquent and patriotic address. The event was one of the most significant and memorable in the history of Auburn.

---

---

## EARLY IRISH SETTLERS IN MAINE AND NEW HAMPSHIRE

The first recorded Irish settlement in Maine was made by families named Kelly and Haley from Galway, who located on the Isles of Shoals about the year 1653. In 1692, Roger Kelly was a representative from the Isles to the General Court of Massachusetts, and is described in local annals as "King of the Isles." The large number of islands, bays, and promontories on the Maine coast bearing distinctive Celtic names attests the presence and influence of Irish people in this section in colonial times. In 1720, Robert Temple from Cork brought to Maine five shiploads of people, mostly from the province of Munster. They landed at the junction of the Kennebec and Eastern Rivers, where they established the town of Cork, which, however, after a precarious existence of only six years, was entirely destroyed by the Indians. For nearly a century the place was familiarly known to the residents of the locality as "Ireland." The records of York, Lincoln and Cumberland counties contain references to large numbers of Irish people who settled in those localities during the early years of the eighteenth century. The Town Books of Georgetown, Kittery, and Kennebunkport, of the period 1740 to 1775, are especially rich in Irish names, and in the Saco Valley numerous settlements were made by Irish immigrants, not a few of whom are referred to by local historians as "men of wealth and social standing." In the marriage and other records of Limerick, Me., as published by the Maine Historical and Genealogical Recorder, in the marriage registers of the First Congregational Church of Scarborough, and in other similarly unquestionable records, I find a surprisingly large number of Irish names at various periods during the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. In fact, there is not one town in the province that did not have its quota of Irish people, who came either direct from Ireland or migrated from other sections of New England.

The records of New Hampshire and Rhode Island are also a fruitful source of information on this subject, and the provincial papers indicate an almost unbroken tide of Irish immigration to this section, beginning as early as the year 1640. One of the most

noted of Exeter's pioneer settlers was an Irishman named Darby Field, who came to that place in 1631 and who has been credited by Governor Winthrop as "the first European who witnessed the White Mountains." He is also recorded as "an Irish soldier for discovery," and I find his name in the annals of Exeter as one of the grantees of an Indian deed dated April 3, 1638, as well as several other Irish names down to the year 1664. In examining the town registers, gazeteers, and genealogies, as well as the local histories of New Hampshire, in which are embodied copies of the original entries made by the town clerks, I find numerous references to the Irish pioneers, and in many instances they are written down, among others, as "the first settlers." Some are mentioned as selectmen, town clerks, representatives, or colonial soldiers, and it is indeed remarkable that there is not one of these authorities that I have examined, out of more than two hundred, that does not contain Irish names. From these Irish pioneers sprang many men who attained prominence in Maine and New Hampshire, in the legislature, the professions, the military, the arts and crafts, and in all departments of civil life, down to the present time. In the marriage registers of Portsmouth, Boscawen, New Boston, Antrim, Londonderry, and other New Hampshire towns, are recorded, in some cases as early as 1716, names of Irish persons, with the places of their nativity, indicating that they came from all parts of Ireland. At Hampton, I find Humphrey Sullivan teaching school in 1714, while the name of John Sullivan from Limerick, schoolmaster at Dover and at Berwick, Me., for upwards of fifty years, is one of the most honored in early Maine and New Hampshire history.

This John Sullivan was surely one of the grandest characters in the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, and the record of his descendants serves as an all-sufficient reply to the anti-Irish prejudices of some American historians. He was the father of a governor of New Hampshire and of a governor of Massachusetts; of an attorney-general of New Hampshire and of an attorney-general of Massachusetts; of New Hampshire's only major-general in the Continental army; of the first judge appointed by Washington in New Hampshire; and of four sons who were officers in the Continental army. He was grandfather of an attorney-general of New Hampshire, and of a United States Senator from New Hampshire.

He was great-grandfather of an attorney-general of New Hampshire, and great-great-grandfather of an officer in the Thirteenth New Hampshire Regiment in the Civil War.

Michael J. O'Brien ("The Irish in the United States") in "The Glories of Ireland," by Dunn and Lennox, (Phoenix, Washington, D. C., 1914). For a sketch of the Sullivans in Maine, see Sprague's Journal, vol. 7, pp. 170-187.

---

## HISTORICAL CHARACTERS OF LOCAL FAME

(By the Editor)

We presume that every generation of people enjoy recalling at times the odd and peculiar "characters" who lived in the long ago and are known to those who talk of their peculiarities and eccentricities only through tradition-stories which have been handed down from grandfather to grandson.

Recently a few such congenial spirits who love reflections of this sort, happened to foregather in the sanctum of the editor of the Journal. Thirty years ago the late Deacon Charles H. B. Woodbury, Alexander M. Robinson and Orman Brown of Dover, and Augustus G. Lebroke of Foxcroft each had a wonderful fund of humorous tales of the early settlers of Piscataquis County, their strange doings and startling idiosyncrasies.

Some could remember some of these and they were retold and talked over.

Former Congressman Frank E. Guernsey contributed the following:

Nearly three-quarters of a century ago one "Elder" Bartlett, an upright "elder" in the Free Will Baptist Church, and long a resident of Dover, and storekeeper in what is now Union Square, and prominent in village matters, whose high character and honesty were never questioned, held odd views as to regularity.

In the course of traffic as a country storekeeper he handled many horses. His son usually was the visible and active agent in these horse transactions, particularly when they were being disposed of, although the elder would appear frequently at the psychological moment, particularly if a balky, a wind-broken or kicking horse was to be disposed of, and say in a very loud and imperative voice, "Smith, don't you trade off the old gray mare. You know your mother likes to ride behind a good horse."

The elder was in the habit of using in his store measures that

were small at the top and large at the bottom. If a customer noticed that the elder did not empty quite all of the molasses from the measure and ventured to call attention to it, the honest elder would say, "Well, there was just about that amount in the measure before," which of course was a very satisfactory and conclusive reason for not draining it to the bottom for his inquisitive customer.

Like other storekeepers in those days he dealt in New England rum. He filled the jugs of his customers in the course of trade, and as a man was departing with a supply of rum and was near the door the elder would say, "I suppose that it is for sickness?" "O, yes," the customer would shout back as he went through the door, and the elder would say, "It is well that it was, for if it hadn't been you wouldn't have got it."

---

## HISTORICAL NEGLIGENCE

### **Captain Christopher Jones of the Mayflower**

At the Mayflower Congress held at Plymouth, September 6, 1921, Deputy Governor General Asa P. French delivered an able and entertaining address of welcome to the delegates there assembled, from which we make the following excerpt:

"May I digress for a moment to remind you that there is one individual, to whom our ancestors were greatly beholden, whose memory and claim upon our gratitude seem to have been completely overlooked. In the countless panegyrics which have been written and delivered concerning the Forefathers themselves, nobody, so far as I know, has ever turned aside for an instant to pay a deserving tribute to Christopher Jones. Some of you, no doubt, are quite unfamiliar with the name of Jones in this connection, but it was a Jones who steered our forebears to Plymouth. No gleam of intelligence illumines your upturned countenances as I refer to him. It is only the careful student of history, like Brother Bowman and myself, who knows that Jones was the much disparaged master of the Mayflower, and that he was accused of accepting bribes from the Dutch to keep away from Manhattan and the Hudson, and of all kinds of treachery and deceit, by his contemporaries as well as by posterity. But his title to our respect and gratitude rests upon



the fact that he was a sufficiently courageous man and skilful navigator to transport our honored ancestors over here in safety; otherwise our very existence would have been at least problematical. Nor should it be forgotten that to this same alleged treachery and deceit we are indebted for the fact that the memorable landing was made here rather than at Coney Island. Imagine Plymouth Rock at Luna Park! But I will not further dilate upon the circumstance. For this accomplishment, Jones should be rehabilitated and reparation made to his damaged memory before it is too late. We are discovering all kinds of pleasant things in these days about the ogres of history; for example, I heard it stated by somebody not long ago, that it is all a mistake that Nero was playing a fiddle while Rome burned. As a matter of fact, it seems that he was playing the hose,—which was quite a different and credible thing, under the circumstances.”

---

## CANAAN, MAINE

(Julia Tuttle Lewis)

Canaan probably had more separate settlements and names than any other town in the state. Pooduck is a familiar name to nearly everybody whose memory goes back that far, and some of the others are Slab City, Brown's Corner, Moore's Mill, Pirate Lane, Lake George and The Notch. Also Canaan Village was for many years known as "Tuttle's Mills." It was settled about the year 1800 by sons of Ebenezer Tuttle and his first wife (Mary Grant), whose homestead was on Beech Ridge at Doughty's Falls (North Berwick) near her residence of some twenty years ago. About 1808 he, with his second wife (Sarah Nason) and a numerous brood of little ones, moved to Canaan and pitched his tent permanently there. At one time more than 50 of his descendants lived in that pleasant and busy village. In time the territory of the town was greatly diminished by cutting it off for the towns of Skowhegan and Bloomfield.

Nearly all the original settlers of ancient Canaan went there from Wells, Berwick and York. Jeremiah Goodwin, uncle of Captain George Goodwin of Wells, and Thomas Chase, also of Wells,

erected the first sawmill in Canaan about the year 1801. Canaan is located on both banks of the Carrabasset Stream, which had its source in Sibley's Pond, a large sheet of water bounded by Canaan, Pittsfield and Hartland, and emptying into the Kennebec River above Pishon's Ferry. The soil of Canaan is productive and its scenery of hill, dale and grove is picturesque and beautiful.

---

### WHEN THE LEGISLATURE OF MAINE WAS PRO-SLAVERY IN SENTIMENT

Honorable George C. Wing, Jr., of Auburn, contributes the following resolve to the Journal and writes as follows regarding it:

The Honorable Daniel J. McGillicuddy, formerly a member of Congress from this district, a lover of history and of the recondite, has called my attention to Chapter 55 of the Resolves of the Sixteenth Legislature of the State of Maine, held in the year one thousand eight hundred and thirty-six.

In the year 1836 Robert F. Dunlap was Governor, Jonathan Cilley was Speaker of the House of Representatives, Josiah Pierce was President of the Senate, John Holmes sat as a Representative from Alfred, Hannibal Hamlin sat as a Representative from Hampden.

At the next session of the Legislature in 1837, Mr. Dunlap was again Governor but Mr. Hamlin was Speaker of the House of Representatives. Evidently at this time he was not the Abolitionist that he afterwards became.

You can easily see the resolve endorses State Rights and the institution of slavery. It was the result of the labors of a Joint Select Committee to whom was referred the message of the Governor, communicating the Report and Resolutions of the Legislatures of North Carolina, South Carolina, Georgia, Alabama and Virginia on the incendiary proceedings of the Abolitionists in the non-slaveholding states.

It occurs to me that when we prate of our moral virtues we would do well to delve into the past, because it often appears that we are not as virtuous as we would seem.

## CHAPTER 55

Resolve relating to the discussion of Slavery in the State of Maine.

Approved March 22, 1836.

*Resolved*, That the United States Government is a Government of enumerated limited and defined powers all which are set forth in the Constitution; and that all powers not granted in that instrument are reserved to the States or to the People.

*Resolved*, That the power of regulating Slavery within the confines of a State was not granted, and therefore does not exist in the General Government.

*Resolved*, That excepting so far as they are united for certain and defined purposes, the States forming the confederacy of the United States, are with respect to each other distinct and sovereign States, each having a separate and independent Government the action of which under the limitations of the Constitution of the United States, and within the confines of the State, is not to be questioned by any power save the people of that State; and that any interference by a State or by the inhabitants of a State, with the domestic concerns of another State, tends to break up the compromises, and disturb the harmony of the Union, and should be discountenanced by every good citizen.

*Resolved*, That in Maine the discussion of the question of the abolition of Slavery having been arrested by the decided expression of public disapprobation, and no abolition paper being printed within the borders of the State, legislation on the subject is inexpedient.

*Resolved*, That the Governor be requested to forward a copy of this Report and these Resolutions to the Executives of North Carolina, South Carolina, Georgia, Alabama and Virginia, and to the Executive of each of the other States with a request that they be communicated to their respective Legislatures.

---

**Maine Peace Society in 1820**

President, Samuel Freeman.

Vice-President, Mathew Cobb.

Treasurer, Stephen Longfellow, Jr.

Corresponding Secretary, Simon Greenleaf.

Recording Secretary, Charles T. Davies.

Trustees, Rev. Ichabod Nichols, Rev. Edward Payson, Prentiss Millen, Levi Cutter.

## MAINE HISTORY OF TODAY

Culled from Maine Newspapers

At a session of the Supreme Judicial Court in Skowhegan, September 22, 1921, under the direction of Associate Justice Warren C. Philbrook, 15 aliens were naturalized as American citizens.

The new citizens were presented with small American flags by Mrs. Mabel C. Judkins, representing Eunice Farnsworth Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution.

---

The Portland Sunday Telegram says:

With approximately 3,500 Catholic pupils entering upon their school duties in Portland, interest becomes focused upon the parochial and Catholic school system of the city, which in turn is the center of a group of important educational institutions.

This system includes St. Joseph's Academy and College, in Deering, the only college for women in the state, which is conducted by Sisters of Mercy; the King's Academy on State Street, an exclusive day school for girls, St. Louis' Home and school at Dunstan, for orphan boys, the Catholic Institute and Boys' High School, on Free Street, and the parochial schools of the several parishes, the Cathedral of the Immaculate Conception, St. Dominic's, Sacred Heart and St. Joseph's.

The history of the City's parochial schools dates back to 1865. The first permanent school was St. Dominic's. In 1877 the school begun by Bishop David William Bacon was completed by Bishop James Augustine Healy at a cost of \$23,000. It was named Kavanagh in honor of Miss Kavanagh, a sister of Governor Edward Kavanagh of Maine, and it remains a monument to the sterling Catholic principles of the Kavanagh family. It is located on Congress Street, near the Cathedral. In a preface to Henry W. Longfellow's prose work, entitled Kavanagh, reference to the school is made as follows: "The name Kavanagh is that of an old Catholic family of Maine, now extinct, and is perpetuated by this book and by a school in Portland called the Kavanagh school."

The opening of the Kavanagh School Annex will be the special event which will mark the beginning of the present school year. This building was necessitated by the crowded conditions in the

Kavanagh school and it has been built with a view of extension and enlargement should it be necessary, the plans of the architect providing for such a contingency. It is a fine brick building which is as modern in every respect as anything in present day school construction. Although the ground was not broken for building until last June, the school is ready for occupancy on Monday, even in the matter of such details as pictures and other decorations, all of which are in place.

All these institutions are knit together by the local Catholic school system, under the direction of Rt. Rev. Louis S. Walsh, D. D., Bishop of Portland, who in his ministry has been actively identified with various educational movements and has long been recognized as an authority in such matters.

---

#### ILLITERACY IN MAINE

According to the census of 1920 there are 20,240 illiterate persons ten years of age and over in the State of Maine, "illiterate" meaning unable to write in any language. Of this number 5,106 are native whites of native parentage, 3,290 are of foreign or mixed parentage, and 11,604 are of foreign birth. The number of illiterate Negroes is 64. In the total population ten years of age and over the percentage of illiteracy is 3.3, which shows a slight decrease since 1910, when it was 4.1.

There is less illiteracy in the rural districts of the state than in the cities, the percentages being 3.1 for the rural population and 3.5 for the urban; the difference is doubtless due to the large number of foreign-born in the cities. For the native white population of native parentage the urban percentage of illiteracy is 0.5, while the rural is 1.6.

By counties the percentage of illiteracy ranges from 9.9 in Aroostook county to 0.3 in Hancock county.

---

#### A SERMON BY RADIO

The following item may not appear at all strange to those of our readers who may peruse it a century hence, but in this year of Our Lord, 1921, the feat of this talented clergyman seems nearly miraculous.

We in Maine yet claim Dr. Martin as one of our own people. He was born in Guilford in the County of Piscataquis and lived there during his childhood, school and college days, and well into his young manhood.

He was the son of the late Otis Martin, long sheriff of this county, who always was a leading and well-known citizen of Guilford.

To Rev. George A. Martin of Springfield, Mass., a native of Guilford, belongs the distinction of preaching the first radio sermon from the largest station in New England. The following clipping from the Springfield Republican of October 3rd gives the particulars. In a letter to his folks at home here, Dr. Martin states that he has since learned that his sermon was heard as far away as Pittsburg and other places in Pennsylvania, in Long Island and in Boston. He also received word from a man in Hartford, Conn., an official of the Hartford Lumber Co. and a member of the Methodist Church, that he had the pleasure of listening to Dr. Martin's sermon in Hartford and received it all as clearly as if he had been in the same building.

Radio stations throughout New England were turned into churches last evening when the government station at the Westinghouse sent out a complete church service. Rev. George A. Martin, pastor of the Wesley Methodist Episcopal Church, preached a sermon into the radiophone transmitter at the Westinghouse station.

At all available stations throughout the city groups of people listened while Miss Gray, John F. Marsh and Mr. Devoe sang hymns into the Westinghouse phone. Listeners bowed their heads in prayer that came to them from far away. Concerts have been conducted by radio telephone from the Westinghouse for some time, but this is the first time a religious service has been transmitted.

Every word of Dr. Martin's sermon was distinctly heard at the station on Orleans Street, where 10 or 12 radio club men "went to church." "I am speaking to men and women whom I may never see," said Dr. Martin. "My voice is just a voice in the night, but as I send out this message, I want to be remembered not only as a messenger, but as a bearer of a great truth, that God is love." He concluded with a prayer.

A closing hymn was sung by the trio, and "Whispering Hope" was transmitted from the Victrola which Taylor's Music Company has lent the station for its experimental and concert work.

The church service will be sent out every Sunday evening from the Westinghouse, which is the largest radio station in New England. According to A. F. Fuller, publicity manager of the station, Springfield is soon to be made a radio worker.

Next Sunday evening the South Congregational Church service will be sent out and Dr. Soule, assistant pastor of the church, will preach. The usual concerts will be given on Monday, Wednesday and Friday evenings.

Radio stations in Springfield are making rapid headway sending messages direct as far as Calrendon, Va. Relays as far as San Francisco have been successfully transmitted and confirmed.

---

#### PULP CONSUMPTION AND MAINE

Recent figures showing the consumption of pulp-wood in Maine go to prove again how imperative is the need for reforestation on cut-over lands here in this country. Canada is supplying our needs to a large extent today. But her resources are not unlimited. Moreover there are excellent reasons why our eastern mills should not be moved to the West Coast or Alaska.

The figures show that 35 mills in Maine consumed in 1920 a total of 1,389,495 cords of pulp wood, at a total cost of \$29,297,353. The total consumption of the United States was 6,114,072 cords, valued at \$116,495,720, and Maine ranks first in both the quantity and the value of the wood consumed.

The United States in that year, however, imported \$85,000,000 worth of news print paper, \$89,000,000 worth of wood pulp, and \$28,000,000 worth of pulp wood to operate its paper mills, while in 1918 the importation of Canadian pulp wood was only \$14,000,000.

The detailed figures for Maine which are thus made available through the cooperation of the paper industry and the Federal Forest Service, show a total of thirty-five establishments in Maine using pulp wood, and of the wood consumed 1,019,495 cords were domestic spruce and 93,581 cords imported spruce. Over

138,000 cords of domestic poplar were used, and 61,585 cords of balsam fir, hemlock, basswood, beech, birch and maple were used in comparatively small quantities. There was imported 54,280 cords of poplar.

The utilization of this wood was distributed as follows: Mechanical pulp, 444,316 cords; sulphite, 690,035 cords; soda, 209,579 cords; and 44,765 by the sulphate process.

In comparison with previous years, it is found that the proportion of imported spruce used in Maine fell off in 1920, but its use increased in New York, Pennsylvania and Michigan. The greatest increase in usage is shown by Maine, which leads in the production of sulphite pulp. Importations serve to bring the cost of wood in Maine higher than non-importing states.

---

A Houlton dispatch dated July 23, 1821, says:

The value of beavers to some sections is just becoming apparent. The report of Special Warden D. L. Cummings of Houlton brings out the worth of beavers in stopping forest fires and also in saving the lives of fish in sections where complaints have been made of the alleged depredations of beavers.

"On Wednesday, June 29, the fire I visited on the centre line of Township 7, Range 4, is around a beaver pond of about three acres, giving them plenty of water," says Warden Cummings in his report.

"The brook the beaver pond is on is dry above and below the pond," continues the report.

"Lots of little trout died in these small brooks that are so nearly dried up and some quite so.

"The big fire on Township 7, Range 3, on the northwest side of the railroad, the first of June, was also checked by a string of beaver ponds a mile long on Township 7, Range 4, in an alder swamp. It gave the fire fighters a chance to get it under control. It is on the same ground about which complaints have been made about the beavers and some wanted it opened to trapping. The beavers were doing no harm whatever.

"The beavers on these wild lands should never be exterminated."



# MAINE HISTORY IN THE SCHOOLS

---

This Department is open to contributions from all teachers and pupils.

Conducted by Augustus O. Thomas, State Superintendent of Schools, Augusta, Me.

---

## PRESERVING THE RECORDS

(From "One Hundred Years of Statehood and One Hundred Leading Facts")

The teacher should assist pupils who are undertaking history projects to make a book in which to record their work. This book may be simple and inexpensive. It may be made of wrapping paper, or out of ordinary brown paper, even the rough wrapping paper from the store, cut into even sheets and pasted or tied together at the margin. Make sure the booklet contains a sufficient number of leaves to accommodate the project. Kodak pictures, pictures clipped from newspapers and magazines, drawings, maps, etc., should be carefully preserved. They should be put together in systematic order and labeled or described so that the pupils will have complete and consecutive grouping of their source materials. Present-day affairs and conditions should not be forgotten. A portion of the children may be detailed to gather current information and data; a map should be required; the chief centers and roads should be marked; railroads, trolley lines and highways should be carefully traced out; Kodak pictures of streets, buildings, public places, churches and schools should be made. Industries in which the people are engaged should be illustrated. If in an agricultural community, photographs of the farmers at work, haying, potato culture, dairying, etc., may be illustrated. If manufacturing is carried on, this should be written up and illustrated; the number of churches, their pastors, the number of school buildings, the number of children in schools, the location of the railway and trolley stations, the town hall and post office should be given; the sports in which children engage; the history of the town relative to the recent war should find a place; a roll of honor containing the names of the boys who joined the colors; a list of the members of the American Legion; home organizations for the improvement of the national welfare while at war should be recorded.

The *Journal of Education* in a recent number says: "L. D. Williams, superintendent, Rumford Falls, Me., has few equals anywhere in the United States, when it comes to the creation of the new school life. In his city there is no select few, no elect 'nine' on the diamond, or elect 'eleven' on the gridiron to get all the exercise or all the glory while the ninety and nine do the shouting. At the State Association meeting at Portland his schools put on a recreation demonstration unsurpassed anywhere."

---

### "PLEASE TEACH US HOW TO THINK"

While fancy lulled me in her arms  
 And brought me to sleep's brink,  
 I dreamed my pupils said to me:  
 "Please teach us how to think.

"We are not merely cockatoos  
 That simply imitate;  
 God gave us all an intellect  
 That you can educate.

"We've had too much of mem'ry work  
 That gives us little thought.  
 Lead us along those mental paths  
 With striking problems fraught."

Before I left the land of dreams  
 That borders on earth's brink,  
 I vowed unto the Lord above  
 To teach my class to think.

—*Mary Christina Austin in North American Teacher.*

---

### AMERICANIZATION

Mrs. Percy V. Pennybacker, ex-President General Federation of Women's Clubs, is reported by the *Journal of Education* to have said: "If I were called upon to single out the one respect in which

we Americans err most in our judgment of the immigrant who comes to us, I should say this: 'We assume the attitude that America has everything to give and nothing to receive from the foreign-born.' In reality, every immigrant comes bearing gifts in his hand if we were only wise enough to see these gifts and to make use of them. Every nation of the old world has traditions, art, skill in handicraft, love of beauty in form, music and poetry, that would enrich our national life."

---

## AMERICAN HISTORY IN THE SCHOOLS

(From the *Syracuse Post-Standard*)

The board of education of New York has received repeated complaints that the textbooks in American history in use in the schools are pro-British or anti-British. A committee has gone over four textbooks against which objections were made and has made recommendations, which are not made public, doubtless because the committee does not want a new shower of objections, founded more upon racial prejudice than upon desire to get the facts straight for the minds of pupils.

The rule for writing American history for schools and colleges and for the reading of patriotic Americans and unreconciled aliens is simple, although it is not always easy to follow. The rule is to tell the truth, without unfair emphasis or exaggeration.

---

## THE UNBEATEN PATH

(By Gladys E. Dow, Dover, Maine)

(First Prize Declamation Read at Colby College Centennial Commencement, 1920)

Banked on the west by mountains—snowtipped from early October to May; bounded on the north by giant forests of hemlock, spruce and pine; embraced on the south and east by the mighty waters of the Atlantic, is Maine. How fit the setting for this gem of States—Maine, the Pine Tree State.

The poet philosopher says:

"If a man can write a better book, preach a better sermon, or

make a better mouse trap than his neighbor, though he build his house in the woods the world will make a beaten path to his door."

So because Maine has unparalleled beauty and art, though she has built her home in the woods the world is making a beaten path to her door. Her walls are the ever changing skies of silver, grey, gold, blue, and her canopy the dome of heaven itself.

But who comes down that beaten path and why?

From littered, busy offices whose grim cold walls say "work"—they come. And those who are sick in body—come and here in Maine find rest in the lapping of the waves upon the shores, and here the whiffs of pine balsam in the winds that fan them serve in the place of artificial tonics.

The friendless and the lonely come and find here the near presence, and everlasting friendship of the hills, the mountains and sea.

The frenzied financier, lost in the depths of our pine woods to his world of grafters and parasitic friends, finds here the truth of Robert Service's lines:

"Somehow life's not what he tho't it  
And somehow the gold isn't all."

And those who are weary in soul; who perhaps have lost the fact of God—far from the maelstrom and rush of city life beside our tinkling, babbling brooks have found God a music of "cello-tones and satiny-violins."

So up to Maine they come—those tired in body, mind and soul—over the beaten path to the door of this great clearing house for troubles.

Great men, and great writers, have more adequately expressed how they—the lovers of Maine—remember her.

Walter Emerson in his book, "The Latch String," says:

"Maine is more than a state of potentialities, it is one of vivid realities. It arrived centuries ago and is still here. And here it will ever remain with its one great asset undisturbed by fluctuations in Wall Street, independent of the legislation of a great nation, unaffected by the rise or fall of any party. A stock-ticker would look very strange on the shores of Parmachene and no election can ever take the tonic out of the salt sea air. Give me a humble worm and a shady pool, or a fair breeze with everything set, and I count the rest of the world well lost."

And Kipling knew, too, for he seems to have caught the spirit of the deep Maine woods when he wrote:

“Do you know the blackened timber—do you know that racing stream—

With the raw, right-angled log-jam at the end;

With the bar of sun-warmed shingle where a man may bask and dream

To the click of shod canoe-poles round the bend?

“It is there that we are going with our rods, and reels and traces,  
To a silent, smoky Indian that we know—

To a couch of new-peeled hemlock with the starlight in our faces,  
For the Red Gods call us out, and we must go.”

It was Thoreau—the pioneer of summer guests—who first heard the call of the Red Gods, and on the banks of one of those racing streams spent so many summers of his life—and this is what he writes:

“In the far-off Mainland where still wave the virgin forests of the new world is the country of evergreen trees, of mossy silver birches, and watery maples, the ground dotted with insipid red berries and strewn with damp and moss-grown rocks—a country diversified with innumerable lakes, and rapid streams, peopled with trout; the forest resounding at rare intervals with the note of the chickadee, the bluejay, the scream of the fish-hawk, the laugh of the loon, and the whistle of the ducks along the solitary streams, and such is the home of the moose, the deer, and the beaver. But who shall describe the immortal life of the green forest? What a place to live, what a place to die and be buried in!”

When Spring trips over the hills in Maine, Maine's own sons and daughters hang out the latch key, and welcome these other lovers to Maine. We rejoice at these words of Kipling, Emerson, and Thoreau, that seem like bread-and-butter letters of guests returned to their own homes after their summer vacation, but do we not feel that we've a secret to thwart the poet's philosophy, for the world has not yet made a beaten path on snowshoes to our door in winter with the icicles all about it—and our winters are indeed the most beautiful in scenic and health-restoring values of any in this hemisphere.

Yes, Maine has many lovers with the coming of Spring, but with

the tinting crimson of the first maples and the nervous sighing of the October wind, duty calls them, and we, Maine's sons and daughters, alone have the privilege of sharing her winter grandeur. She shares with us the wondrous silence of her first snowfall among the great pines; and thrills us with ecstasy as on skates we skim her crystal lakes now bound with ice; she thunders at our very souls with her winter storm-mad breakers from the Atlantic upon her bold and rocky coasts.

In Summer and Winter she is ours—what a gift from the Creator! And we who know her best love her best—and this is the cry of many of her lovers:

“O, Maine, your wistful craggy arms to me  
 You ope invitingly and bid me rest  
 My fretful soul by leaning on thy breast.  
 I cannot stay, for I'm the sea, the sea.

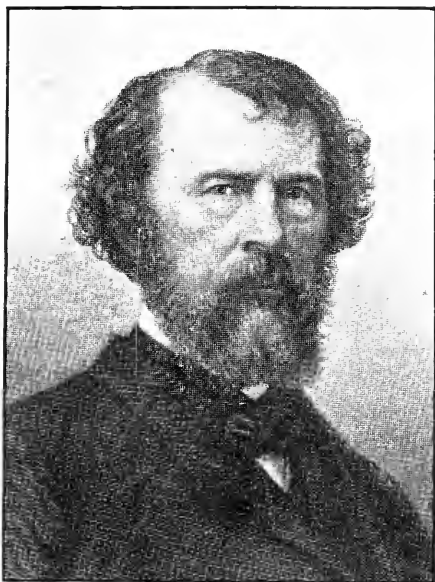
“O, Maine, your peaks are veiled in mystery,  
 And purple mist their tempting lips enshrouds.  
 But witchingly they smile to us—the clouds  
 That round their lonely heights float lazily.

“O, Maine, I'm not so strong as is the sea  
 Whose fearless passion throbs upon the shore,  
 Nor am I high like clouds—untrammelled, free,  
 That I may kiss thy peaks sublime before  
 I rest; I'm just a maid. But, Maine, I'm kin  
 To thee—to them—ah, ope! and take me in!”

---

A little lesson in Maine geography might be:

1. How many counties in Maine?
2. Which is the largest in territory?
3. Which the largest in population?
4. What is the highest mountain?
5. The largest lake?
6. The largest river?
7. Where is Monhegan Island?
8. What two rivers join in Merrymeeting Bay?



Nathaniel Parker Willis

## NATHANIEL PARKER WILLIS

Among the early Maine writers and authors of note, no one is more worthy of study today than Nathaniel Parker Willis. He was born in Portland, Jan. 20, 1806, and died at Idlewild-on-Hudson, Jan. 20, 1867. He was poet, prose writer and a newspaper man. That brilliant writer, Fanny Fern—Grata Payson Willis—was his sister, born in Portland, July 9, 1811.

Chambers' English Literature (Vol. 7, p. 88) says of Mr. Willis: "Nathaniel Parker Willis (1806-1867) was a prolific and popular American writer, who excelled in light descriptive sketches. He commenced as an author in 1827 with a volume of fugitive pieces, which was well received, and was followed in 1831 and 1835 by two volumes of similar character. In 1835 he published two volumes of prose, 'Pencilings by the Way,' which formed agreeable reading, though censurable on the score of personal disclosures invading the sanctity of private life. On this account, Willis was sharply criticised and condemned by Lockhart in the 'Quarterly

Review.' Numerous other works of the same kind—'Inklings of Adventure' (1836), 'Dashes of Life' (1845), 'Letters from Wandering-places' (1849), 'People I Have Met' (1850), etc., were thrown off from time to time, amounting altogether to thirty or forty separate publications; and besides this constant stream of authorship Mr. Willis was editor of the 'New York Mirror' and other periodicals. Though marred by occasional affectation, the sketches of Willis are light, graceful compositions."

His grandfather, Nathaniel Willis, was a literary man of renown in his day. He founded the Recorder in Boston, which was later the Congregationalist; the Youth's Companion, and in 1803 the Eastern Argus. Nathaniel Parker was also at one time one of its editors.

We cannot refrain from here observing that in our opinion it was almost a crime for men nearly a century and a quarter later to purchase this venerable newspaper and destroy its historic name.

## REPUBLICAN STATE COMMITTEE FOR MAINE IN 1861

(From Bangor Whig and Courier, July 15, 1861)

James G. Blaine, Leonard Andrews, Frederick Robie, J. S. Hayford, John B. Marrow, Edwin Flye, Jacob C. Smith, Christopher Prince, T. Harmon, S. P. Strickland, Eugene Hale, W. B. Snelson, A. B. Farwell, O'zias Blanchard, J. M. Levermore, E. Woodbury

## DEMOCRATIC STATE COMMITTEE FOR MAINE IN 1861

Androscoggin, E. T. Luce; Aroostook, Albion T. Haywood; Cumberland, Samuel J. Anderson; Franklin, Luther Curtis; Hancock, Samuel K. Whitney; Kennebec, B. A. G. Fuller; Knox, I. C. Allen; Lincoln, John H. Kennedy; Oxford, Mark P. Smith; Penobscot, Nathaniel Wilson; Piscataquis, Paul S. Merrill; Sagadahoc, Lemuel Brown; Somerset, Albert Moore; Waldo, George B. Moore; Washington, A. F. Parlin; York, J. O. McIntire.

## A GENERAL KNOX ITEM

In a visit to the historic town of Thomaston, Maine, during the past summer, Dr. Crockett introduced the editor of the Journal to



Mrs. Mary Simpson of that town, who has some interesting Knox relics. Among them is a mirror and a cradle handed down directly from the Knox family.

She also has an original letter from Lucy Knox to her husband, General Henry Knox, never before published as Mrs. Simpson informed us, as follows:

Boston July 2nd 1777

My Dearest Dear friend—

I have received yours of the 21st and 23rd of June by Mr Turner, but your expressions of tenderness and assurances of affection are very very pleasing—but My Henry think of my disappointment after having flattered me with the dear hope of seeing you, in so short a time, you write me you are not coming and do not say a word to encourage me that I shall ever see you again, I am unhappy my love, but that I have told you so often I fear it loses its weight, to spend this fall and winter as I did the last I cannot will not think of if you wish me too, you do not love me. . . . I rejoice that the enemy have quited New Jersey as my fears of a general field battle are in some degree abated by it—am very anxious to hear what their next plan is, think I am wicked enough to hope may be in N England—we had an alarm here last evening—signals being made at Nantasket, for an enemys fleet, you would have laughed to have seen the important Committee men bustling about the streets—it proved only three ships who came as far as Nahant rocks—and made off again—for my part I cannot see what is to prevent them coming up to the town, whenever they chose

I hope before this your waggon has reached you and hope the contents may be agreeable to you—the coat I think very elegant—I send Genl Greene with Bettys baggage the stocks you wrote for—which I am ashamed to say—cost thirteen Dollars—I should be pleased if in return for my presents you should send me a suit of muslin worked by the nuns at Bethelam, with some patterns for shoes. I know you can procure them if you try . . .

My little Lucy is playing about the room, and now is asking for a kiss comes tottling to me and holds up her sweet mouth. Can anything be more pleasing—no more— Mrs Sears is one of my greatest intimates. I dine there once a week at least, and am very happy in her acquaintance— Wm proposes to sett of on Monday next for the camp I fear his health is not sufficiently established

to endure such a journey, but he will not be persuaded to to defer it—I shall miss him not a little. . . .

if any thing offers before the post goes I will give you another line in the morning if not farewell for this time my hearts best treasure—

Thursday morning July 3rd

tho I have nothing to communicate worth your attention yet I resume my pen—no news by the post last evening, they are very tedious in their riding—I wish something could be done to hasten them—for I am sure tis indolence and that only—Col Griffin tells me there is a Mrs Poland at camp, or near it who will not be persuaded to leave her husband, he is in the light horse—Genl Greene has wrote Livingston that he will be obliged to him to bring Mrs Greene—I mean this for nothing more than articles of intelligence.

Adieu My Love may angels guard you—

your  
(Signed) LUCY KNOX

---

### CALL OF THE PINE TREE STATE

Again the Bells of Memory

Are calling home to Maine,  
Her children, scattered far and near,  
O'er forest, hills and plain.

They ring so sweetly in our ears,  
Those softly chiming bells,  
They bring us back o'er hills and dales  
To those we love so well.

No spot on earth however fair  
Can rival smiling Maine,  
She waits to greet you, one and all,  
Her loved ones, once again.

Her wondrous forests, lakes and streams  
Unite in glad refrain,  
Her farms, her towns, her cities call:  
"Come back! With joy we welcome  
you to dear old Maine!"

—Mrs. C. R. Mitchell.

# SPRAGUE'S JOURNAL OF MAINE HISTORY

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY

Entered as second class matter at the post office, Dover, Maine, by John Francis Sprague, Editor and Publisher.

Terms: For all numbers issued during the year, including an index and all special issues, \$2.00. Single copies of current and previous volumes, 50 cents. Bound volumes, \$2.50 each.

Postage prepaid on all items, except bound volumes west of Mississippi River.

This publication will be mailed to subscribers until ordered discontinued.

## OUR MESSAGE TO YOU

FIRST TEACH THE BOY AND GIRL TO KNOW AND LOVE THEIR OWN TOWN, COUNTY AND STATE AND YOU HAVE GONE A LONG WAY TOWARD TEACHING THEM TO KNOW AND LOVE THEIR COUNTRY.

---

---

## A CORRECTION

A regrettable and almost unpardonable error occurred in the last number of the Journal, in the notice of Mrs. Danforth's book, "Somerset County in the World War," wherein the name of Sir William Phips appears instead of that of Sir William Pepperrell.

Fortunately, the readers of the Journal are so familiar with the history of Maine that they would instantly see what the obvious intention of the writer was, but this does not excuse the carelessness of the Journal's proofreading in this case.

We also believe that our readers will testify for us that such an error as this is of rare occurrence in our pages.

---

## AN INTERESTING GENERAL KNOX ITEM

*Hon. Ellery Bowden of Winterport, Maine, in contributing the following Knox item to the Journal says: I am inclosing a copy of the deed given by General Knox to Mrs. Treat, whose husband was one of the early settlers in the town of Prospect, in Waldo County. It shows that General Knox had a deep interest in the welfare of the pioneers in the Waldo Patent Region. At this time when much is being written of General Knox, this may serve to throw light on his many admirable qualities.*

KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS, That I Henry Knox of

Thomaston, in the County of Lincoln Esquire and Lucy my wife, in consideration of one dollar paid by Huldah Treat Widow of William Treat late of Prospect deceased, and in further consideration that her late husband lost his life in an operation to obtain money to pay for this lot and in further consideration of the prolific qualities of the said Huldah, she having had several pairs of twins, trusting that she who had so much trouble in producing the said children, will never forsake their interests, and further that she will never alienate this lot of land while she lives, the receipt whereof we do hereby acknowledge, do hereby give, grant, sell and convey unto the said Huldah Treat her heirs and assigns,

A certain tract or lot of land, lying in said Prospect bounded as follows, to wit, beginning at a Spruce tree marked No. 1 I. S. & No. 2 W. T. thence running north by Jeremiah Stimpson's lot, two hundred ninety seven rods to a stake, thence east by H. Knox's land fifty four rods to a stake thence south by Joseph Mathew's lot two hundred and ninety seven rods to a stake & stones marked No. 2 W. T. & No. 3 I. M. thence west by land of James Lowell Frye & H. Knox's land, fifty four rods to the bound first mentioned, containing one hundred acres of land and no more as surveyed by Robert Houston Esquire. It being the lot referred by her late husband William Treat to the Hon'ble Commissioners appointed by the General Court.

TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the afore granted premises to the said Huldah Treat her heirs and assigns, to her & their use and behoof forever. And we do covenant with the said Huldah Treat her heirs and assigns, that we are lawfully seized in fee of the afore granted premises; that they are free of all incumbrances; that we have good right to sell and convey the same to the said Huldah Treat and that we will warrant and defend the same premises to the said Huldah Treat her heirs and assigns forever, agaunst the lawfull claims & demands of all persons.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF we the said Henry & Lucy Knox have hereunto set our hands and seals this twenty ninth day of September in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and one. Signed sealed & delivered

in presence of us

DAVID FALES

JOHN RYNIER

H. KNOX I. S.

L. KNOX I. S.

Lincoln, ss. September 29, 1801.

Then the above named Henry KNOX Esq. & Lucy KNOX acknowledged the above instrument to be their free act and deed—before me,

DAVID FALES Just. of Peace.

Received Aug't 8th, 1803, & entered by

THO'S COBB Reg'r

(Hancock Registry of Deeds, Book 13, page 132.

Copied into Waldo Registry: and compared.)

---

Camden, Jan. 16, 1922.

Hon. John F. Sprague,

Dover, Me.

Brother Sprague:—

I am reading "Sprague's Journal" just received. It contains much of interest. I note on page 189 the town of Morrill is located "in Knox County, near Belfast." Morrill is in Waldo County, and always was, and the people of the town will not wish it read out of that old county.

We all expect, too, that, if Maine History is taught in our schools, Sprague's Journal will be, at least, a copious source of reference, accurate as well as "Truth."

The Journal is always well written, and contains valuable and instructive historical data, and many current events which will hereafter become instructive.

This is not to appear critical, but more to show how early and thoroughly the Journal is read.

It, too, gives me an opportunity to wish you many good things this year.

Very sincerely,

J. H. MONTGOMERY.

---

What Hon. George C. Wing, Sr., one of Maine's ablest lawyers and eminent public men, says of Sprague's Journal of Maine History:

Auburn, Maine, July 4, 1920.

Dear Editor:

I want you to know of my great appreciation of what you have done for your State and for your County in your tireless research

into the history of Maine, and your carefully written accounts of the same,—impartial, accurate and reliable. What you have written should not only be in every public library in Maine, but in every schoolhouse so that its access should be for every child of school age. Nothing tends more to stimulate ambition and desire to excel, than to read of the success of our own progenitors. Every right-thinking man and woman in Maine is your debtor. If in any way and at any time I can render you any assistance of any kind, you have only to command me, and I assure you that I am always

Yours truly,

GEO. C. WING.

---

### **SAMUEL J. GUERNSEY ADVANCED**

(Piscataquis Observer)

The Dover-Foxcroft friends of Samuel J. Guernsey, who has been curator of the Peabody Museum of Harvard University for several years, will be glad to know that the president and fellows of Harvard College have elected him assistant director of the museum, which puts him in line for the office of director.

Mr. Guernsey's advancement is the natural result of his interest and efficiency in the work of the museum. In 1914 and 1915 he was one of the two leaders of expeditions sent into northeastern Arizona by the museum for the purpose of studying the relations between the cliff-houses of that district and those of the north side of the San Juan river. The records of these investigations were so important that the Smithsonian Institution of Washington published them. In 1916 and 1917 Mr. Guernsey headed expeditions to the same country where the explorations were continued in the Basket-Maker caves. The report on these explorations was published by the Museum and makes a copiously illustrated book of over 100 pages which must be of great value to the student of our country.

---

### **NORTON'S CORNER**

For many years past travelers through the town of Willimantic in Piscataquis County, Maine, situated at the head of Sebec Lake,

have ever been familiar with what is known as "Norton's Corner." This little hamlet is on the southerly side of Wilson river, near where Alexander Greenwood, the famous land surveyor of three-quarters of a century ago, and who lived in the adjoining town of Monson, lost his life by the falling of a tree. It was thus named in honor of Charles C. Norton, who moved there from the town of New Portland in 1889. For many years he had a store there and before the days of "rural delivery," when these little country and cross-roads post offices were real community centers and meeting places for country people for interchance of views, barter and trade, Mr. Norton was postmaster. He yet resides there, but the little store and post office of a quarter of a century ago went out of existence under the changed conditions. He is a grandson of Henry Norton, one of the first settlers of New Portland and who was a member of the Constitutional Convention when Maine became a State. Nash's history of the proceedings of this convention says of him:

"Henry Norton, New Portland, son of Samuel and Molly Davis Norton, was born in Edgartown, Mass., June 7, 1770. Married Jan. 29, 1795, Hannah, daughter of Robert and Mary (Henry) Gower, of Farmington. He probably came to the District of Maine about 1794. He purchased of his father, Feb. 17, 1794, lot number 3 in the first range of lots in New Vineyard. He erected the first grist-mill in Industry. Mr. Norton carried the provisions for his workmen and a portion of the mill irons on his back a distance of nearly six miles, following a spotted line over the mountain. His father (son of Peter Norton of Revolutionary fame) was one of the original purchasers of the township of New Vineyard. Henry moved to New Portland, where he was first town clerk and held various other town offices. He died May 7, 1844. His wife (born in Topsham, Feb. 27, 1775,) died May 5, 1864."

---

### Postmasters in Maine in 1843

Augusta, Richard S. Perkins.

Gardiner, Thomas Gay.

Hallowell, Ichabod Nutter.

Paris, Simeon Norris.

Skowhegan, Llewellyn Kidder.

Bangor, Charles K. Miller.

## Sprague's Journal Publications For Sale

Piscataquis Biography and Fragments . . . . . Sprague	\$1.00	Maine One Hundred Years (bound) . . . . . Sprague	.75
Accidental Shooting in the Game Season . . . . . Sprague	.25	Sir Hiram Maxim. . . . . Sprague	.75
The North-Eastern Boundary Controversy and the Aroostook War. . . . . Sprague	1.50	Robert Bayley, the First Schoolmaster in Falmouth (Portland) Maine, and Some of His Descendants . . . . . Talbot	.75
Sprague's Journal of Maine History. Bound vols. 2-4-5-6-7-8, each . . . . .	2.50	Colonel John Allen, a Maine Revolutionary Patriot. . . . . Sprague	.75
<b>Reprints from the Journal</b>		David Barker . . . . . Sprague	.75
Genealogy of the Simmons Family . . . . . Simmons	2.00	Engagement of Enterprise and Boxer (1813), Thayer	.75
Maine Revolutionary Pensioners. . . . . Flagg's Index	3.00	A Bibliography of Piscataquis County . . . . . Sprague	.50
Baron De St. Castin. . . . .	.75	Loyalists of the Kennebec . . . . . Thayer	.75

Any of the above named books will be sent postpaid upon the receipt of the price. Address Sprague's Journal, Dover, Maine, or  
A. J. HUSTON, 92 Exchange Street, Portland, Maine.

### You Can't Go Wrong In Boosting Maine Strong

The first real action in the state-wide industrial development for Maine was started by The Lincoln Worsted Company, where a fine brick factory is now being erected, and you can not only make a sound, profitable investment, but, help boom Maine by purchasing at this time for what you can afford of the 8% accumulative, preferred stock, of THE LINCOLN WORSTED COMPANY, and receive what generally goes to bankers,—a fifty per cent. of bonus, in common stock. Par value of both classes of stock \$10.00 per share.

For further particulars address THE LINCOLN WORSTED COMPANY, LINCOLN, MAINE, L. J. Coburn, Vice President.

## Coin and Stamp Collectors

### ILLUSTRATED CATALOGUE

Prices I Pay—of every U. S. Coin  
worth over face—15 cts.

WANTED

Rare Coins, Stamps and Curios

What are your wants? Perhaps

I can supply them

Stamp Catalogues and other Philatelic and Numismatic literature at publishers' prices

**W. B. GOULD**

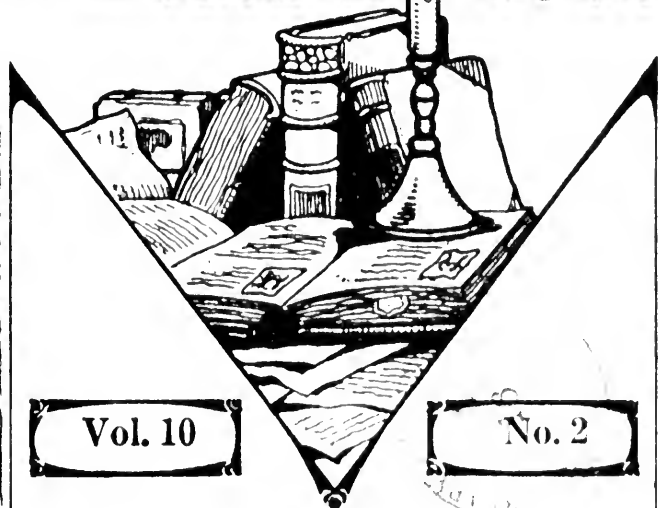
292 Hammond St.

Bangor, Maine



APRIL—MAY—JUNE

# SPRAGUE'S JOURNAL OF MAINE HISTORY



Vol. 10

No. 2

History is the truth; ever impartial;  
never prejudiced

1922

©  
PUBLISHED BY  
JOHN FRANCIS SPRAGUE  
DOVER, ME.

**The LESLIE E. JONES Co.**

Office Outfitters

Typewriters of all Makes. Wood & Steel Filing Equipment

416-17 EASTERN TRUST BLDG.  
BANGOR, MAINE

**BEYER & SMALL**

Conservative Investment Bonds

**WE OFFER**

Municipal, Railroad and Public Utility Issues. Specialists in Maine Securities

Augusta Portland Bangor

**The Waterville Morning Sentinel**

Goes to press later than any other paper reaching Central Maine. It handles messages by wire up to 3 o'clock in the morning. If you want the latest news, READ THE SENTINEL.

\$5.00 per year by mail for cash.

**Waterville Sentinel Publishing Company**

**Waterville, Maine**

**IT PAYS TO SAVE**

Lay your plans to start your savings account with this bank on your very next pay-day. Set aside One Dollar—more if you can spare it—come to the bank and make your first deposit. Small sums are welcome.

Put system into your savings. Save a little every week and save that little regularly. Make it an obligation to yourself just as you are in duty bound to pay the grocer or the coal man. SAVE FAITHFULLY. The dollars you save now will serve you later on when you will have greater need for them.

**PISCATAQUIS SAVINGS BANK, Dover, Maine.**

**F. E. GUERNSEY, Pres.**

**W. C. WOODBURY, Treas.**

**Money Back If Not Satisfied—Is Your Protection**

**JOHN T. CLARK & CO.**

**Clothiers**

**BANGOR, : : : : MAINE**

## MAINE INLAND SCENERY



Courtesy of B. & A. R. R.

SCENE IN THE WILDS OF MAINE

---

### CONTENTS

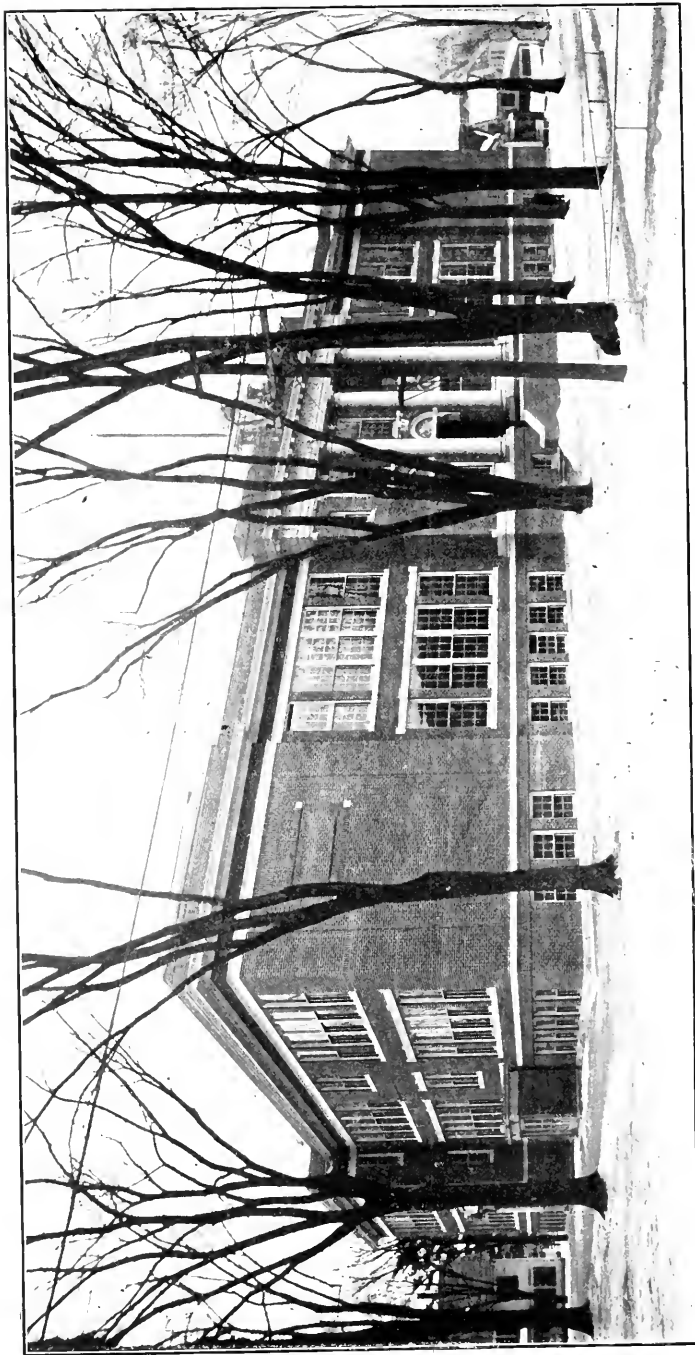
Should Maine History Be Taught in the Public Schools .....	57
The Lithgow Immigrants .....	70
Biographical Sketches of Natives of Maine Who Have Served in the Congress of the United States .....	85
Two Lovers of Maine History and Research Work .....	98
The New Voters Should Study Maine History .....	98
Frank Hamlin .....	99
Gardiner Post-Offices Past and Present .....	100
Old-Time Sheep Marks .....	102
Maine History in the Schools .....	103
Editorials .....	109

---

**55 YEARS** the Insurance Man of Somerset Co.  
Never a Failure—Never a Law Suit—What more do you want?  
(Member Soc. Col. Wars; Sons Am. Rev.; Past A. A. G., G. A. R.)  
CHARLES FOLSOM-JONES, SKOWHEGAN MAINE

---

We have positive evidence of the reliability of advertisers on these pages



AUBURN HIGH SCHOOL BUILDING. AUBURN, MAINE

# Sprague's Journal of Maine History

---

---

VOL. X

APRIL, MAY, JUNE, 1922

No. 2

---

---

## SHOULD MAINE HISTORY BE TAUGHT IN THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS?

(By John Francis Sprague)

(An Address Delivered before the Department of History at the Maine Teachers' Convention in Portland, October 27, 1921)

No enlightened people in the world question today the value and importance of a knowledge of history.

Herodotus flourished nearly 500 years B. C. He has been called "the father of history" and was the father of written history. That is because in his day the Greeks were the first to make record of human events in serious prose composition.

Prior to that, the doings of men, tribes and nations had been sung and recited in verse and ballad; the manners and customs of people of foreign countries had been known mainly by the reports of travellers. The necessity of true annals of past events, that the errors of former periods might serve as a chart to guide men in the pursuance of present activities, had then never dawned upon mankind. Hence, there were no critics and no criticism.

The first historians following in the steps of their predecessors, the bards, indulged in license of statement as poets and writers of fiction may in our time. Their mental capacity had not sensed the value of accuracy, or the danger of inaccuracy to those who were to follow in their steps; or that they owed their descendants a duty to preserve for them the truth regarding what had transpired in their generation.

A desire for facts regarding events of the past increased as civilization advanced. People wanted actual knowledge in this respect, that they might better understand the law of cause and effect. Thus the value of historical research began when human beings commenced to inquire about the mistakes and faults of their ancestors, whether or not they could have been avoided, and

what was better still: could the best work of the past generations be improved upon or surpassed by themselves?

When this thought became paramount in the human mind, the grotesqueness of what had been said of the past, the inaccuracies, the fantastic exaggerations of the epic, while yet pleasing to their fancy, did not entirely satisfy their new longing for knowledge. Facts, however stubborn and revolting, were sought after rather than fiction, fanciful and pleasing. Thus historic learning budded forth, blossomed, and became essential to man.

It has kept pace with the expansion of every phase of human enlightenment. Its evolution has been slow, but through all the centuries it has gathered to itself the tragedy, the sorrow, the oppression and the degradation, as well as the glory, the joy and the happiness and all the good and evil of humanity, and made an impartial and imperishable record of it for all of the children of men.

This evolution from the time of Moses to the present hour has brought to the world its knowledge and appreciation of history. We now know its full meaning. Our vision is clear; we see that it has been the sign-posts of the ages, guiding civilization in its darkest hours, ever directing the march of human progress down the avenues of time.

From the fascinating pages of history we learn of great and wonderful leaders of men, such as Moses, St. Paul, Constantine, Luther, Cromwell, Napoleon, Washington and Lincoln, and we find that history has been made by a few inspired leaders and saviors of mankind.

The foregoing is, of course, only a brief and fragmentary view of the importance of the study of world history.

#### MAINE HISTORY AN ESSENTIAL STUDY

If a reasonable part of the course of study in our schools should of a necessity embrace the study of history generally, if a comprehension of the evolution of civilization is essential in laying the foundations of education in its broadest sense, then there is absolutely no argument from any angle whatsoever in opposition to the study of local history in the public schools of Maine.

Obviously, the history of the units of our nation, of its hamlets, towns, counties and states, is equally as necessary for the youth

in the dawn of their educational development and while laying the foundation for manhood and womanhood.

The importance of a knowledge of the course of the progress of civilization from pre-historic times is no longer a mooted question among the educators of the world.

The early history of the explorers, colonizers, missionaries and first settlers of that part of the New World which is now the State of Maine, reaches back into some of the most momentous chapters of the history of the world's mighty contest between despotism and freedom. Since the Barons with drawn swords on the meadow-field of Ruddymede wrested from King John the Magna Charta, the Anglo-Saxon race has led in this great struggle.

The very roots of the history of Maine begin in the history of that splendid dream of the French nation, a new France in the New World.

In studying it, the child learns that the ambitious statesmen of that powerful Latin nation began the work of founding this new empire on the little island of St. Croix in Passamaquoddy Bay in the year 1604, when Henry IV of France sent forth as colonizers on the coast of Maine, De Monts, a Protestant, and Champlain, a Catholic. And when the child inquires why a Catholic king of France selected both a Protestant and a Catholic as joint leaders in founding an American colony, the answer to this question leads him into one of the most notable periods in the world's long struggle for religious freedom.

Maine was one of the battlegrounds in the protracted contest between the Anglo-Saxon and the Latin for supremacy in North America, and which did not cease until Wolfe captured Quebec in 1759.

And here the scholar possibly obtains his first view of the intrepid Jesuit missionaries, and if not, quite surely a new view of the Jesuits.

They proved beyond cavil their ardor and sincerity in the work which the government of France and its Church had sent them to this vast wilderness to do—converting an almost boundless country of savages to Christianity. The tale of the sufferings and perils which they endured, their mingling with the Indians and the almost miraculous success which they had in influencing and controlling them is inspiring and fascinating.

While the original colonizers and first settlers of Maine under Gorges were of the Church of England, the scholar cannot understand the history of Maine as a district and as a state without a knowledge of his Pilgrim and Puritan ancestors. Historians never have and probably never will fully agree as to all of the facts relating to their strange, wonderful and complex story. No romance ever came from the hand of genius more enthralling than is this. Its beginnings reach back to the reigns of the Tudors and the Stuarts in England.

The student of Maine history is delving in the days of Queen Elizabeth; of the civil war in England, when King Charles was beheaded; of Cromwell and the Long Parliament, the restoration, James II, the revolution of 1688 and William and Mary; he is in the times when the doctrine of the divine right of kings was unassailable in the minds of the people of the world; when "a good man but a bad king," as paradoxical as it may now seem, was a common phrase among leaders and politicians; when great statesmen believed it a self-evident truth that no people ever ought to be free until fit to use their freedom, which maxim reminded Macaulay of the fool in the old story, who resolved not to go into the water until he had learned to swim; when, again quoting Macaulay, the caresses of harlots and the jests of buffoons regulated the policy of the state.

The fact that an intelligent study of the founding of Maine and its founders, requires that it should be pursued in connection with European history, that each illuminates the other, is an unanswerable argument in favor of the proposition that it should ever be a cornerstone in our educational foundation, assuming, of course, that all are agreed that history in its broadest sense is essential.

#### IT ENGENDERS PATRIOTISM

The fires of patriotism must be kept burning in America if the American nation is to endure. What is patriotism but an everlasting love for one's own place of nativity, for one's own home, town, state, or country?

The Standard dictionary defines it: "Love of and devotion to one's country; the spirit that, originating in love of country, prompts obedience to its laws, to the support and defense of its existence, rights, and institutions, and to the promotion of its welfare."



I have long held to a firm belief that local history if brought forcibly to the attention of the youth of our state would not only inculcate in their minds a desire for knowledge of world history, but would also intensely promote patriotism.

For the past nine years as publisher and editor, my own convictions upon this subject inscribed at the head of my editorial page are expressed in these few words, which is my message to you to-day:

"First teach the boy and girl to know and love their own town, county and state, and you have gone a long way toward teaching them to know and love their country."

Professor James A. Woodburn before the American Historical Association at Chicago, December 31, 1914, in an address on "Research in State History at State Universities," in a few words pictured the deplorable condition of a state which should sink so low as to have entirely lost its interest and pride in the history of its past and its ancestry when he said:

"But a state is a people under some form of political organization, and every organized society, and more especially the state, owes something to its history. A state entirely indifferent to its history would be a sorry spectacle. Such a state is hardly known in the record of human life, because should a state sink to that low level or fail to attain above it, it would cease to have a history and would drop from view. Having lost all interest in its own ancestry it would cease to be of interest to its posterity. The state is under obligation, for its own sake, not only to preserve its history, as found in its materials and memorials, its archives and documents, but to celebrate that history, to publish it, and to make it available to its students; its historians and its people."

It is self-evident that Professor Woodburn's thesis is true. If so, it is a corollary that the growth of, and appreciation of and love for all that pertains to the beginning and future progress of our state potentially sustains the development of patriotism and the formation of good citizenship.

#### IT CREATES GOOD CITIZENSHIP

In these days when the world is shuddering because of the advancement of the lurid doctrines of Karl Marx in many ways and

devious forms; when loyal men and women everywhere are striving and yearning for a new birth in Americanism; when they are experimenting in new and strange regulatory enactments regarding foreign immigration, thus, as I believe, violating some of the most sacred of American traditions, is not the indifference to the vital importance of teaching Maine history to the youth of Maine, so manifest among a great number of our people, if such teaching nourishes patriotism, a wrong, if not a suicidal course to pursue?

The critics of our public school system have often urged that its teaching is not practical enough, it is contended that while the scholars have superficial knowledge of the ends of the earth and the islands of the sea, they know practically nothing about the things with which they come in daily contact; that they know much about Homer's heroes and their doings and but little about the man they meet on the street; that they have profound knowledge of the forum of ancient Rome and are as profoundly ignorant of how their own town meeting or city council is managed; that while they know a great deal about Grecian mythology they are lamentably deficient in the history of the town, county or state of their nativity.

In a word, that the scheme of school teaching is not wholly in touch with the progressive spirit of the times, which is a relentless search for the truth and for practical results; results which will be beneficial to the boy and girl of today when they shall become the men and women of tomorrow; which will equip them with durable, efficient and immutable weapons in the strife of everyday warfare, and in meeting the flood of human problems ever rushing in upon each generation.

In order to arrive at a correct conclusion as to whether or not Maine history should be taught in our school, it is in nowise necessary to consider the educational problems now engrossing the attention of leading educators of the country. Very much of this contention seems to revolve about the word "vocational"—how much time should be devoted to vocational and how much to cultural training. I have no interest in any war between advocates of these two systems. One proposition, however, both groups undoubtedly agree to, and that is that the public school is the greatest safeguard for democracy in America.

If American democracy is to endure, then our school system

must in reality be a preparation of the child for citizenship in a republic of democracy where every citizen is a sovereign.

It is quite apparent that the tendency of education at the present hour, that the trend of thought among eminent educators is from the theoretical to the practical; from dreamland and its passiveness to action and service.

One of the books of an eminent educator bears this title: "All the Children of All the People." This is truly significant language. And it is no less the truth that all the school children of America should have the opportunity to learn to love their country and to adhere to the ideals and fundamentals of such American leaders as Washington, Andrew Jackson, Lincoln, Cleveland and Roosevelt.

Dr. Leonard P. Ayers of the Russel Sage Foundation is authority for the statement that only 12 per cent of the children who enter the public school remain until they are sixteen years of age and that most of these leave during the next two years. And those who are strong in emphasizing the superiority of vocational training tell us that 83 per cent of the children of the country are studying Latin, French and other languages other than English, when less than 5 per cent will ever have occasion to use them.

Pope said:

" 'Tis education forms the common mind;  
Just as the twig is bent,  
The tree's inclined."

And right here, the point that I would make, the seriousness of which impresses me deeply, is that the 88 per cent—or whatever it may be—of children who do not long remain in the schools, many of whom do not even graduate from the high school or academy, should be taught the fundamental principles of democracy; that in the graded school those twigs should at least be bent towards the patriotism of democracy, and that interesting them in the history of the highway over which they daily travel, of the pioneers of their own town, of the things with which they are familiar, is a first and long step in its accomplishment.

If the public school is the safeguard of democracy, then a grave responsibility rests upon you who are teachers and all school officers as well, for you hold the keys to its wise maintenance. To a

great extent, the future citizenship of the State of Maine is in your hands. Whether that citizenship and the patriotism and the ideals of tomorrow shall be noble, strong and enduring, whether they shall ring true through future years, depends in a large measure upon your judgment, your wisdom, firmness and discretion to-day.

#### FALSE IDEAS REGARDING MAINE HISTORY

In my opinion two false ideas relative to the importance of a knowledge of Maine history are more or less prevalent among Maine people: (a) That because the ancient Province of Maine became a District, that for a time was under the political jurisdiction of Massachusetts, we have no distinct place in early American history; (b) That even if we have a history, it is not of consequence, interest or value to any but lovers of anything that is antique and venerable; its usefulness in the work of to-day being, at most, only negligible.

A plain statement of the first proposition refutes itself. From the time of Weymouth and the Pophams to this day of Oakley Curtis, Milliken, Pattangall and Baxter, what is now the State of Maine has had a continuous record of potential events in the history of democracy in the world.

From the early years of the seventeenth century, when explorers and colonists first began the making of American history, people of the old world were coming to the New World, and coming here to Maine, for a shelter from tyranny and oppression. They subdued a wilderness and replaced it with homes, fortresses and fertile fields. Thus they came here to Maine, as to other parts of the North Atlantic coast, with bare hands but with hearts full of longings for freedom that was then only a dream, and for liberty that they knew not how to use.

The development of representative government was a slow process. It was, at best, only an experiment. It was a political ideal that startled and amazed the greatest statesmanship and most profound philosopher of the entire world. Our plan was unlike any other that had ever before been known. It was a governmental system outside of all known precedents, "without an example, ancient or modern."

The question of its success or failure centered around one single problem; whether or not man was capable of self-government.

In this way did the roots of democracy commence to sprout in this strange soil; a thirst for individual liberty. For many former centuries man had had a sovereign to direct him in his religious duties, and blood and treasure had flowed continuously to force him to pursue what his rulers conceived to be the right course. This new undertaking allowed him to choose his own religion and his own prayer book, or none at all, as his own conscience might dictate, and he was to be his own sovereign.

In 1782 the highest and shrewdest judgment of the world sincerely believed that this scheme was doomed to collapse. Its success could only be demonstrated by actualities; the day of theories was done; the hour of facts had struck. The leaders in this majestic adventure in freedom constituted the most glorious band of patriots that humanity has ever known. But Washington, and Hamilton, and Jefferson, and Adams and all their great compeers were themselves alone powerless to solve the problem of self-government. The men who built log houses and cleared up farms, who run stores, taverns, saw-mills, stages and cooper shops, were the only ones who could prove to the world that man could govern himself without a king.

And so, in all parts of the American colonies, from the Carolinas to the Penobscot, it was in the homes of these grim old pioneers that we find the real roots of democracy. It was these first settlers and their descendants, here in Maine, whose sacrifices and toil laid the foundations for a great state, and for its prosperous towns and cities, who helped to work out this problem for all mankind; and the rays from its resplendant light is to-day penetrating every corner of European darkness.

The story of their lives is a part of the glorious record of man's supreme achievement in finally making himself sovereign. Their history is a part of the history of the world's struggle between despotism and freedom; it is the tale of the progress of humanity. And yet, there are many in Maine today who do not appear to perceive that such a history is of worth and an inspiration to the present generation. It is full of fascination, but they see it not. It inspires patriotism and a love for their state, but they know it not.

Until very recently many people of Maine have apparently never realized that their educational system disregarding the teaching of

town and state history in their schools, was doing a flagrant injustice to the youth of our state. Their indifference in this respect has been discouraging and saddening.

But the pessimist concerning this subject can now retire, his place may be filled by the optimist. Our able and progressive state superintendent of schools, Dr. Thomas, and his efficient staff of assistants are working along more advanced lines in this respect. They are now making the study of Maine history an important feature in the regular course of study in the schools of Maine. It is a fact. It is an encouraging and joyous fact. Dr. Thomas is entitled to the sincere thanks and most hearty congratulations of all of us who for years have longed for this epochal event to actually occur in the State of Maine.

Has Maine no history worthy of attention and of preservation? Has she no history the knowledge and love of which will act as a stimulus for patriotism for the children of to-day and tomorrow? Too many, perhaps a majority of Maine people, by their careless thinking and utter indifference regarding it, do positively negative the proposition.

Maine's 250 miles of natural front of seacoast (multiplied as General Chamberlain estimated it) to an extent of not less than 2500 miles of salt water line, contains some of the most historic ground on the North Atlantic coast.

She has had three periods of political history, as a Province, as a District and as a State. During these periods great characters have wrought here and great events have occurred on these shores. The view presents such strong types having world-wide fame as Baron De St. Castin, Sebastian Rale, Sir William Phips, Sir William Pepperel, Col. John Allan, Gen. Knox, Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, Hannibal Hamlin, Dorothea Dix, Sir Hiram Maxim, Nordica, James G. Blaine, Emma Eames and Thomas B. Reed. Are there any natives of Maine living anywhere who should not be proud of this history and of these world-renowned names?

It is not insignificant or unimportant as many by their treatment of it appear to believe. You are all familiar with Sir Walter Scott's picture of the person who had no love for his native land:

“Breathes there the man with soul so dead,  
Who never to himself has said,  
‘This is my own, my native land’.”

And Scott had a clear conception of what would be the end of the Maine man or any other man so bound up in self or selfish interests as to take no pride in the land of his sires or its history.

\* \* \* “The wretch, concentrated all in self,  
Living, shall forfeit fair renown,  
And, doubly dying, shall go down  
To the vile dust, from whence he sprung,  
Unwept, unhonored, and unsung.”

#### HISTORY OF MAINE TOWNS

The history of the towns of Maine is of itself a broad field for research and learning. It is said that more than 800 histories and historical sketches, reports of centennial celebrations, town and county histories have been published and are available in the public libraries of the state. Several years ago, Judge Clarence Hale of Portland read before the Maine Historical Society a valuable paper on Maine Town Histories, in which he well said: “Although their study has great historical value, the student of Maine history need look no further to find a reason for his study of them than to simple human interest. They are the plain story of human life; of our own life. We find a type of the simple, earnest, independent character and get a glimpse of how that character has been welded together by three centuries of human activity.”

The student has now vastly more at hand to guide him in his research than ever before. During recent years the Maine Historical Society in its volumes of the Documentary History of Maine has been publishing the so-called “Baxter Manuscripts,” being documents and manuscripts rescued from the musty archives of two continents, gathered from the capitols of three governments and several American states and Canada, by the late James Phinney Baxter.

These relate to the very dawn of our history, to all of its sources, the origin of its land titles, its colonization and its progress until it took its place in our union of sovereign states.

I would enter no protest against the boy or girl aspiring to the attainment of a so-called "liberal" or classical education, but I would not have the educational system cast in an ironclad mold of ancient classics.

I would have him care something about the history and legends of the red men in Maine of 300 years ago, as well as the mythology of the ancient Greeks.

I would have him desire to have knowledge of Baron De St. Castin and his beautiful wife, "The Lady of the Pyrenees," the proud daughter of the renowned Indian chieftain who dwelt on the banks of the River Penobscot, Madcoowando, as well as to know all about Nestor's chariot.

I would have him care something about the history of that eminent sachem of the Tarratines, Orono, for whom was named the University town of our state, or the brave Norridgewocks who went to death in defense of Father Rale, as well as to be familiar with Neptune, Vulcan and Venus.

I would have him as much interested in the thrilling story of Arnold's expedition through Maine, as in the question of whether or not the Spartans betrayed their allies. I would have him know something of what a deed of land means when it says that a farm "lies north of the Waldo Patent," as well as to know all about Demosthenes' speech on the embassy.

I would impress upon scholars the importance of knowing who Martin Pring was as well as to know whether Alexander died of poison or disease.

If they cannot have knowledge of both, I would prefer that they know something of the landing of the Popham colony at the mouth of the Kennebec, than to know all about all the gods who have dined with the Ethiopians.

I would that they could talk as learnedly of the tale of George Weymouth's landing on the coast of Maine in 1605, as of the classical Tale of Troy divine.

I may be somewhat imbued with the spirit of the muse which inspired Maine's charming poet, David Barker, in his stirring and patriotic poem, "Old Willey," when he said:



"Who cares in this crowd what a Homer says,  
 Of the warring men in the ancient days;  
 What matters it now to you or me  
 Though the Iliad or Odessey  
 May tell of the time when a Trojan corse  
 Was trampled by the feet of a Grecian horse;  
 Though the epic song of the bard may state  
 How Achilles fell at the Scaen gate.  
 But it startles the world that I am come down  
 To tell of a man from my native town;  
 Of a man, unknown, obscure and plain,  
 But who once belonged to the 11th of Maine."

Perhaps no man of our day other than Theodore Roosevelt, ever breathed more of the spirit of true Americanism into American life than did Walt Whitman. He said that "Other states indicate themselves in their deputies . . . but the genius of the United States is not best or most in its executives, or legislatures, nor in its ambassadors, or authors, or colleges, or churches, or parlors, nor even in its newspapers or inventors . . . but always most in its common people. And . . . a live nation can always cut a deep mark and can have the best authority, the cheapest . . . namely from its OWN SOUL. This is the sum of the profitable uses of individuals, or states and of present action and grandeur and of the subjects of poets."

And he exclaims . . . "as if it were necessary to trot back generation after generation to the eastern records! As if the beauty and sacredness of the demonstrable must fall behind that of the mythical! As if men do not make their mark out of any times! As if the openings of the western continent by discovery and what has transpired since in North and South America were less than the small theatre of the antique or the aimless sleepwalking of the middle ages!"

I am much in accord with the thought thus expressed by this great and inspired American. And I would plead to-day for all of the public and parochial schools in Maine to get into complete harmony with the soul of the State of Maine, imbibe inspiration from its past, and succor and nourish its present and its future.

There was a beautiful illustration of the thought which I have in mind at the centennial proceedings of Colby College last fall (1920).

A man born in the State of Maine, and a graduate of that institution was 83 years before a martyr in the righteous cause of forever destroying human slavery in America and in defense of the freedom of the press in the world. His name, inscribed in letters of gold on the scroll of the world's immortals, was, here in the state of his nativity, nearly lost from view by the dark shadows of negligence and cold indifference.

Norman L. Bassett and Judge Wing, communing and in unison with the soul of the State of Maine and all of its best and highest attributes, rescued from darkness the name of that noble American, Elijah Parish Lovejoy, and gave it a new birth, a reincarnation upon the pages of Maine history and the history of that school as well.

---

## THE LITHGOW IMMIGRANTS

(Rev. Henry O. Thayer)

### I.—THE ELDER: ROBERT LITHGOW

In Scottish annals, the name, sometimes Linlithgow, has been traced back to 1225; one branch holding the grange lands of Milrcse Abbey 400 years.<sup>1</sup>

On Scotland maps can be found Linlithgow and Lanark, two towns some forty miles from Edinburgh. Emigration largely caused by wars flowed into Ireland from 1630 onwards. In it from Lanark was Robert with brothers, a son of Thomas Lithgow, who made a home in the County of Derry. A second emigration from Ireland gave to America those sturdy settlers called Scotch-Irish. Among them was Robert Lithgow, the grandson of the former Robert, who sought a home in New England. The time of arrival at Boston must remain uncertain. The opinion of a great-grandson, L. W. Lithgow,<sup>2</sup> declaring it was previous to the birth of his son (1715), invites discredit, for his memory shows itself faulty in adding a tarry for a time at Halifax, a town not then existing. At that time the

<sup>1</sup> N. York General Record Vol. 29.

<sup>2</sup> Collec. Me. Hist. Society Set 1, Vol. 5-421; 8-283.

Scotch-Irish emigration was very slight, but much increased two years later. Also long delay to secure land was unwise and unusual, for Robert Lithgow made agreement in 1717 for his lot, and it is reasonably presumed within a year of arrival. That by all circumstances could have been not earlier than 1716 and probably early in 1717. His lot lay in Topsham on Merrymeeting Bay and extending back north-west so as to comprise 100 acres. This ill-shaped lot about two miles in length shows the intent of the Company to give to the largest number of settlers the benefit of the water front. On the Company's plan of lands can be seen the house of "Robert Lithgood," on an arm of the bay which extends towards the Falls at Brunswick.<sup>3</sup>

Without warrant would be an assertion that Robert Lithgow was by vocation a weaver, yet spinning was done by him or wife for other families. Many Irish in that period were workers at the cloth-making trades.

The wife of Mr. Lithgow had borne the name McCurdy, and was not of Scottish race but of true Irish stock. In his family coming over were three children, two daughters and a son. A third daughter came to them in 1721. We can presume that the new settler hastened construction of his first log cabin and was able to make his family feel at home at their fireside in it by the bay shore in the winter of 1717-18.

Very little is known of their subsequent years. Several went by prosperously, we will assume, for a frontier family, but soon they were aware of the disquieting attitude of the Indians; then suddenly came upon them the terror of the murderous raid in June, 1722, and they fled as other families of Topsham to the fort at Brunswick for safety. There was no prudent return to the farm till the "Three Years War" ended by the peace of 1726: it is presumed Mr. Lithgow did so, having there his home and work for some twenty years, but how long is uncertain, as he disposed of his land, perhaps in 1746, to William Malcolm and no record shows the date of the transaction.

In the rolls of the soldiery such as are preserved, Robert Lithgow's name appears from 1723 to 1739. In one he is gunner at the fort.

<sup>3</sup> Pejepscot Papers Me. Hist. Soc.

In the last war it is told that he with a half dozen men were in 1757 abroad scouting at some work and were attacked by a party of Indians and though two were wounded, they killed two Indians, wounded others, causing the foe to flee.<sup>4</sup> Mr. Lithgow at this time must have been seventy or more years of age. It is said that he and wife passed their last years with their son at Fort Halifax.

The daughters married men of note in those towns:<sup>5</sup>—The eldest—no name—married Capt. Adam Hunter of Topsham. The second, Margaret, born 1706, married Lieut. Samuel Howard. Died 1797. The youngest, Jean or Janet, married (1) October 24, McFarland; (2) Dea. Samuel Stanwood.

## 2.—THE YOUNGER: WILLIAM LITHGOW

The immigrant's only son, William, grew up to early and life-long distinction, holding a superior position in the operations during the Indian wars, and in civil life equal stations of honor in the affairs of state.

"Born in Boston" is an opinion derived from a grandson, who so "understands," a belief lacking support. Statements by himself assure his birth in the last half of 1715. The coming over of the Lithgows previous to that date is very improbable. Until such evidence appears, the son's birth must be written County of Derry, Ireland.

Only one event stands out in twenty years: written by himself it tells the terror at six years of age, flight to the fort with his parents, when burning houses and bloodshed were proofs of savage hate. After hostilities ceased with 1725, we assume that the home and the farm claimed the youth's activities for several years, or in the later part, at seventeen, seeking outside employment as desirable. His neighbor in his latest years, Hon. Mark L. Hill, wrote that "by profession he was a gunsmith."<sup>6</sup> Formal apprenticeship to the trade must come into the young man's years then if ever, but it is more likely that inclination and aptitude with native skill and ingenuity required slight instruction to fit him to make all ordinary repairs on guns, and he was so employed at Brunswick. "A turn for military affairs," as his neighbor remarks, suggests

<sup>4</sup> Priepscot Papers.

<sup>5</sup> N. Y. General Record Vol. 29.—North's Hist. of Augusta.

<sup>6</sup> Coll. Me. Hist. Soc. 1 Ser., Vol. 5, 417-19.

that he made the most of opportunities offered for training in the town military company into which he would be enrolled at sixteen and was fitted for actual service, which he entered on at the fort at the St. George River in 1734. Here his mechanical skill availed to give him the post of armorer, thus serving several years before 1740, and again in 1743. Meanwhile he was commissioned Lieutenant in 1736; and in 1744 gained the rank of Captain and remained at St. George till June, 1748. In that year he was given the command of Fort Richmond.

This most suitable point for defence at the division and bend of the Kennebec had been held from 1719 by a camp and guardhouse, and from 1723 by a well equipped fort. The place became Lithgow's home for six years; was the birthplace of some of his children; its lands made him a farmer which he made useful, mentioning in letters his cattle and farm materials and from which in his last year he sent a barrel of potatoes to Boston to Secretary Willard, as did Lieut. Howard from Fort Western to the Governor.

His character and ability were attested here by difficult tasks in dealing with Indians. The reckless murder of a chief and wounding two of his men at Wiscasset, required Lithgow's tact and judicious action to allay the tribe's anger because no proper punishment followed, and also to comfort the widow by kindness and gifts and the relatives as well.

Yet in 1750 their requital of the crime by the raid upon Swan Island and capture of thirteen out of sixteen of the Whidden-Noble family, which they followed by a violent attack upon the fort, which Capt. Lithgow repelled with his small force, the cattle and property were destroyed and a captive was taken at a distance away.

A rumor, or a purposed story, of a French fort at the head of Kennebec waters and the consequent need to protect future settlements, brought the government's decision to build a strong fortification for defence of the Kennebec. Gov. Shirley by a tour of observation in the summer of 1754 selected for the purpose, the point at the mouth of the Sebasticook. Possession was at once taken in August 1754, by the erection of a small blockhouse by Gen. Winslow on return from a search for the rumored fort far up the river. To it the name Fort Halifax was given and the formidable project was put in charge of Capt. Lithgow.

In October 1754, he received his appointment, as Gov. Shirley announced it "Capt. William Lithgow, Commander of His Majesty's Fort Halifax." On him was laid the burden of construction. He wrote, "I was building Fort Halifax from Dec. 1754, to May 1756." As if a business contractor for the government and builder, he had the immense amount of timber cut, hewed, transported, and fitted into strong walls. A delicate and trying duty fell on him as he put forward the work according to plans furnished him from Boston. His discernment and practical judgment perceived serious defects. Plainly, dutifully, modestly, he stated his views, offered his own adapted to the stage of progress, showing it would give a stronger fortification at less cost.

Delays vexatious to his urgency, by him lamented for holding workmen waiting, were not ended till June by the full adoption of his plan. The history of this fort<sup>7</sup> admits the adverse situation,—near the river, a height of 100 feet behind,—which required redoubts to protect it.—

Emphasis must be laid on Lithgow's manifold services,—originator of the actual plan; purveyor of all materials and requisites with personal oversight of transportation with frequent trips down and up the river; watchful builder and assiduous superintendent of construction; above all and through all for a dozen years its forceful commander with authority and a firm grasp on a multiplicity of details. He was the superior officer in the defense of the Kennebec, holding command over Richmond till dismantled, and over Fort Western—now at Augusta—the storage station for supplies at the head of the tide.

Nor should notice fail how his post and duties put him into close relations with the Indians. He gained acquaintance with their language; he knew them well as friends or foes; dealt with them justly, kindly. By confidence in him they sought years after his aid in differences with the government. They knew well at the fort that he was not to be trifled with. He relates an incident as late as 1764. Some among them were not pleased with the peace just made and one came to him asserting their dislike and rejection of it,—would hold the river and shut in the fort, and behaved with insolence till Lithgow's fist knocked him off the chair. The fellow arose full

of fight with yells and insulting gestures, but Lithgow took him by the throat, bumped his head against the chimney so his nose bled, then by the hair of his head pulled him to the door and with a kick, behind, told him that more bad talk would get worse treatment.

During the last French and Indian war, 1755-59, the enemy in force attacked St. George, but along the Kennebec only a skulking foe singly or in small bands, was active hunting for scalps or captives as elsewhere on the Maine frontier. The terror ceased with the fall of Quebec.

With movements toward peace signed in 1763, the military forces were reduced and the garrisons at Fort Halifax and at Fort Pownal on the Penobscot were given but twenty-five to thirty men under a lieutenant. Capt. Lithgow remained with that nominal rank. He had oversight of the Indian trade and in 1766 was chosen truckmaster. That year has been given for the erection of his house at Georgetown, but not completed till the next year. Capt. Lithgow's command at the fort terminated with July, 1767; in a month or two the family must have been established in the new home. The house, called by some "a mansion,—a large and elegant structure," doubtless surpassed any in the town at the time and had a sightly situation on the high land, now the extreme north of the town of Phippsburg, which gave a wide prospect, including the fine view up Long Reach of the Kennebec, by which grew up the city of Bath.

The farm had been the property of Col. Arthur Noble and at the original purchase contained 800 acres extending across the town, but now depleted by sales was held by Capt. Lithgow, the son-in-law, by right of his wife, and purchase of rights of the Noble heirs. This with other lands granted by the Plymouth Company made him a large landholder.

I have no date for the demolition of the former Noble house-fort situated some distance south near Pleasant Cove and about 80 yards from the Kennebec on the east. The site of the house within palisades is now marked by a heap of stones and brick.

After twenty years in the up-river forts, the commander removed to Phippsburg bearing a new title,—Colonel William Lithgow. The new county, Lincoln, was incorporated June 1760, and it appears

that in its separate militia system, Captain Lithgow was appointed colonel of its regiment. He bore that title in official papers of that year. His life had come into that anxious and disastrous era of New England history, the final Indian wars. The boy had shared the flight to safety and the subsequent years of watchful defence till he took his part in it as an officer in the three forts.

Coming to the comforts of home and farm, Col. Lithgow had still distinguished service in civil life. Previously as he was about to take up duty in his new post at Fort Halifax, he obtained appointment September 1754, Justice of the Peace for York County,—as was then the entire state. At the formation of the new Lincoln County, he was one of the Justices of the Peace and Quorum for 1760 and 1761, and of the Court of Common Pleas, and continued in succeeding years.

He stood firmly with the colonies in their struggle for liberty, but took no military service yet. After the Constitution of 1781, he became Justice of the Court of Common Pleas in 1781, and probably onward to 1790 or later. At that time he had reached seventy-five years.

In 1771 he was elected Selectman of the town, and in the years 1782-84 he was a member of the Legislature, and during the session served on the important committee on state valuation, in 1781. These notes sufficiently show the general confidence in him and appreciation of his administration of justice.

In those years lotteries were approved for public benefit and his name, as if a most prominent man, stands first on a petition for one to obtain funds to build a road from Wiscasset to the Kennebec at Pittston, a project in 1789. Bath had sought a lottery in aid of a bridge over Whizgig. Slavery had not then been repudiated and for a man in his position requiring servants it may be no surprise that at Richmond a slave is enrolled as his servant. Again he is first among fifty-five signers from Lincoln county, chiefly of Bath, to a petition for a lighthouse on Seguin. Plainly his fellow citizens believed that his name was weighty in projects for public benefit.

His neighbor wrote,—“he never made an open profession of religion.” In Georgetown circumstances, even beyond choice, brought him into close relations with Episcopacy. Some settlers



and attachments to the Church of England, and at a time when religious services were almost suspended, a petition brought to them a missionary for three years. A house of worship was erected upon Arrowsic but never completed for use. A second ministry began in 1768 and Rev. Mr. Wheeler dwelt for a time in Col. Lithgow's family. Again a church was built and upon Lithgow's land at no great distance from his dwelling. It appears to have been situated on the spot where was erected in 1736 the original Presbyterian church on land given by Arthur Noble. By disuse it had reverted to his heirs. Now Lithgow shows similar favor, and evidently with his family was an attendant on that worship. So far he gave aid and sympathy—how much more none can know,—for Episcopacy.

It may be presumed that Col. Lithgow was as happy in his family life as in his public station and activities he was successful and honored. Of his marriage the only information is derived from a single line in the Georgetown records showing the entry of "Intentions."

"1744/5, February 16: William Lithgow of St. Georges and Sarah Noble."

The young captain was not yet thirty and the bride may have been nineteen. We may presume on a wintry voyage from the St. George River to the Kennebec. A main and decisive reason for marriage at this repellent season was found in the impending departure of Col. Arthur Noble in the expedition against Louisburg. The fortunes and uncertainties of war were before him and most desirable was it that this event in his daughter's life should not be delayed, and should occur while he could be present. The force and the fleet were getting into readiness for departure and did sail from Nantasket Roads on the 24th of March. The wedding would be brought by all the circumstances into the first week of March.

For a few years previous to 1748, no ministry of any order can be discovered in Georgetown. Rev. William MacClenachan had been first minister to the new Presbyterian church of 1734 in the house of worship, for which Arthur Noble gave the land. Again he came to the people in 1742 and continued till July, 1744, and in the following spring when the Cape Breton expedition was de-

terminated, he was by Noble's influence appointed chaplain to Waldo's regiment, of which Noble was lieutenant colonel. In view of such intimate relations for ten years with the Noble family, it is not conjecture but near certainty that Rev. Mr. MacClenachan had the privilege to solemnize the marriage, and with the customary rites of "The Kirk of Scotland," to which Col. Noble was deeply attached. From this hopeful entrance upon their united life, Capt. Lithgow and bride went away to such a home as could be offered during twenty-two years in the forts he commanded.

When from that auspicious day, fifty years had passed by, Col. Lithgow had reasons for eminent satisfaction in review of his life. Soldier, magistrate, citizen, honored in all for character and achievements of high worth to the state, having a large family commended for attainments and larger promise, possessed of a large property for the time,—why should he not say—My cup runneth over. His more than fourscore years included momentous events in the history of North America. He had lived to see a new nation there established.

His death came September 20, 1798, at the age of 83 years and a few months.

Born abroad, he became by adoption through excellent service to the state, a son of the Kennebec; and for six score years his gravestone has looked out over the tides of the river on whose banks the man himself had spent fifty years, a part in its defence against the Indian foe, a part in maintaining justice by courts of law, a part in town and home supporting truth and right by action and integrity.

The Lithgow family consisted of eleven children, but the order of birth is not clearly shown by the few sources of information, imperfect and not in agreement. All give to Sarah the eldest place, to take the mother's name. Of five, no dates are given; of four, dates of birth are derived, from age at death. It is said that Robert was the oldest and Arthur the youngest son,—the later Charles omitted. One only had a full record given.

On such a basis the names are adjusted to form a probable family record nearly correct.

1. Sarah Noble, 1746; Mar. March 4, 1766. Samuel Howard, Lieutenant at Fort Halifax.

2. Robert, 1748; sea-captain; sailed during the Revolution for West Indies; no more known.
3. William, Junior; 1750; soldier, lawyer; d. 1796, aged 46.
4. Susannah, 1752; Mar. Rev. John Murray of Boothbay; died at Newburyport.
5. Mary, 1754; Mar. James Davidson of Bath, Brit. Major.
6. Jane, 1756; died 1787, aged 29.
7. Charlotte, 1762; died 1823, Nov. 15, aged 61.
8. James Noble; born at Georgetown, Oct. 10, 1763; d. Dec. 20, 1819, aged 44. Mar. Ann Gardiner of Dresden. Sons: Llewellyn W. of Augusta; Alfred G. of Dresden.
9. Arthur, 1755; died in Charlestown, Mass.; Mar. Martha Bridge of Dresden; Sheriff of Lincoln County; High Sheriff of the Kennebec Counties.
10. Nancy, 1767; died 1786, age 19.
11. Charles, born 1773; died 1802.

The mother, Mrs. Sarah (Noble) Lithgow, of Scotch-Irish parentage, born in Boston, 1726, dau. of Ensign Arthur Noble and Sarah Maclin, married Dec. 14, 1725. She was married March, 1745, and shared with her husband the anxious life of the forts during twenty years and then returned to the home of her childhood, and to the enjoyment of her own home and her children. Forty years still remained to her, as death came Nov. 11, 1807, at the age of 81.

### 3.—THE JUNIOR: GENERAL WILLIAM LITHGOW

Not more, not less, distinction did the son gain than the father in their associated lines of action, though a fair comparison fails with the younger's years cut short one half.

Born in 1750, in Fort Richmond, all impressions from without on William Lithgow's childhood were military; soldiers, sentinels, guns, drills, watch against surprise; such environment would form ideals of life. Boys have always loved to play at soldiering. In the narrow life of Forts Richmond and Halifax the boy Lithgow

drew into breath and blood soldierly tastes and inclinations. Then at eight years of age an actual soldier, listed nominally perhaps in the roll by a father's allowance; at ten years, 1760-61, a drummer boy, and a corporal one year previously; and later a private in his father's company while at Halifax; he was trained in a soldier's duty and spirit.

What means and extent of education Col. Lithgow provided for his children during fort life, I have not a word, yet the eldest reaching twenty-one while there had passed the common school period. All of them certainly had better education than his own had been. Mr. Hill wrote of him,—“a good common school education.” This must mean, an equivalent—for school opportunities at Brunswick must have been scanty for anyone during the first dozen years with threatening war and a rude beginning of settlement. School at home was a chief reliance. He did become through years an educated man by continued use of stinted means with application, and was well able to meet the demands of the positions of trust in which he was placed, as his many reports and other papers show. Yet there is evidence that the spellingbook did not have due attention to comport with the clear and forcible English used in his business papers. For his children he could teach at home, if not an abundant class, and also could send them to tutors and schools abroad.

However, the main student years of the junior Lithgow lay between removal from Fort Halifax and the early events of the Revolutionary War. Of him also Mr. Hill wrote “a good academic education,” yet by him or others no hint at tutors or schools. But into that period must have come study of law. Urgent, forging ahead as was the manner of the man, he may have taken an early step upon the opportunity in 1768-9, for some study with James Sullivan, then his neighbor across the river at Arrowsic. But it is known that he did later up to 1773 read law with Sullivan at Biddeford.

With 1774-75 came precursors of the great conflict: Boston Port Bill, Provincial Congress, Conventions and town meetings voicing sentiments of the people, tory action at Portland; in the spring the war-call at Lexington, people aroused and the militia responding for defense, Portland burnt. So far to the end of 1775 in no

source have I met definite data of William Lithgow, Jr. Surely at such events the drummer boy, the soldier youth of Fort Halifax, had not failed in martial spirit and patriotism. Indeed, he had somewhere found duty and promotion.

In 1776 he appears in Portland as Captain Lithgow in command of one of the five companies called to the defense and fortification of the city. In December came to him an unsolicited appointment to be Major of a regiment then forming under Col. Ebenezer Francis. He replies that no private interest at so critical a time could permit him to decline, and he accepts "not without a most humiliating sense of inexperience and want of military knowledge."

The regiment, 11th Massachusetts, included four companies from Maine and shared in 1777 the campaign of the Northern Army against Burgoyne from Ticonderoga down to Stillwater and Saratoga, until his surrender, in October.

At Saratoga Major Lithgow received a serious wound in the elbow, resulting in a partially but permanently, disabled arm. Such an injury must have obtained for him release to go home; thereby he was spared a share in that following terrible winter at Valley Forge.

The summer of 1779 brought on the "Bagaduce" Expedition, as always called in Maine. I do not learn that any unit of the Continental Army to which Major Lithgow was then attached made a part of the force ordered to Penobscot. Till further informed I must believe that he went there by the soldier impulse to be present at the confident attempt to expel the enemy from the state, and that he attended his near neighbor, Col. Samuel McCobb, who had a very prominent part in the entire affair. I must think that by McCobb's suggestion he found a post of duty. On the transport Sally before the force debarked, he was honored "by appointment to act as volunteer Aide de Camp to General Lovell," and he is named holding that place in the advance upon Castine heights.

Not dismayed by the shaming disaster, the leaders with resolute energy took up their duties. Gen. Lovell, not lost nor captured as some feared, hastened from Camden far up the Penobscot (to Orono?), to confer with the Indians lest now amity might be weakened. By their guides he crossed over to the Kennebec and

down to send dispatches to Boston, which he wrote at Georgetown, August 28, and of course the guest of Col. Lithgow and Maj. William, his late aide. Thence he went to Camden, as had already Gen. Wadsworth to Thomaston,—to learn the situation. Already General Cushing at Pownalboro had urged on the Board of War at Boston, how essential that no more of the coast should be seized, asserting the great value of the Kennebec and Sheepscot on the west and Camden on the east. Agreeably it was determined that those coast towns be formed into a military district, and upon Cushing's strong recommendation, Maj. Lithgow was put in command.

He made reply, September 13, with a grateful sense of the honor and his sincere desire to serve his country in the present crisis, and accepts, neglecting private concerns "when wounds at Saratoga but ill permit of the fatigues of a camp."

The plan called out 300 men for the Kennebec and vicinity and Cox's Head was selected for main defense. Lithgow chose two lower points to place batteries and the summit for a small fort. Jackson's regiment was then at Boothbay, and a force of 300 men later increased from the towns was stationed at Camden, where were Lithgow's chief headquarters.

Just now most inopportune, he was obliged to make a hard journey on horseback to Boston by summons to all officers who had been at Penobscot to attend an inquiry into that deplored failure to be held at Faneuil Hall, September 22. He reports in the middle of October a long march with a large force up river from Camden in aid of the distressed inhabitants; details their poverty, hardships, not able to get away, plundered of their property, compelled to labor on the fortifications; and asserts that he would be callous to suffering if he did not make known their condition under such losses and terrorism.

The forces for seacoast defense had been detached to serve till November. The withdrawal terminated Lithgow's command, and was the end of his military service in the Revolution, with high repute for ability and character, and worthy of the honor bestowed as he entered civil life. Subsequently in public life no less honor did ability and character win for him, even if one opinion were in excess,—“the Province had no more popular man.” True it seems in his own county for at once the popular voice called him to the Legislature, in which he was a member in the sessions of 1781 and

1782, and in the following year advanced him to the Senate. Here an important duty was given him with two others, to treat with the Indians at Penobscot in respect to their claims on lands. Again elected to the Senate he sends to that body from Georgetown, October 19, 1785, his resignation, asserting that he was conscious that his duty would demand at least a general application to public business during the sessions, but private engagements and the business of his profession obliged him by motives of justice to his constituents to resign his seat. It appears that for the vacant seat his father, Lithgow Senior, was put forward as a candidate.

At this time the military system of the state made Lincoln County the eighth division, and in June, 1786, Major Lithgow was chosen Major General of that division.

A dozen years previously he had entered upon his chosen profession, the law. His admission to the bar,—the date or the place, I have not learned, but in respect to that step and subsequent years, some presumptive views are allowed. His studies with Judge Sullivan must have terminated in 1773 or previous winter. Admission to the bar would not be long delayed and with the approbation of Sullivan can be assigned to that autumn or winter at any convenient term of court. Evidence seems clear that he opened his first law office in Fort Western, then in Hallowell but now Augusta. By his last years at Ft. Halifax he was well acquainted with that storage fort and officers and the few people of the vicinity. There, therefore, beyond question Lithgow spent his first two years (1774-75) in the practice of law.

When came Concord and Lexington, the people through New England astir and ready, then the young lawyer was fitted to be a leader of volunteer militia at the Kennebec, employing for the instruction of others his knowledge of the military art derived from ten youthful years at Fort Halifax. Activity there I believe opened the way for him to be captain in Portland in 1776, and his Revolutionary service began.

After Maj. Lithgow's command of the sea-coast defense ended at Camden, he returned to the practice of law even while a legislator, though jealous of his honor in permitting no infringement on his duties during sessions. Attachment to his profession was one reason to decline the senatorship, but a young man of thirty-five

would regard prudently the aim to secure a competency while he might. The question of his residence after release from the army has no definite answer, but records covering several dates from 1783 to 1788, show him acting as attorney and justice of peace at Georgetown, and hence the opinion that was his home, as we assume it of course would be after returning and suffering with wounds. A statement worthy of all confidence asserts that in 1788 he opened a law office at Fort Western, presumed to be his location till illness obliged him to relinquish practice.

It may be regarded creditable to a lawyer to form and maintain a good style of handwriting. It would be more than commendable if it were always true that handwriting reveals character. General Lithgow's chirography was exact and elegant; it was praised as almost equal to an engraver's work. Education and literary attainments, as well as business ability, may be indicated in a sister who could make out a legal paper as well as her lawyer brother.

The position he held as an able attorney of Lincoln County is indicated by appointment as Attorney General for Maine in 1789, held five years to 1794, which must be taken as the date of retiring from his profession. By one report he was seized with illness while in court or busily engaged upon a case, and at once he retired to his father's house. The attack is said by one to have symptoms of apoplexy; by another was occasioned by disease of the liver. It appears, therefore, that more than a year of sickness was endured before his death.

The record is preserved on a plain solid stone in the Lithgow burying place at Phippsburg not far from the location where stood the family mansion.

IN MEMORY OF MAJ. GEN. WILLIAM LITHGOW,  
WHO DIED FEB. 16, 1796, AGED 46

This Lithgow family stands so alone as to appear to be the only one of the name entering Maine or probably New England, though the assertion can have no warrant. If there have been others they have moved along so retired and humble lines, that the name has had no recognition.

A single instance is worthy of notice.<sup>s</sup>

<sup>s</sup> Baxter MSS Vol. 11.—217.



While Capt. William Lithgow was in service at St. George River, a letter reached Gov. Belcher from Capt. Thomas Sanders of the Sloop Massachusetts, the Province dispatch boat and transport, informing that when near Boston, a boat from a British man-of-war had put men on board who "took two men, Wm. Lithgow mate and John Elder seaman;—that in spite of his protests and the showing of his Commission, their Captain,—Scott declared, "He had no regard for Commissions and must have men and would." This occurred in June, 1741.

Hence one more immigrant, another William Lithgow, whether original Scotch or Scotch-Irish, and probably not representing a family, had come to Boston and had found employment as seaman for the Province.

Our historian, Williamson,<sup>9</sup> writes that in March of the same year, Capt. James Scott of His Majesty's Ship Astrace, impressed from a wood-sloop two men, and from a coaster, the Captain and men. He inclines to believe that those were the first to be impressed on this coast. He says, "Capt. Scott fearing a big blaze" discharged them. If so, he took up the game three months later.

Here appears to be the beginning of the odious and reprobated system against which more fiercely blazed popular resentment three score and more years after.

---

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF NATIVES OF MAINE WHO HAVE SERVED IN THE CONGRESS OF THE UNITED STATES

(By John C. Stewart)

Abbott, Nehemiah, a Representative from Maine; born in Sidney, March 29, 1806; studied law, admitted to the bar and began practice in Belfast; member of the state house of representatives in 1842 and 1843; elected as a Republican to the thirty-fifth Congress (March 4, 1857-March 3, 1859); resumed the practice of law in Belfast and died there July 26, 1877.

Alexander, De Alva Stanwood, a Representative from New York; born in Richmond, July 17, 1846; served three years in the

<sup>9</sup> Vol. 2; 208.

Union army in the Civil War; prepared for college in the Edward Little Institute, Auburn; graduated from Bowdoin college in 1870; located in Indianapolis, Indiana; studied law, was admitted to the bar and practised 1877-1881; delegate to the Republican national convention in 1872; appointed fifth auditor of the Treasury in 1881 and served until 1885; served one term as commander of the Department of the Potomac, Grand Army of the Republic; removed to Buffalo, N. Y., in 1885; appointed United States attorney for the northern district of New York in May, 1889, and served until December, 1893; elected as a Republican to the Fifty-fifth, Fifty-sixth, Fifty-seventh, Fifty-eighth, Fifty-ninth, Sixtieth and Sixty-first Congresses (March 4, 1897-March 3, 1911); resumed the practice of law in Buffalo, N. Y.

Allen, Amos Lawrence, a Representative from Maine; born in Waterboro, March 17, 1837; educated in common schools and Whitestown seminary, Whitestown, New York, and graduated from Bowdoin college in 1860; studied law in the Columbian law school, Washington, D. C., and was admitted to York county bar in 1866; served as clerk in the United States Treasury Department about three years; elected clerk of courts of York county in 1870 and was three times re-elected, serving until January 1, 1883; member of Maine house of representatives, 1887-1888; private secretary to Speaker Reed in three Congresses; delegate at large to the Republican national convention in St. Louis in 1896; elected as a Republican to the Fifty-sixth Congress, November 6, 1899, to fill vacancy caused by the resignation of Thomas B. Reed; re-elected to the Fifty-seventh, Fifty-eighth, Fifty-ninth, Sixtieth and Sixty-first Congresses (November 6, 1899-March 3, 1911); died in Washington, D. C., February 20, 1911.

Ames, Adelbert, a Senator from Mississippi; born in Rockland, October 31, 1835; graduated from United States military academy, West Point, N. Y., May 6, 1861; commissioned second lieutenant of the second artillery; first lieutenant of the fifth artillery May 14, 1861; colonel of the twentieth Maine infantry August 20, 1862; brigadier general of volunteers May 20, 1863; honorably mustered out of the volunteer service April 30, 1866; commissioned captain of fifth artillery June 11, 1864; lieutenant colonel of the twenty-

fourth infantry July 28, 1866; brevet major July 21, 1861, "for gallant and meritorious service in the battle of Bull Run, Va."; lieutenant colonel July 1, 1862, "for gallant and meritorious service in the battle of Malvern Hill, Va."; colonel July 1, 1863, "for gallant and meritorious service in the battle of Gettysburg, Pa."; brigadier general March 13, 1865, "for gallant and meritorious service at the capture of Fort Fisher, N. C."; major general March 13, 1865, "for gallant and meritorious service in the field during the war"; major general of volunteers January 15, 1865, "for services at Fort Fisher"; resigned February 23, 1870; awarded a medal of honor for heroic conduct upon the field of Bull Run, Va.; appointed provisional governor of Mississippi June 15, 1868; appointed to the command of the fourth military district (department of Mississippi) March 17, 1869; elected to the United States Senate and served from April 1, 1870, until January, 1874, when he resigned, having been elected governor; resigned as governor March 29, 1876, and removed to Minnesota; major general of volunteers in the war with Spain, 1898.

Anderson, Hugh Johnston, a Representative from Maine; born in Wiscasset, May 10, 1801; educated in preparatory schools and college; clerk of Waldo county courts 1827-1837; studied law; elected as a Democrat to the Twenty-fifth and Twenty-sixth Congresses (March 4, 1837-March 3, 1841); governor of Maine 1834-1837; presidential elector on Cass and Butler ticket; Commissioner of Customs in the Treasury Department 1853-1858; sixth auditor of the Treasury 1866-1869; died in Portland May 31, 1881.

Anderson, John, a Representative from Maine; born in Windham, July 30, 1792; graduated from Bowdoin college in 1813; studied law, was admitted to the bar and practiced; member of the state senate in 1824; elected as a Republican to the Nineteenth, Twentieth, Twenty-first and Twenty-second Congresses (March 4, 1825-March 3, 1833); mayor of Portland 1833-1842; United States attorney for the State of Maine 1833-1837; collector of customs port of Portland 1837-1841; and 1843-1848; died in Portland, August 21, 1853.

Andrews, Charles, a Representative from Maine; born in Paris in 1814; studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1837, and began

practice in Turner; member of the state house of representatives 1839-1843, and served as speaker in 1842; elected as a Democrat to the Twenty-second Congress, and served from March 4, 1851, until his death in Paris, April 30, 1852.

Averill, John Thomas, a Representative from Minnesota; born in Alma, March 1, 1825; graduated from Maine Wesleyan university; moved to St. Paul, Minnesota, and engaged in manufacturing; member of the state senate 1858-1859; lieutenant colonel of the sixth regiment Minnesota volunteer infantry August 22, 1862; colonel November 22, 1864; brevet brigadier general of volunteers October 18, 1865, "for meritorious service in the recruitment of the Army of the United States"; honorably mustered out September 28, 1865; elected as a Republican to the Forty-second and Forty-third Congresses (March 4, 1871-March 3, 1875); died in St. Paul, Minnesota, October 3, 1889.

Ayer, Richard Small, a Representative from Virginia; born in Montville, October 9, 1820; attended the common schools; enlisted in the Union army as a private in the fourth Maine volunteers in 1861, and was mustered out as a captain; settled in Virginia in 1865; elected a delegate to the Virginia constitutional convention in 1867; elected as a Republican to the Forty-first Congress and took his seat January 31, 1870; served until March 3, 1871; died in Liberty, Maine, December 14, 1896.

Barker, Abraham Andrews, a Representative from Pennsylvania; born in Lovell, March 30, 1816; attended the public schools; moved to Pennsylvania in 1854 and engaged in the lumber trade; delegate in the Republican national convention in Chicago in 1860; elected as a Union Republican to the Thirty-ninth Congress (March 4, 1865-March 3, 1867); died in Ebensburg, Pennsylvania, March 14, 1898.

Bates, James, a Representative from Maine; born in Greene, September 24, 1786; attended the common schools; studied medicine at Harvard medical school in Boston, Massachusetts; served as a surgeon during the war of 1812 and was present at the surrender of Fort Erie; in charge of the general military hospital near

Buffalo, New York, until his resignation in May, 1815; settled in practice in Hallowell but moved to Norridgewock in 1819, where he continued practice; elected as a Republican to the Twenty-second Congress (March 4, 1831-March 3, 1833); superintendent of the insane hospital 1845-1851; practiced in Gardiner, Fairfield and Yarmouth, where he died February 25, 1882.

Belcher, Hiram, a Representative from Maine; born in Augusta, June 10, 1790; attended Hallowell academy; studied law, admitted to the bar and began practice in Augusta in 1812; member of the state house of representatives several terms; elected as a Whig to the Thirtieth Congress (March 4, 1847-March 3, 1849); died in Augusta, May 7, 1857.

Bennett, Hiram Pits, a Delegate from the Territory of Colorado; born in Carthage, September 2, 1826; attended the public schools; studied law, was admitted to the bar and began practice in western Iowa; elected judge of the circuit court there in 1852; moved to Nebraska Territory in 1854 and was elected a member of the Territorial council the same year; in 1858 was elected to the state house of representatives and was chosen speaker; went to Colorado Territory in 1859; elected delegate as a Conservative Republican to the Thirty-seventh and Thirty-eighth Congresses (March 4, 1861-March 3, 1865); appointed secretary of state of Colorado in March, 1867; postmaster at Denver, Colorado, 1870-1875; senator in the first state legislature in 1876; appointed "state agent" in 1888 and served until 1895 in recovering lands belonging to Colorado but wrongfully disposed of; retired from active duties and was a resident of Denver, Colorado, in 1911.

Benson, Samuel Page, a Representative from Maine; born in Winthrop, November 28, 1804; graduated from Bowdoin college; studied law and began practice in Winthrop; member of the state legislature in 1834 and 1836; secretary of state 1838-1841; elected as a Whig to the Thirty-third Congress; re-elected as a Republican to the Thirty-fourth Congress; served from March 4, 1853, to March 3, 1857; resumed the practice of law and became one of the overseers of Bowdoin college; died in Yarmouth, August 12, 1876.

Benton, Charles S., a Representative from New York; born in

Maine (town not given); moved to Mohawk, New York; elected as a Whig to the Twenty-eighth and Twenty-ninth Congresses (March 4, 1843-March 3, 1847); died May 4, 1882.

Bisbee, Horatio, Jr., a Representative from Florida; born in Canton, May 1, 1839; graduated from Tufts college; served in the Civil war as a private three months in the Fifth Massachusetts infantry; mustered out in July, 1861; captain in Ninth Maine in September, 1861; lieutenant colonel and colonel; mustered out in March, 1863; removed to Jacksonville, Florida, and began the practice of law February 10, 1865; United States attorney for the northern district of Florida 1869-1873, and for a short time was attorney general for the State of Florida; presented credentials as a Republican-elect to the Forty-fifth Congress and served from March 4, 1877, to February 20, 1879, when he was succeeded by Jesse J. Finley, who contested his seat; successfully contested the election of Noble A. Hull to the Forty-sixth Congress and served from January 22, 1881, to March 3, 1881; successfully contested the election of Jesse J. Finley to the Forty-seventh Congress and served from June 1, 1882, to March 3, 1883; re-elected to the Forty-eighth Congress (March 4, 1883-March 3, 1885); resumed the practice of law in Jacksonville, Florida.

Black, Frank Swett, a Representative from New York; born in Limington, March 8, 1853; attended district schools and Lebanon academy, West Lebanon; graduated from Dartmouth college in 1875; editor of Johnstown, New York, Journal; moved to Troy, New York, studied law, was admitted to the bar and began practice in Troy; elected as a Republican to the Fifty-fourth Congress, and served from March 4, 1895, to January 7, 1897, when he resigned, having been elected governor of New York; at the expiration of his term as governor he resumed the practice of law in New York city.

Boutelle, Charles Addison, a Representative from Maine; born in Damariscotta, February 9, 1839; attended the public schools at Brunswick and Yarmouth academy; became a shipmaster, and, in the spring of 1862, volunteered and was appointed acting master in the United States Navy; served in the North and South At-

lantic and West Gulf squadrons; took part in the blockade of Charleston and Wilmington, the Pocotaligo expedition, the capture of St. John's Bluff, and occupation of Jacksonville, Florida; while an officer of United States steamer *Sassacus* was promoted to lieutenant "for gallant conduct in the engagement with the rebel iron-clad *Albemarle*," May 5, 1864; afterwards in command of United States steamer *Nyanza*; participated in the capture of Mobile and in receiving the surrender of the Confederate fleet; assigned to command of naval forces in Mississippi Sound; honorably discharged January 14, 1866; engaged in business in New York; became managing editor of Bangor (Maine) Whig and Courier in 1870 and purchased controlling ownership of it in 1874; a delegate to Republican national convention in 1876; elected as a Republican to the Forty-eighth, and to the nine succeeding Congresses; served from March 4, 1883, until he resigned March 3, 1901; died in Waverley, Massachusetts, May 21, 1901.

Bowman, Thomas, a Representative from Iowa; born in Wiscasset, May 25, 1848; moved to Council Bluffs, Iowa, in 1868 and engaged in business; elected treasurer of Pottawattamie county in 1875 and re-elected in 1887 and 1889; mayor of Council Bluffs in 1882; postmaster 1885-1889 when he resigned; purchased a controlling interest in the Council Bluffs Globe in 1883; elected as a Democrat to the Fifty-second Congress (March 4, 1891-March 3, 1893); again postmaster at Council Bluffs 1904-1908; engaged in railroad contracting.

Bradbury, George, a Representative from the District of Maine before its separation from Massachusetts; born in Falmouth, October 10, 1770; graduated from Harvard college in 1789; studied law, was admitted to the bar and practiced in Portland; member of Massachusetts house of representatives 1806-1810, 1811 and 1812; elected as a Federalist to the Thirteenth and Fourteenth Congresses (March 4, 1813-March 3, 1817); resumed the practice of law; associate clerk of the Portland court 1817-1820; member of the state senate in 1820; died in Portland, November 7, 1823.

Bradbury, James Ware, a Senator from Maine; born in Parsonsfield, June 10, 1802; graduated from Bowdoin college in 1825; prin-

cipal of Hallowell academy and founder of the first normal school in New England at Effingham, New Hampshire; studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1830, and practiced in Augusta; county attorney 1834-1838; presidential elector on the Polk ticket in 1844; elected as a Democrat to the United States Senate for the term beginning March 4, 1847, and served until March 3, 1853; declined to be a candidate for re-election; died in Augusta, January 7, 1901.

Bradford, Allen Alexander, a Delegate from the Territory of Colorado; born in Friendship, July 23, 1815; moved to Missouri in 1841; studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practiced; clerk of the circuit court of Atchison county, Missouri, 1845-1851; removed to Iowa; judge of the sixth judicial district 1852-1855; moved to the Territory of Nebraska and was a member of the legislative council 1856, 1857 and 1858; removed to the Territory of Colorado in 1860; appointed judge of the supreme court of that Territory by President Lincoln June 6, 1862; elected as a Republican Delegate to the Thirty-ninth Congress (March 4, 1865-March 3, 1867) and to the Forty-first Congress (March 4, 1869-March 3, 1871); resumed the practice of law in Pueblo and died there March 12, 1888.

Brooks, James, a Representative from New York; born in Portland, November 10, 1810; graduated from Waterville (now Colby) college in 1828; taught in Portland until 1830; edited the Portland Advertiser; member of the state house of representatives one term; removed to New York City in 1836 and established the New York Daily Express, of which he was editor-in-chief the remainder of his life; member of the state legislature in 1847; elected as a Whig to the Thirty-first and Thirty-second Congresses (March 4, 1849-March 3, 1853); elected as a Democrat to the Thirty-eighth, Thirty-ninth, Fortieth, Forty-first, Forty-second and Forty-third Congresses, and served from March 4, 1863, until his death; appointed a director in the Union Pacific railroad in October, 1867; died in Washington, April 30, 1873.

Brown, James S., a Representative from Wisconsin; born in Hampden, February 1, 1823; attended the public schools; moved to Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1840; studied law, was admitted to the bar,



and began practice in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, in 1844; prosecuting attorney for Milwaukee county in 1846; attorney general for Wisconsin in 1848; mayor of Milwaukee in 1860; elected as a Democrat to the Thirty-eighth Congress (March 4, 1863-March 3, 1865); died in Chicago, Illinois, April 16, 1878.

Buck, Alfred Eliab, a Representative from Alabama; born in Foxcroft, February 7, 1832; graduated from Waterville (now Colby) college in 1859; entered the Union Army in 1861 as captain of company C, thirteenth Maine infantry; appointed lieutenant colonel of the ninety-first United States colored troops in August, 1863; transferred to the fifty-first United States colored troops in October, 1864; brevetted colonel of volunteers for gallant conduct; mustered out of service at Baton Rouge, Louisiana, June, 1866; member of the Alabama constitutional convention in 1867; clerk of the circuit court of Mobile county, 1867-1868; presidential elector in 1868; elected as a Republican to the Forty-first Congress (March 4, 1869-March 3, 1871); president Mobile city council 1873; clerk of United States circuit and district courts in Atlanta, Georgia, 1874-1889; appointed minister to Japan by President McKinley in April, 1897, and served until his death in Tokyo, Japan, December 4, 1902.

Burleigh, Edwin Chick, a Representative and Senator from Maine; born in Linneus, November 27, 1843; attended the common schools and Houlton academy; largely interested in timberlands of Maine; elected treasurer of state in 1885 and re-elected in 1887; the same year secured a controlling interest in the Kennebec Journal, published at Augusta; governor of Maine 1889-1892; delegate to Republican national convention in St. Louis in 1866; elected as a Republican to the Fifty-fifth Congress, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Seth L. Milliken; re-elected to the Fifty-sixth, Fifty-seventh, Fifty-eighth, Fifty-ninth, Sixtieth and Sixty-first Congresses, serving from July 1, 1897, to March 3, 1911; elected to United States Senate 1913.

Burleigh, John Holmes, a Representative from Maine; born in South Berwick, October 9, 1822; pursued preparatory studies; member of state house of representatives in 1862, 1864, 1868 and 1872;

delegate at large to the Republican national convention at Baltimore in 1864; elected as a Republican to the Forty-third and Forty-fourth Congresses (March 4, 1873-March 3, 1877); died in South Berwick, December 5, 1877.

Burleigh, Walter Atwood, a Delegate from Dakota Territory; born in Waterville, October 25, 1820; attended the public schools; studied medicine in Burlington, Vermont, and in New York city, and began practice in Richmond, Maine; moved to Kittanning, Pennsylvania, in 1852; declined a foreign mission tendered by President Lincoln in 1861; Indian agent, Greenwood, Dakota Territory, 1861-1865; elected a delegate to the Thirty-ninth and Fortieth Congresses (March 4, 1865-March 3, 1869); elected to the upper house of the territorial legislature in 1877 and served two terms; moved to Miles City, Montana Territory; member of the convention that framed the state constitution of Montana; served in the first state legislature; prosecuting attorney for Custer county; state senator from Yankton county in 1893; died in Yankton, South Dakota, March 8, 1896.

Butman, Samuel, a Representative from Maine; date and place of birth not given; member of the state house of representatives in 1822, 1826 and 1827; elected as a Federalist to the Twentieth and Twenty-first Congresses (March 4, 1827-March 3, 1831); county commissioner of Penobscot county in 1846; served in the state senate and was president of that body in 1856; died in Dixmont in 1864.

Cameron, Ralph Henry, a Delegate from the Territory of Arizona; born in Southport, October 21, 1863; received a common school training; went west and became interested in mining and stock raising; locator and builder of Bright Angel trail into the Grand Canyon of the Colorado in Arizona; moved to Arizona in 1883; sheriff of Coconino county three terms and served one term as member and one as chairman of the board of supervisors of that county; elected as a Republican delegate to the Sixty-first Congress (March 4, 1909-March 3, 1911).

Carr, James, a Representative from the District of Maine while

a portion of Massachusetts; born in Bangor, September 9, 1777; member of Massachusetts house of representatives 1806-1811; elected to the Fourteenth Congress (March 4, 1815-March 3, 1817); drowned in Ohio river August 24, 1818.

Carter, Luther Cullen, a Representative from New York; born in Bethel, February 25, 1805; moved to New York and engaged in mercantile pursuits; several years on the board of education of New York city; retired from business and moved to Long Island, where he became interested in agriculture; elected as a Union Republican to the Thirty-sixth Congress (March 4, 1859-March 3, 1861); died in Brooklyn, New York, January 3, 1875.

Carter, Timothy Jarvis, a Representative from Maine; born in Bethel, August 18, 1800; studied law, was admitted to the bar and practiced in Paris; secretary of the state senate in 1833; county attorney 1833-1837; elected as a Democrat to the Twenty-fifth Congress and served from September 4, 1837, until his death in Washington, D. C., March 14, 1838.

Chamberlain, Ebenezer Mattoon, a Representative from Indiana; born in Orrington, August 20, 1805; attended the public schools and studied law; moved to Connersville, Indiana, in 1832, where he completed his studies; admitted to the bar and began practice in Elkhart county in 1833; member of the state house of representatives 1835-1837; judge of Elkhart circuit court nine years; elected as a Democrat to the Thirty-third Congress (March 4, 1853-March 3, 1855); resumed the practice of law in Goshen, Indiana, and died there March 14, 1861.

Clapp, Asa William Henry, a Representative from Maine; born in Portland, March 6, 1805; graduated from the military academy at Norwich, Vermont, in 1823; engaged in business; elected as a Democrat to the Thirtieth Congress (March 4, 1847-March 3, 1849); died in Portland, March 22, 1891.

Clark, Franklin, a Representative from Maine; born in Wiscasset, August 2, 1801; attended the public schools; engaged in business in Wiscasset; member of the state house of representa-

tives; elected as a Democrat to the Thirtieth Congress (March 4, 1847-March 3, 1849); member of the executive council of Maine in 1855; died in Brooklyn, New York, August 24, 1874.

Cobb, Stephen Alonzo, a Representative from Kansas; born in Madison; attended the common schools; moved with his father to Minnesota in 1850; entered Beloit college in 1854; remained there two years and transferred to Brown university, where he graduated in 1858; settled in Wyandotte, Kansas, in 1859, and began the practice of law; enlisted in the Union army in 1862; captain and commissary sergeant of volunteers May 18, 1864; brevet major August 16, 1865; mustered out September 23, 1865; mayor of Wyandotte 1862 and 1868; member of the state senate 1862, 1869 and 1870.

(To be Continued)

---

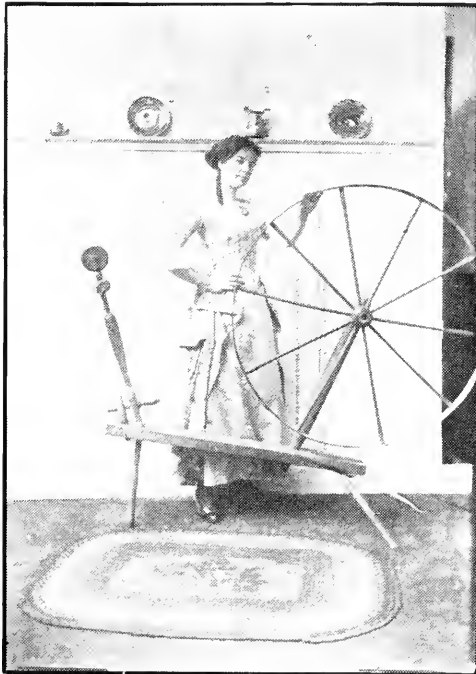
### SALUTE TO THE TREES

Many a tree is found in the wood  
And every tree for its use is good;  
Some for the strength of the gnarled root,  
Some for the sweetness of flower or fruit;  
Some for shelter against the storm,  
And some to keep the hearth-stone warm;  
Some for the roof and some for the beam,  
And some for a boat to breast the stream;—  
In the wealth of the wood since the world began  
The trees have offered their gifts to man.

But the glory of trees is more than their gifts:  
'Tis a beautiful wonder of life that lifts,  
From a wrinkled seed in an earth-bound clod,  
A column, an arch in the temple of God,  
A pillar of power, a dome of delight,  
A shrine of song, and a joy of sight!  
Their roots are the nurses of rivers in birth;  
Their leaves are alive with the breath of the earth;  
They shelter the dwellings of man; and they bend  
O'er his grave with the look of a loving friend.

I have camped in the whispering forest of pines,  
I have slept in the shadow of olives and vines;  
In the knees of an oak, at the foot of a palm  
I have found good rest and slumber's balm.  
And now, when the morning gilds the boughs  
Of the vaulted elm at the door of my house,  
I open the window and make salute:  
"God bless thy branches and feed thy root!  
Thou hast lived before, live after me,  
Thou ancient, friendly, faithful tree."

—Henry Van Dyke.



COLONIAL DAYS IN MAINE

## TWO LOVERS OF MAINE HISTORY AND RESEARCH WORK



HON. RUEL ROBINSON  
Camden, Maine



JUDGE FRANK B. MILLER  
Rockland, Maine

Mr. Robinson is the author of a most excellent and interesting History of Camden and Rockport, Maine, published by the Camden Publishing Co. in 1907. He has written many other valuable Maine historical sketches, which have been published in magazines and newspapers.

Judge Miller has done much along these lines. In 1892, the Maine Home Journal of Portland, published a monograph, "Chronicles of Cushing and Friendship, Containing Historical, Statistical and Miscellaneous Information of the Two Towns," of which he was the author and principal compiler.

---

### THE NEW VOTERS SHOULD STUDY MAINE HISTORY

This idea was expressed by Mrs. Roselle Huddilston of Orono, in a recent address on "Women's Duties in Politics" before the B. & P. W. Club in Bangor, who among other things said:

"I am convinced that as women beginning the new role of voters

and public workers there is no one thing that we need more than a deeper appreciation of what our state has stood for and what it has achieved through its devotion and endowment of its leaders. Work, without enthusiasm, lapses into drudgery and lacks fruits. This is highly true in public life and we women of Maine have the greatest reason to take heart for the future if we but fill ourselves with the history of Maine and her great men. Leaders you must be, and leaders you can be, if you once catch the spirit that fills the spirit made splendid by Maine men. I have observed that when prominent men from other parts of the country come to Maine to make addresses, especially if it be a political speech, they invariably preface their remarks by highly eulogistic reference to such men as Blaine, Tom Reed, Dingley, Boutelle, Hale, Frye, and Hannibal Hamlin, men of nation-wide glory, a glory reflected in turn upon Maine.

“I venture to say there are few of us who cannot find time for a brief course of study in civics, in state history, and in constitutional government as it obtains today in our state and in the United States. Right here I want to suggest to your president that it would be a fine thing to ask your city librarian to recommend and have published in the Bangor papers a list of books bearing upon the history of Maine, and her great men, and on civic questions in general, for the use of those who desire to inform themselves on these questions.”

---

### FRANK HAMLIN

Frank Hamlin, a distinguished lawyer of Chicago, died at his home in that city, May 3, 1922. He was 55 years of age, having been born in Bangor, Maine, September 26, 1867.

He was the son of Hannibal Hamlin, who was vice president with Abraham Lincoln, and one of America's greatest statesmen, noted for his purity of character and high integrity. Like all of the famous Hamlin family of Maine, Frank Hamlin was closely allied with the Republican party, and high in its councils, but never inclined to hold official positions. He was a man of culture, a lover of books and a student of the world's best literature. He never lost his love for his native state and was deeply interested in its history. He had been a “bound volume subscriber” to the Journal from its first issue, and an occasional contributor.

## GARDINER POST-OFFICES PAST AND PRESENT

*An address delivered before the Gardiner Post-Office employees, by George E. Hathaway, January 30th, 1922.*

At the regular meeting of the Council of Post-Office Employees held in the "Swing room" of the Government building Saturday evening, George Hathaway, at the request of Acting Postmaster Smith, gave an interesting talk regarding the early days of the Gardiner post-office, of which the following is a part:

"Barzilla Gannet was the first postmaster in Gardiner and he kept the office in a small store on what is now lower Water street, where he traded. Later he moved it to the house at the foot of Vine street, which is now occupied by Judge H. E. Cook. The following year the office was moved to the house of Frederick Allen on Main avenue, where for over 45 years C. T. Stackpole made his home.

"In 1790 there was not more than one mile of road in Gardiner where a carriage could travel and the mail was carried on horse-back to Portland, through Monmouth. In 1809 Seth Gay became postmaster and moved the office to what was then known as the North house, which was built by Dr. Gardiner in 1763, and sold to Mr. North 10 years later. It stood in the heater piece north of where the Farmers' Union building now stands and was torn down 40 years ago. At the time Mr. Gay took the office there was one mail a week from Portland. The postmaster's salary was \$37.50 a year and the entire proceeds from the office amounted to about \$125 per annum.

"The first stage coach came to Gardiner from Brunswick in 1811. Mr. Gay served as postmaster until April, 1835, and was succeeded by William Palmer, who remained until October 1, 1841, and Thomas Gay was appointed in his place. June 30, 1845, Dr. Joseph Merrill became postmaster and removed the office to what is now the work-room of Charles A. Davenport's jewelry store. The entrance was from Depot Square through an arch some 12 or 15 feet wide. This arch was closed up years ago and the space is now occupied by Charles E. Taylor's barber shop.

"About the year 1860 the office was moved to where the Music Shop is now located, and Hon. John Berry appointed postmaster. In 1896 it was moved to the Patten block and five years ago the eighth of this month to its present site.



"It was while Dr. Merrill was postmaster that envelopes first came into use. Prior to this the written sheet was folded and sealing wax used to stick the edges together. No stamps were used, but an impression made with an iron hand stamp with the words 'Postage paid' and the amount of postage required filled in with pen and ink.

"We can hardly realize what a great change has taken place since 1822. At that time my grandfather was a master of a sailing packet that transported freight, mail and passengers between Bangor and Boston. When I entered the service 22 years ago the number employed in this post-office was five, including the postmaster. Since that time eight small post-offices have been discontinued in this vicinity, namely, Gardinerville, West Farmingdale, Chelsea, North Pittston, Joyce, South and East Pittston and Randolph. These places are now served by this office and rural carriers. The number of people now employed in the office is 24. The rural carriers from this office cover more than 172 miles every day delivering mail. The post-office system of the United States is the greatest in the world. In 1900 it had one-quarter of the post-offices on the globe. In the year 1800 there were less than 1000 offices in the United States; today there are 52,188 and 320,000 workers are employed. The annual cost to the government is \$600,000,000. The last count kept by the department showed that in every single hour in the 24, 1,400,000 letters are mailed. In making up each letter is handled five times; it is collected, faced up, stamp cancelled, postmarked, sorted and tied into packets before landing in the pouch. It is not generally known that there are stamps of \$1, \$2 and \$5 denomination. The adhesive quality of the stamp comes by virtue of the sweet potato. Two kinds of gum are used, one for winter and another for summer. To transport the mail 65,000,000 sacks are in constant use and more than 800,000 miles of twine are used for the packages of letters, or more than enough to encircle the earth at the equator 32 times."

### OLD-TIME SHEEP MARKS

In the first part of the 19th century, and until years after the Civil War, the farmers of Maine kept large flocks of sheep on their farms. In those days each had to select a sheep's mark to distinguish them from their neighbor's flocks. Copies of this mark with the name of the owner of the flock and a description of the same had to be recorded in the records of the town where the owner with his flock of sheep resided.

Mr. Charles E. Washburne of Foxcroft has an old record book of the sheep owners and their marks in the old town of Foxcroft, before and since 1828. Just when this record commenced is uncertain, because on its third page, Nath'l Chamberlain, town clerk of Foxcroft, makes this entry under date of January 24, 1828: "the foregoing was copyed carefully and correctly from the original record on a loose paper by me this day."

The first one is John Bradbury, the mark is a Swallow's tail in the right Ear. Then follows Richard Morse; a crop off of the right ear. Nathaniel Buck; a Swallow's tail in the left Ear. Joel Pratt; a Crop off the Left Ear and a halfpenny the under side of the right Ear. Nathaniel Carpenter; a Crop off of the right Ear and a Slit in the same. Benjamin Hearsey; a Crop off of the Left Ear. Jesse Washburne; a Slit in the left Ear and halfpenny the under side of the right Ear.

Other owners of flocks of sheep were: Eliphalet Washburne, Abel Turner, William Buck, Bela Hammond, Bela Hammond, Jr., William Merrill, Isaac Weston, Elijah Buck, Benjamin Buck, Noal Hersey, Jr., William Thayer, Aaron Tucker, Moses Buck, Samuel Chamberlain, Salmon Holmes, Isra Deane, William Shaw, Isaac Thayer, Nathan Tobie, Nathaniel Chamberlain, Samuel Pierce, Amos Morse, Cyrus Holmes, Thatcher Blake, William Pratt, Moses Bolster, Josiah Pratt, Nathan Gould, William Pratt, Thomas Wentworth, Pely Weston, Ichabod Chandler, Josiah Chandler, Ichabod Chandler, Jr., Joseph Crooker, Isaac Trambly, Rushbrook Thayer, Francis Towne, Silvanus Chandler, Isaac Allen, Ellis Robinson, Nathaniel Snow, Daniel Buck, Ira Taunce, Ira Allen, Jacob Jones, James Hone, Calvin Crooker, Charles Thayer, Joseph Crooker, Seth Sanborn, Thomas Williams, Hiram Stedman, Jonathan Palmer, David H. Crafts, Reuben Tucker, Cyrus Dwinal, A. F. Chandler, Daniel Wyman.

# MAINE HISTORY IN THE SCHOOLS

---

This Department is open to contributions from all teachers and pupils.

Conducted by Augustus O. Thomas, State Superintendent of Schools, Augusta, Me.

---

## DEAN WEST ON EDUCATION

[Brooklyn Eagle]

Dean West of Princeton has elaborated for the New York World the ideas of education which he outlined to the Princeton students the other day, on which sympathetic comment has already been made in these columns.

The fuller statement, of course, sticks to the main point that the colleges, instead of insisting upon thorough knowledge of the fundamentals try to teach too much and teach it superficially in consequence. But the order of arrangement of fundamentals is new and it lays less emphasis upon the classics than the original talk seemed to do. This order of importance, from a teacher of Dean West's experience, is worth emphasis. He puts first "the studies relative to nature," including mathematics and the elements of the sciences; second, "the studies relating to collective mankind," first history, our own and "the origins of civilized democracy and justice in Greece and Rome," with "political science and economics, so far as needed"; third, "the studies relative to man individually. These are primarily just two—language and literature. This means English, to be well mastered as an instrument of thought. And for those who want the best mastery of English it means and must mean the classics both of Greek and Latin, but at least Latin." The Dean's championship of the classics is put in an epigram: "The fact that a boy can't and won't study Latin does not prove that he is another Lincoln. Lincoln sent his son to study Latin and Greek, too."

The concentration upon essentials instead of permitting lazy boys to choose "snap courses from a lot of pleasant sounding electives," cannot be too much emphasized. It is as important for the public schools, which Dean West leaves out of the discussion, although he says of them: "Here our national illiteracy is at its worst." As for

secondary schools and colleges, the result of such concentration would, in Dean West's view, "strongly increase the intellectual and mental vigor of our colleges, increase the directive intelligence of our country to its enormous benefit and banish a lot of irresolute, ill-formed habits of thought and action."

The mind is a machine for thought. It can only think feebly until it has been trained to think. The fact of training is more important than the method, as the success of thousands of men who have never been to college proves. Once trained, the more culture the mind receives the better, but the substitution of a mushy and vague general acquaintance with the names of things, times and seasons is no substitute for the training for which Dean West pleads. That substitution has been too much encouraged by the multiplication of electives and the willingness to let our youth pick up a little learning here and there before their minds were fitted to digest and correlate it either to the whole field of knowledge or to the scheme of life which they were planning for themselves.

---

We should study history, not for the time of events, but *because it gives you a picture of what people have been*. In other words, *history is nothing more than psychology, finished psychology*. It is the product of the human race, what it has done. It does not make any difference what day any of those battles were fought, or who was the boss on either side. The important thing is that they were fought then, the same as they are fought now, and for the same reason that people are fighting now—because of egotism. If we will begin to look at history from the standpoint of its relationship to the present day, we shall realize that most of the conclusions which we might make from the great subject of history are never reached. We pass history examinations to-day by knowing how to answer the question, "In what year was the war of 1812?" Just as important as that.—*Journal of Education*.

---

Millions of young people quit school early because of some physical handicap. Millions of others are retarded in their school work, finally graduating with indifferent grades, illy equipped for the battle of life, and these two classes go out as recruits in that great army of misfits, the square peg in the round hole, which is responsi-

ble for most of life's misery.—*R. L. Augustine in Journal of Education.*

---

**PETITION OF HIRAM KNOWLTON AND OTHERS TO  
THE LEGISLATURE OF MAINE IN 1848,  
AND REPORT THEREON**

To The Hon. Senators and Representatives of the State of Maine in Legislature assembled. The undersigned, your petitioners, being desirous of improvement in our public schools, and having known difficulties to arise in some schools on account of a difference in opinion in relation to the legal rights of teachers, ask your Hon. body to point out, definitely, by statute the legal rights and duties of teachers, as in duty bound will ever pray.

NAMES	NAMES
HIRAM KNOWLTON	HARVEY WHITCOMB
JAMES CHAPMAN	ALBERT M. WILLIAMSON
SELDEN GRAY	DAVID W. SMITH
S. C. HOLBROOK	A. H. SMITH
S. B. WALTON	JOHN B. HAYFIELD
NATH'L JONES	FRANK RICHARDSON
OTIS RICHARDSON	HARVEY YOUNG
EBEN'R NICKERSON	ANDREW PINKHAM
WM. HARLON	S. H. WILLARD
AMOS PATTEE	C. J. SMITH
JOHN PIKE	M. FRIZZELL
DANIEL ELLIOT, JR.	R. H. KIMBALL

STATE OF MAINE

---

THE COMMITTEE on Education

TO WHICH WAS REFERRED the petition of Hiram Knowlton and others of Mercer praying for a law more clearly defining the duties and powers of school teachers

HAVE HAD THE SAME UNDER CONSIDERATION, AND ASK LEAVE TO REPORT, THAT LEGISLATION ON that—SUBJECT IS INEXPEDIENT.

M. B. TOWNSEND, *Chairman*

IN SENATE, June 17, 1848

READ AND ACCEPTED.

SENT DOWN FOR CONCURRENCE.

DANIEL T. PIKE, *Secretary*.

IN HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, June 19, 1848.

READ AND CONCURRED.

SAM'L BELCHER, *Clerk*.

---

This department desires to hear from schools which are now teaching Maine History. Write freely to us. All will be interested.

---

### OLD MAINE HOUSES

#### **Splendid Material for Scholars in Maine Schools Studying Maine History**

An especially fruitful and valuable subject for historical study and research are the old houses of Maine. These houses may be found in nearly every locality, although they are, of course, more numerous in the older settled sections of our state. Teachers and pupils of local Maine history in our public schools may here find an abundance of subject matter, which in point of interest amounts to a well-nigh absolute fascination. Such a study, too, is extremely valuable in that it may be made the means of perpetuating historical facts which might otherwise be lost. The local newspaper is always ready to publish such material when presented in an interesting manner, and thus valuable historical data may be preserved.

Owing to the fact that these old houses are nearly all built of wood, the ravages of fire are severe, and every year witnesses the destruction of far too many of these interesting old places, which no amount of wealth can ever replace.

Only a few months ago fire completely destroyed the old Mustard Tavern, so-called, a building rich in historical associations, which for considerably more than a century had been a land-mark on the old Post Road from Brunswick to Gardiner.

Occasionally we find these old houses torn down and demolished, either to make place for a new residence, or for more vulgar commercial considerations. The beautiful old mansion known as Montpelier, the stately residence of General Henry Knox in Thomaston

was thus destroyed, to the lasting sorrow and regret of the present day residents of that fair old town. Here is a building, which, if still standing, would have possessed much the same interest for Maine, that Mount Vernon does for Virginia. Here General Knox made his home after he had retired from his duties as Secretary of War in Washington's Cabinet, on the vast estates formerly belonging to General Samuel Waldo. It was his intention to establish a baronial estate after the custom in England. He entertained with almost regal hospitality, and every visitor to that region found a welcome at his hospitable hearth. To make amends for the destruction of this fine old house, there is a movement on foot among the people of Thomaston to raise funds to reproduce it,—an indeed worthy object,—but of how much greater interest would have been the original mansion.

Until within a comparatively few years a most interesting old building stood in South Sanford, on the old road running from Wells to Shapleigh. This house, too, was torn down to make place for a more modern structure. It was known as the Emery Tavern, erected by Colonel Caleb Emery shortly after the Revolution. Here the gallant Colonel dispersed hospitality to man and beast, and many an important personage found his way thither. Colonel Emery was a most important person in the community, the first postmaster of the town, the village merchant and tavern keeper, justice of the peace, colonel of the militia and deacon of the church. He was also the first representative to the General Court from the district in 1785. He had also taken part in the French and Indian wars and the Revolution.

This old tavern possessed a peculiar interest in that in 1797 Louis Philippe of France, accompanied by his two brothers, and by the Duke of Talleyrand, on their way to Portland, were for two days entertained here. At this time Louis was not King of France, nor was it known that he was destined for the throne, but he was traveling incognito under the name of the Duke of Chartres. So far as may be learned these important personages visited at this time Dr. Benjamin Vaughan at his beautiful home still standing in Hallowell, and were also entertained at Montpelier by General Knox. The old building possessed further distinction from the fact that the famous Lafayette was entertained there on his visit

to America in 1825. For many years the house was known as the Lafayette Tavern. It was a large, square building, two-storied, with immense chimneys, which must have contained huge fire-places; a most imposing structure for its day. From this rambling account of several of the old houses of Maine, it is hoped that teachers and pupils in some of our schools may gain an incentive to investigate and study in this interesting field of historical research.

BERTRAM E. PACKARD.

Sanford, Me., May 18, 1922.

---

I know in the strife of the battle of life  
It's easy to fight when you're winning:  
It's easy to slave, and starve and be brave,  
When the dawn of success is beginning.  
But the man who can meet despair and defeat  
With a cheer,—there's the man of God's choosing:  
The man who can fight to Heaven's own height  
Is the man who can fight when he's losing.

But to labor with zest, and to give of your best,  
For the sweetness and joy of the giving;  
To help folks along with a hand and a song:  
Why, there's the real sunshine of living.

—*Service.*

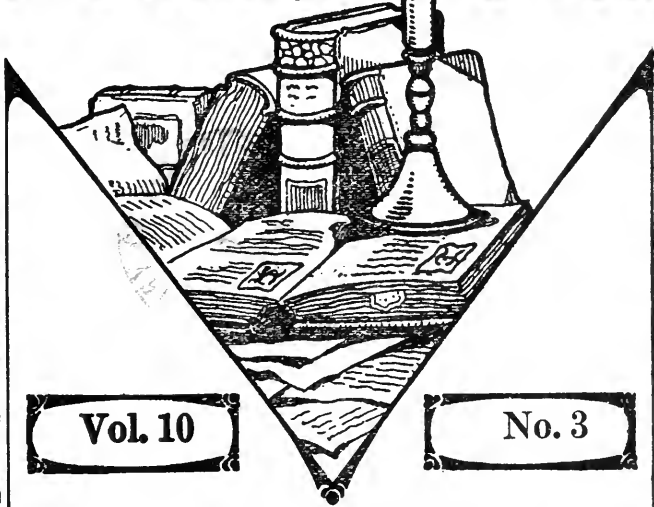
---

### CALLS AMERICA FRIVOLITY MAD

“One great defect of the American people to-day,” says Lucy D. Slowe, principal of a Washington, D. C., school, “is that they do not make worthy use of their leisure. Attending a dance or looking at a moving picture is the only way in which most American people spend their leisure. As a result our art galleries, our libraries, our great out of doors are unexplored; our dramatic and our musical taste undeveloped or vicious. It is the sacred duty of the school to teach children some other way of spending their leisure than in dancing. America is frivolity mad.”



# SPRAGUE'S JOURNAL OF MAINE HISTORY



Vol. 10

No. 3

History is the truth; ever impartial;  
never prejudiced

1922

PUBLISHED BY  
JOHN FRANCIS SPRAGUE  
DOVER, ME.

The **LESLIE E. JONES Co.**

Office Outfitters

Typewriters of all Makes. Wood &  
Steel Filing Equipment

416-17 EASTERN TRUST BLDG.

BANGOR, MAINE

**BEYER & SMALL**

Conservative Investment Bonds

**WE OFFER**

Municipal, Railroad and Public Utility  
Issues. Specialists in Maine Securities

Augusta Portland Bangor

## The Waterville Morning Sentinel

Goes to press later than any other paper reaching Central Maine. It handles messages by wire up to 3 o'clock in the morning. If you want the latest news, READ THE SENTINEL.

\$5.00 per year by mail for cash.

**Waterville Sentinel Publishing Company**

Waterville, Maine

**IT PAYS TO SAVE** Lay your plans to start your savings account with this bank on your very next pay-day. Set aside One Dollar—more if you can spare it—come to the bank and make your first deposit. Small sums are welcome.

Put system into your savings. Save a little every week and save that little regularly. Make it an obligation to yourself just as you are in duty bound to pay the grocer or the coal man. **SAVE FAITHFULLY.** The dollars you save now will serve you later on when you will have greater need for them.

**PISCATAQUIS SAVINGS BANK, Dover, Maine.**

**F. E. GUERNSEY, Pres.**

**W. C. WOODBURY, Treas.**

Money Back If Not Satisfied—Is Your Protection

# JOHN T. CLARK & CO.

## Clothiers

BANGOR, : : : : MAINE

## MAINE INLAND SCENERY



THE MONUMENT ON TOP OF MT. KATAHDIN, THE HIGHEST POINT IN MAINE

Courtesy of E. & A. R. R.

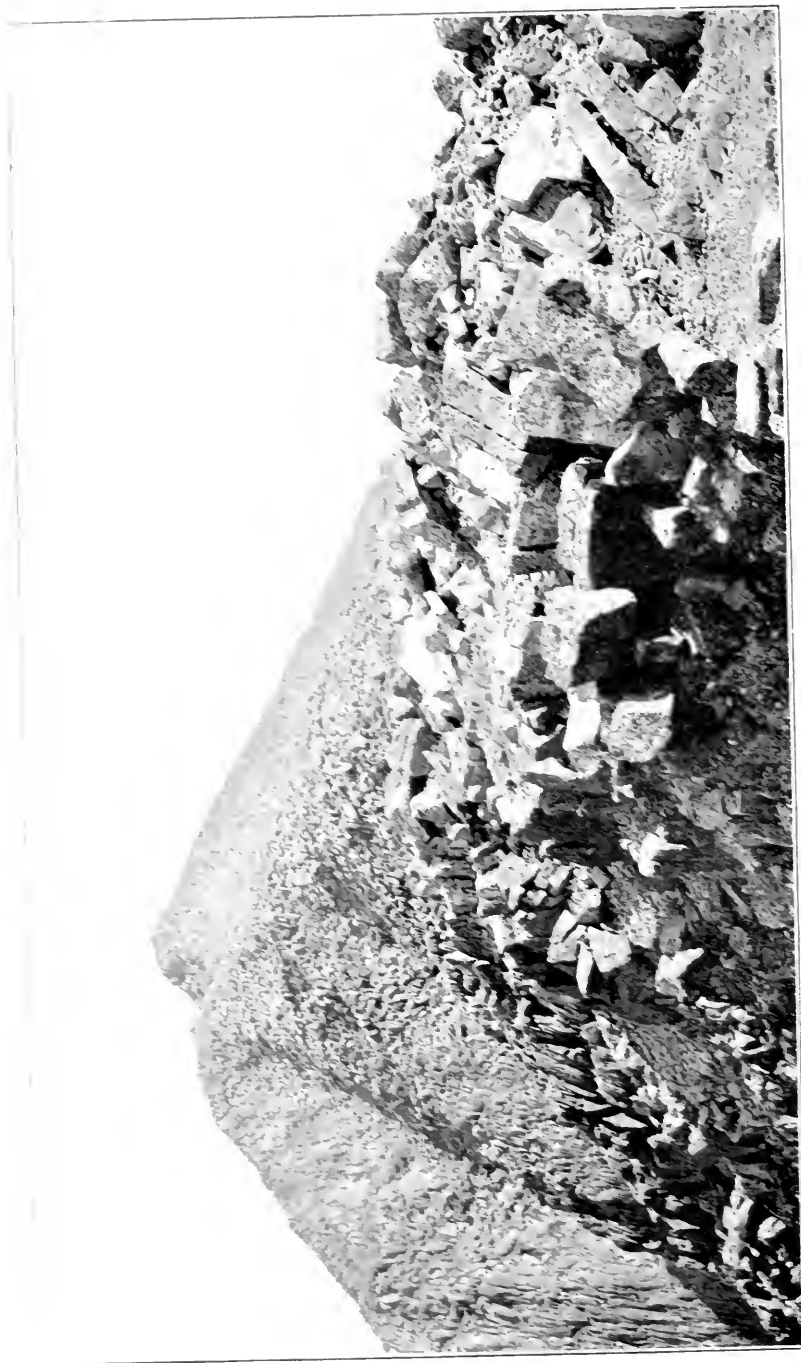
## CONTENTS

Mount Katahdin Sometimes Mount Katahdin.....	115
The Pettingills .....	137
O Men of Maine (Poem).....	131
Biographical Sketches of Natives of Maine Who Have Served in the Congress of the United States.....	140
The Crowning Jewel (Poem).....	150
Descendants of Thomas Loring in Maine.....	150
A Canadian Lightning Bug—The "Tory" Soules.....	150
Maine History in the Schools.....	162
Editorials .....	172

---

**55 YEARS** the Insurance Man of Somerset Co.  
Never a Failure—Never a Law Suit—What more do you want?  
(Member Soc. Col. Wars; Sons Am. Rev.; Past A. A. G., G. A. R.)  
CHARLES FOLSOM-JONES, SKOWHEGAN MAINE

We have positive evidence of the reliability of advertisers on these pages



MT. ESTABRIDIS. E. PISCATAQUE CO. N.H. MAPLE

# Sprague's Journal of Maine History

VOL. X

JULY, AUGUST, SEPTEMBER, 1922

No. 3

## MOUNT KTAADN SOMETIMES MOUNT KATAHDIN

(By George C. Wing, Jr.)

A True Relation of an Excursion to Mount Katahdin

Friday afternoon, August 26, 1921, a company of seven men and two women left Staceyville to make the ascent of Mount Katahdin and to inspect the boundary of the Katahdin Park Game Preserve. The party was headed by Willis E. Parsons of Foxcroft, Commissioner of Inland Fisheries and Game, and consisted of Mr. Parsons and the following named individuals—David F. Brown, Game Warden, Greenville Junction; Howard Wood, Chief Warden, Patten; W. S. Parsons, Game Warden, Foxcroft; Myrtice M. Oakes of Foxcroft; Lorita W. Brown of Greenville Junction; Leroy Dudley, Katahdin Guide, Staceyville, and William Cummings, Teamster of Staceyville, and George C. Wing, Jr., of Auburn. As intimated, one object of the expedition was to inspect the marking of the boundary of the Katahdin Park Game Preserve. To make the region of the Game Preserve and the reasons for its existence definite, the rules and regulations of the Katahdin Park Game Preserve are shown in a foot note.<sup>1</sup> The company assembled at

### STATE OF MAINE

#### PUBLIC NOTICE

##### AFTER DUE NOTICE AND PUBLIC HEARING

In conformity with the provisions of Chapter 219 of the Public Laws of 1917, as amended, and deeming it for the best interests of the State, the Commissioner of Inland Fisheries and Game hereby promulgates the following regulations relating to the times and places in which and the circumstances under which wild birds and wild animals may be taken in the following described tract or territory in Piscataquis County, the same being in unorganized townships, to wit:

Townships 3 and 4 in the 9th Range, W. E. L. S., and the easterly part of Townships 3 and 4 in the 10th Range, W. E. L. S., the complete boundaries of which are given below, said tract or territory to be known as the Katahdin Park Game Preserve.

#### RULES AND REGULATIONS

Section 1. For a period of four years from the 1st day of August, A. D., 1921, it shall be unlawful for any person to hunt, chase, catch, kill or destroy any wild bird or wild animal within the limits of the fol-

Elmer Davenport's hotel and store at Staceyville and started for the farm house of M. M. Tracey. On the way we picked up Leroy Dudley. We left the Tracey Farm about one o'clock for the Hunt Farm in the region called Mattagamon the East Branch of the Penobscot River. The trail was through the woods and over an old logging road about seven miles. Saturday morning, August 27th, we left the Hunt Farm about eight o'clock and at this place the party divided. We had a wagon with a pair of horses and two saddle horses. Howard Wood took the wagon and the supplies and departed for Katahdin Lake Camps, which was also our destination, with the teamster by the way of Lunksoos and the Wissataquoik. Leaving the Hunt Farm we were carried down the East Branch perhaps one half mile or a mile to a ford at which point the East Branch was crossed. At this point we entered the Gilpatrick Trail for Katahdin Lake Camps. We walked down the East Branch a few miles then turned west. The trail was entirely through the woods and by old logging operations. We ate dinner at noon in the Third Town in the Seventh Range or the northwest corner of the Eighth Town in the Seventh Range. We continued our walk all the afternoon and at nightfall we arrived at Katahdin Lake Camps which we found occupied by two men—one Ralph E. Dorr

lowing described tract or territory situated in the county of Piscataquis, the same being in unorganized townships, to wit:

Townships 3 and 4 in the 9th Range, W. E. L. S., and parts of Townships 3 and 4 in the 10th Range, W. E. L. S., bounded as follows:—

Commencing at the northeast corner of Township 4, Range 9 on the easterly line of said county of Piscataquis; thence southerly on said easterly line of the county of Piscataquis twelve miles, more or less, to the southeasterly corner of Township 3, Range 9; thence westerly on the southerly line of said Township 3, Range 9 and the southerly line of Township 3, Range 10, to the wagon road leading from Millinocket to Sourdnahunk Lake; thence northwesterly and northerly by said wagon road to where it crosses Sourdnahunk Stream; thence northerly on said Sourdnahunk Stream to where said wagon road recrosses said stream to the easterly side thereof; thence on said wagon road to the northerly line of Township 4, Range 10; thence easterly on the northerly line to Township 4, Range 10, and the northerly line of Township 4, Range 9, to the point of beginning, including 85,000 acres, more or less.

It shall also be unlawful for any person to have in possession at any time any wild bird or wild animal, or part or parts thereof, taken within the above described territory.

Section 2. So much of the rules and regulations of the Department of Inland Fisheries and Game previously promulgated prohibiting the hunting or having in possession any wild birds or wild animals on any lands in said Township 3, Range 10, lying westerly of the above described territory are hereby revoked.

Section 3. Whoever violates any provision of these rules and regulations shall be subject to the same penalties as are provided by statute for the unlawful taking of or having in possession like wild birds and wild animals during closed season in this state.

Dated at Augusta, Maine, this 1st day of August, A. D., 1921.

WILLIS E. PARSONS,

Commissioner of Inland Fisheries and Game.

of Orland and a helper. The distance covered was about twelve miles. Soon after our arrival Wood and Cummings arrived with the wagon and supplies. At Katahdin Lake we had a view of Mount Katahdin to the west. Sunday morning, the 28th of August, the day appeared dull, overcast and threatened rain. We started for Chimney Pond seven miles distant. At Katahdin Lake Camps we left Cummings the teamster, packed the supplies and necessary articles of comfort on the two horses which had come with the party over the Gilpatrick Trail. We lunched at Sandy Pond Stream and went into camp at Chimney Pond in the Great South Basin of Mount Katahdin about four o'clock. The walk from Katahdin Lake Camps to Chimney Pond was through a level, boggy, swampy country, the greater portion of which appeared to be burnt over lands, although in certain places we walked on ridges which had good growth on them. At several points we passed and crossed Roaring Brook and at other points the trail was rough and difficult. This trail crosses the easterly line of the Game Preserve which is also the easterly line of Piscataquis County. This line was marked with red paint and Mr. Parsons devoted considerable time in following it and giving it careful inspection. Monday, the 29th, we made an early start. The day was somewhat overcast. Our destination was Pamola Peak which is a high peak in the northeast end of Katahdin Ridge. We climbed steadily, made Pamola Peak, ascended the Chimney, crossed the Knife Edge, passed to the South Peak and to the Monument Peak. We then walked from the Monument Peak across the broad land on the top of the mountain to a point I should say in the center of the table land where we had our lunch. We then walked northerly until we reached the Horse Back which divides the Great South Basin from the North Basin. We descended this Horse Back to a point below timber line and here we entered the timber and walked through blow downs and with hard travelling to the Chimney Pond Trail over which we returned to our camp. The day continued overcast. From Pamola we could distinguish certain lakes and rivers but clear atmosphere was lacking and the view which I had so much anticipated from the top of Katahdin was not obtained. However, what one misses in one direction is made up in another. On our return to Chimney Pond the Great South Basin was filled with

rolling, billowing clouds; the wind was high and piercing. Pamola Peak was washed and bathed in great drifts of mist and the Great South Basin presented a picture of wild and majestic grandeur unsurpassed. We estimated that we walked between ten and twelve miles in our trip about the mountain. Tuesday we returned to Katahdin Lake Camps and Wednesday we returned over the Gilpatrick Trail to Hunt's Farm which we passed and continued to Kunkasoo where we spent the night, and Thursday, September 1st, we returned to Staceyville.



A VIEW OF MT. KATAHDIN FROM FOSS AND KNOWLTON POND

This excursion somewhat cursorily described and during which I experienced the delightful solemnity of the forest, the exhilaration of a difficult mountain climb, the freedom of the wind and the sky, made a deep impression on me, a dweller in cities and an admirer of industrial life. I had beheld lakes and rivers hidden in the woods. I had climbed a mountain which is strikingly individualistic, austere, isolated in the landscape and with all most alluring. I became interested in its history, and such details as I have been able to collect I now present in the form of brief notes, to such as may



be interested in Katahdin, because, as it is said in Williamson's History of Maine, Volume 1, Page 90, "Of the mountains in this state the first for magnitude and height is The Katahdin."

#### GENERAL DESCRIPTIONS AND STATEMENTS

The first mention of Mount Katahdin appears in Montresor's Journal, 1775, printed in Volume 1, Page 456, in the Maine Historical Society's collection. Montresor speaking of the view of the mountains from Moosehead Lake says, "As we passed along we had the pleasure of beholding at the same time the most considerable mountains in this part of the world. The Onegula which I formerly mentioned, the Panavansot Hill, higher, at the foot of which runs the Penobscot." In a note, page 466, the Reverend Mr. Ballard says—"The Panavansot Hill is Katahdin at the foot of which runs the Penobscot."

Williamson's History of Maine, Volume 1, page 90, describes the ascent of the mountain as follows:—"Prior to the year 1816 the ascent was on the west or southwest and equal to the hypotenuse of an angle generally from 35 degrees to 46 degrees with the horizon, ragged, difficult and fatiguing, and the distance from the upper margin of the table lands was not less than two miles in direct course to the summit, though tract travelled was somewhat spiral and zigzag. But sometime in that year an enormous declivity about midside of the mountain slid into a distant valley . . . an event however, which has rendered the ascent in one of its difficult places altogether more tolerable and in others more easy."

The description in "Gazeteer of the State of Maine" George J. Varney, 1881, is evidently taken from Williamson.

Moses Greenleaf's "A Survey of the State of Maine" 1829, page 47, describes Katahdin as follows:—"Between the eastern and western branches of the Penobscot, lies the Katahdin.\* This mountain is famous in the traditionary legends of the aborigines, for the residence of supernatural beings; but in modern times is remarkable only for its physical features; its almost isolated situa-

\* "The name of this mountain has been variously written. The Indian pronunciation would probably be better expressed by the letters Ktaadn, all in one syllable with the sound of a as in father, but this pronunciation is next to impossible for organs accustomed only to English; it is written therefore in such a manner as will most naturally express in English form the nearest approximation to the Indian Sound."

tion, the steepness and ruggedness of its sides, and its great elevation. Various estimates of its height have been made by different persons, none of which perhaps are perfectly accurate. Mr. Loring, United States surveyor under the treaty of Ghent, deduces the height from a series of barometrical observations in 1820, taken by himself and Mr. Odell, surveyor on the part of Great Britain, and gives the result as 4,685 feet from the level of the west branch of Penobscot River, at the confluence of the Abuoljokomegassic. This is distant about 5 or 6 miles in a horizontal line from the summit of the mountain, and would make its average ascent from the river to the summit to be about 500 feet per mile. The elevation of the surface of the Penobscot at this place, Mr. Loring computes at 650 feet, making the whole height of Katahdin from the level of the sea, 5,335 feet.—From a series of observations made in 1828, from Mount Waldo, in Frankfort to Williamsburgh, and thence to Katahdin, its height is computed to be 5,623 feet. Other reported accounts, but from what data is not known, give it from 6,000 to 6,400 feet.”

#### RECORD OF ASCENTS

Williamson states that the first ascent of the mountain was in August, 1804 and was made by seven gentlemen from Bangor and Orono with two Indians for guides. They ascended the Penobscot to head of boat navigation in a limpid stream “which received its principal supply from the sides of the mountain and a gully towards its top.” They found wild fruits, ate freely of them, attained the summit at five P. M. Were there two hours. It is stated in Williamson that the elevation affected their respiration. They descended to spruce growth where they passed the night. Several were sick, owing to the fruits. They thought the mountain must be 10,000 feet in height but the surveyors under the Fourth Article of the Treaty of Ghent made its altitude from the bed of the River Abalajackomegus and its foot to be only 4,685 feet. Note on page 90 of Williamson states that “General Joseph Treat supposes Katahdin is about as high as the white Hills. M. Greenleaf, Esq., computes the height at 5,623 feet. Survey, Page 47.” This reference in Williamson to the ascent in 1804 is undoubtedly to the excursion made by Charles Turner, Jr., Esq. Charles Turner, Jr., Esq., is described in Massachusetts Historical Society proceedings,

1879-1880, Volume 17, Page 206, as being born in Duxbury, June 20, 1760. His father was for twenty years Minister of Duxbury. Charles Turner, Jr., is described as a general favorite—First Post Master of Scituate, Member of both branches of the Legislature; in 1808, Congressman; 1824, Steward of the U. S. Marine Hospital at Chelsea. He died at Scituate, May 16, 1839—79 years old. In 1802, Charles Turner, Jr., was a surveyor and in this capacity engaged in locating the grants and sales of what were known as Eastern Lands. The summer of 1804 was one of the seasons in



FISHING IS GOOD IN SOURDNAHUNK STREAM IF YOU  
WILL DO IT THUS

which he was employed in the interior and north of the District of Maine as surveyor. The summer of 1804 he ascended Katahdin. His description of his excursion is printed in the Massachusetts Historical Society collection, Second Series, Volume 8, Page 112, and it is believed that this description of Charles Turner, Jr., is the first printed description of an ascent of Mount Katahdin. So interesting is it that I quote it in full.

“A description of Natardin or Catardin Mounting—Being an extract from a letter, written by Charles Turner, Jun., Esq. in the

summer of 1804, which was one of the several seasons in which he has been employed in the interior, and north of the District of Maine, as a Surveyor.

"On Monday, August 13th, 1804, at 8 o'clock A. M., we left our canoes at the head of boat-waters, in a small clear stream of spring water, which came in different rivulets from the mountain, the principal of which (as we afterwards found) issued from a large gully near the top of the mountain. Cataradin is the southernmost and highest of a collection of eight or ten mountains, extending from it northeast and northwest. Round this mountain, on the west, south and east sides is a table land extending about four miles, rising gradually to the foot of the mountain. This table land is much elevated and overlooks all the country except the mountains; when viewed from the mountain however, it appears like a plane. Leaving the table land, and following a ridge, we endeavoured to gain the summit, at the west end, which appeared most easy of access. From the head of the table land, which we considered as the base of the mountain, we ascended on an elevation, making an angle with the horizon of from 35 to 46 degrees, about two miles. This mountain is composed of rocks, which appear to have been broken or split. The rocks, except at and near the top, are of a coarse grain, of light grey colour, and most of them are crumbling, and of these crumbles the soil, if such it may be called, is composed. The rocks near the top are of finer contexture and of a bluish colour. The table land was formerly covered with wood of various kinds; with hard woods near the streams where the soil was good; but with spruce in other parts, the trees lessening in height as we approached and ascended the mountain, until they became dwarfs of only two feet in height, and finally came to nothing at about a half mile from the summit. The rocks and soil in the ascent were covered with a deep green moss. The table land and mountain on the south and east have been burnt over, and are entirely bare, except near the springs and streams. The ridge between the streams on the west seemed to have escaped the fire, and this circumstance enabled us to ascend with great facility. The south and east sides were from their steepness inaccessible. Having reached the top, we found ourselves on a plane of rocks with coarse gravel in the interstices, and the whole covered with a dead bluish moss. This plane, the westerly part of which was very

smooth, and descending a little to the northward, contained about eight hundred acres. The elevation was so great as sensibly to effect respiration. The day was very calm and sultry, and our toil so great, that when we had found several springs of very clear, cold water, our company were inclined to drink of them too freely. Some felt the ill effects immediately, and others were taken with vomiting in the course of the night following; indeed our whole company, which consisted of eleven, found, on the following morning, our throats sore and inflamed. Whether this arose wholly from some ill quality in the water, or partly from eating a variety of fruits, such as raspberries, blue whortleberries, black currants, box-berries and bog cranberries, which we found in abundance from the place where we left our boats to near the top, we could not determine. Though to us, in our thirsty and fatigued condition, the pure spring brought to our minds the fabled nectar of the poets, yet we found that it had a very perceptible astringent quality, and appeared to be impregnated with minerals.

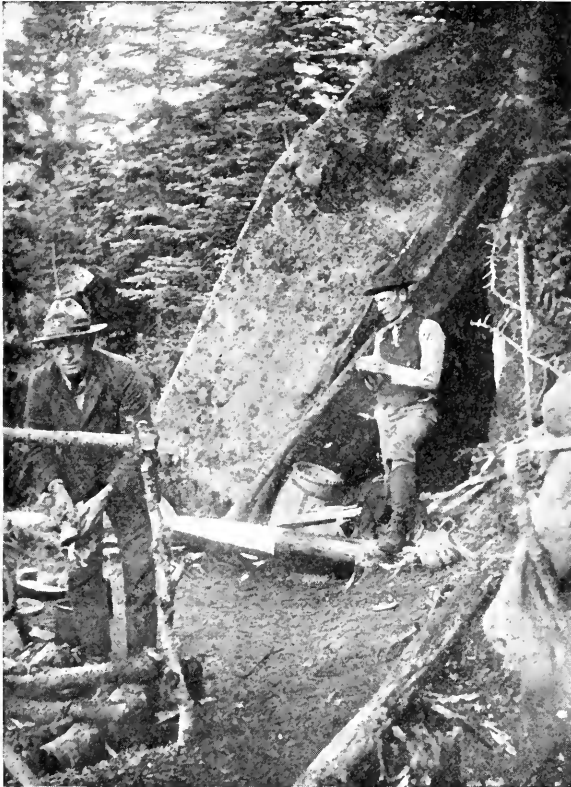
“Having arrived at the highest point, which is towards the east end, we found ourselves above all the mountains within our horizon. We could not determine our actual elevation, not having instruments, nor being otherwise prepared to measure the height of the mountain. From this point our view was enchanting; the air, however, had, during the day, become a little smoky, which prevented our distinguishing distant objects with that clearness which we could have wished. The plane or the top of the mountain, being nearly a mile and a half in length, would have afforded a base or leg, by which, with correct instruments, we might have determined with a great degree of exactness, the situation and distances of all the principal highlands and mountains in the District of Maine, and the situation and extent of the principal lakes. Here we could see, due north from us, the lake or cross pond, which is the main reservoir of the Aroostook branch of St. John’s River, and several smaller lakes. Here we could see, bearing N. W. the lake at the head of St. John’s River (the lake that is sketched on our maps of the District of Maine, N. W. from Moosehead Lake.) West from us, we could see the south end of Moosehead Lake, and N. N. W. its north end, a chain of small mountains lying N. of Piscataquis Mountains, preventing our seeing its centre. Near the westerly part of

the mountain, which is connected with the Catardin, we could see Cheesamcook Lake, extending N. N. E. and S. S. W. about twenty miles long and five miles broad, which empties into the Penobscot; and south of it, a large lake N. of the E. end of the Piscataquis Mountains, which empties into the Piscataquis River. We counted sixty-three lakes of different dimensions which discharge their waters by the Penobscot. S. W. from us lay the Piscataquis Mountains, extending E. and W. nearly, from the Penobscot to the Kennebec; and N. of the lands surveyed, lay a small ridge of mountains, about twenty miles N. of the Piscataquis Mountains. Amongst the collection of mountains near the Catardin, is one lying N. N. W. called by the English Fort Mountain, from its shape; its base being an oblong square or parallelogram, extending N. E. and S. W. and ascending at the sides and ends in an angle of about 45 degrees to a sharp ridge; which ridge is about one mile in length, and is covered with verdure. North of Fort Mountain appears an irregular mountain, on the S. side of which, and near the top, appears an extensive ledge of smooth white rock which glittered like isinglass. We could clearly discern the high lands, from the Bay of Chaleur westerly, which divide the District of Maine from the Province of Quebec. E. N. E. from us lay Peaked Mountain, over which Bingham's easterly line runs. Mount Desert was also distinctly in view. We could discern the range of high fertile lands extending N. and S. between the Penobscot and Scodic waters; and those between the Penobscot and Aroostook waters, and St. John's River. But the sun was now declining in the west, and we took leave of the summit of the mountain, after having deposited the initials of our names (William Howe, Amos Patten, Joseph Treat, Samuel Call, William Rice, Richard Winslow, Charles Turner, Jun.) and the date, cut upon sheet lead, and a bottle of rum corked and leaded, on the highest part. We descended the mountain with cautious steps, until we came among the low spruces, and the next day at noon we reached our canoes.

"It is difficult by any orthography, precisely to express the name of this mountain, and convey the nasal sound which the natives give. No-tar-dn or Ca-ta-din is as near perhaps as the powers of the letters will admit.

"The Indians have a superstition respecting this mountain, that

an evil spirit, whom they call Pamola, inhabits it, at least in the winter, and flies off in the spring with tremendous rumbling noises. They have a tradition, that no person, i. e., native, who has attempted to ascend it, has lived to return. They allege, that many moons ago, seven Indians resolutely ascended the mountain, and that they were never heard of afterwards, having been undoubtedly killed by



THE CAVE ON THE TRAIL FROM KIDNEY POND  
TO MT. KATAHDIN

Pamola in the mountain. The two Indians, whom we hired to pilot and assist us in ascending the mountain, cautioned us not to proceed if we should hear any uncommon noise; and when we came to the cold part of the mountain, they refused to proceed ahead—however, when they found that we were determined to proceed, even without them, they again went forward courageously, and

seemed ambitious to be first on the summit. On our return to Indian Old Town, it was with difficulty that we could convince the natives that we had been upon the top of Mount Catardin, nor should we have been able to satisfy them of the fact, so superstitious were they, had it not been for the Indians who had accompanied us."

The State of Maine has had two geological surveys; the first survey authorized by Act of the Legislature, March 21, 1836, resulting in three reports—the first December 1, 1836, the second, February 22, 1837, the third February 13, 1839. The second survey authorized by Act of the Legislature, March 16, 1861, the report of which is in the report of the Secretary of the Board of Agriculture, Sixth Annual Report of the Maine Board of Agriculture. In 1890, the geological department of Colby University published a catalogue of Maine Geological Collections with a brief outline history of the two surveys of the State by W. S. Bailey, Ph. D., Professor of Geology in Colby University, and T. P. King, student in geology.

The next recorded ascent of Katahdin is by Dr. Charles T. Jackson, employed in the first geological survey above referred to. The report of Dr. Jackson's ascent of Katahdin is not found in the three reports above referred to, but is found in the "Second Annual Report of the Geology of Public Lands belonging to the two states of Massachusetts and Maine" by C. T. Jackson, Geological Surveyor, and is addressed to his Excellency, Edward Everett, Governor of Massachusetts. This report was also published in Maine under the same title and is addressed to his Excellency, Edward Kent, Governor of Maine, and was printed in Augusta, in 1838. In this report Dr. Jackson records that "on the 9th of September, 1837, Mr. Larrabee and myself returned to Bangor where we found Mr. Hodge, the Assistant for Massachusetts awaiting our arrival, after having made his excursion through the public lands to Canada. We there made preparations for a journey to Mount Katahdin by the route of the West Branch of the Penobscot River through Millinocket and Parmidumcook Lakes to the base of the Mountain. The objects of this survey were to make a sectional view of the banks of the Penobscot and to measure the altitude of Mount Katahdin which, as its aboriginal name signifies, is the highest mountain in the state." The report describes the employment of the



Indian, Peol Michael, the provisions of hard bread and pork, the purchase of a birch canoe and a light bateau. The 13th of September, the party camped at No-ma-ka-nock Island. At this place the Indian, Peol Michael cut his leg with a hatchet and was taken to Matanawcook Island, where an Indian, Louis Neptune, was employed to take his place. The 17th of September, the party was at Nichatow—the Forks—and the 18th the party began the ascent of the West Branch. From Millinocket Lake a view of Ktaadn is thus described—"While I was engaged in noting the bearings of this Mountain, the clouds suddenly darted down upon its summit and concealed it from view while we could observe that a violent snow storm was paying homage to Pamola, the demon of the mountain. Presently the storm ceased and the clouds having paid their tribute passed on, and left the mountain white with snow. This took place on the 20th of September." On the 22nd of September the party prepared for ascending the mountain. The course was directed towards second western side. They were clad in red flannel shirts and camped half way up the mountain. The 23rd the party started for the summit. "Snow and sleet drove fiercely against us and our clothing being wet began to freeze." Two of the party turned back. The Indian, Louis Neptune, placed stones along the path, in order to more readily find the way down the mountain. At 10 A. M. they reached the table land "where the wind, driving snow and hail rendered it almost impossible to proceed, but at length reached the central peak." They estimated that the true altitude of Mount Ktaadn above the level of the sea is 5,300 feet. "When the operation (ascertaining the altitude) was completed, finding it was impossible to make any geological researches amid such a furious northeast snow storm, we set out on our return from this region of clouds and snow. Louis declared that Pamola was angry with us for presuming to measure the height of the Mountain and revenged himself upon us by this storm." The descent was made by the path previously marked by Louis. "Clouds and darkness hung upon the mountain's brow and the cold blast almost deprived us of breath." Encrusted with snow the party made its descent, sliding carefully upon the surface of the rocks. "Our boatmen upon reaching the head of the slide tumbled down large blocks of granite that descended with a tremendous fracas, dashing the rocks into

fragments as they bounded along." Upon returning to their mountain side camp, Mr. Larrabee and two men pushed on to the river and the rest of the men encamped on the mountain side without food, amid a driving snow storm. On the morning of the 24th the descent continued, the company enfeebled by hunger, privation and fatigue. At the base they found chokecherries and blueberries which they ate and later found relief from an exploring party of two young men of whom they bought twenty biscuits, a ration of two biscuits to a man.

The next recorded ascent of Katahdin resulted in literature, a permanent and famous contribution—that of David Henry Thoreau in September, 1846, reported in his Volume "The Maine Woods". "The Maine Woods" is the classic description of an ascent of Katahdin. In that volume Thoreau says—"Ktaadin whose name is an Indian one signifying highest land was first ascended by white men in 1804. It was visited by Professor J. W. Bailey of West Point in 1836, by Charles T. Jackson, the State Geologist in 1837, and by two young men from Boston in 1845."

I have already discussed the Jackson and Turner ascent and Professor Bailey's ascent mentioned by Thoreau is described as an "Account of an excursion to Mount Katahdin, Maine, by J. W. Bailey, Acting Professor of Chemistry, U. S. Military Academy, West Point," printed in *Maine Monthly Magazine*, Volume 1, page 544, a foot note to which states that the article is extracted from *Silliman's Journal*. The Bailey account is valuable with relation to the geology and botany of Katahdin. Mr. Bailey experienced rain, like many other adventurers upon the mountain and did not, like his companions, attain the top. It has an interesting contradiction of Williamson as to the effects of the altitude. The article is dated August 31, 1836, and the excursion was made in that month and year.

As a result of the legislation providing for a second geological survey Resolve, March 16, 1861, we have the record of an interesting ascent of Katahdin by C. H. Hitchcock, Geologist, in that year, reported p 303, Sixth Annual Report of the Secretary of the Maine Board of Agriculture also known as Board of Agriculture Scientific Survey, and also entitled *Agriculture and Geology of Maine*, Second Series, 1861. The report records that the party left Mr. Hunt's

August 13, and proceeded via Wissataquoik. At noon of the fourteenth they were at Katahdin Pond in No. 3 R 8, 700 feet above Hunt's farm. They ascended the valley of Avalanche Brook on the south side of the mountain. Passing up this valley the 15th, they went up a great slide. At the top of the slide they gained the great ridge called the "Horseback" and came to the Chimney. "This is a steep conical peak rising suddenly from the ridge of towards 80 feet in height but is so steep that we were obliged to assist one another in climbing . . . Having gained the top we found ourselves upon the ridge constituting the highland of the mountain. Its top is undulating, there being several 'chimneys' to pass over before finally arriving at the very highest point. We traveled at least three fourths of a mile along a very narrow ridge whose top was often only a foot wide, while on both sides we could look down for 3,000 feet over precipices too steep to be descended with safety." "The general course of the ridge composing the top of Mount Katahdin as seen from the summit is that of nearly a complete circle which is broken on one side. The interior of this arc is called the Basin which is a hollow 3,000 feet deep, on one side of which is a pond directly under the chimney, and for this reason called 'Chimney Pond.' They descended into the Basin, camped at Chimney Pond, and thence proceeded via Roaring Brook to Katahdin Pond and thence to Hunt's farm, where they arrived the afternoon of August 17th. The mountain, according to the best observation, is 5,385 feet above the ocean."

A noteworthy and memorable excursion to Katahdin took place in August, 1920, and is reported Lewiston Journal, Magazine Section, issue of October 2, 1920. The party consisted of the following: "A. G. S.", Arthur G. Staples of Auburn, editor of Lewiston Journal, Burt Howe of Patten, Percival P. Baxter of Portland, Charles P. Barnes of Houlton, Charles H. Fogg of Houlton, Nat Howe of Ashland, George M. Houghton of Bangor, Willis E. Parsons of Foxcroft, Howard Wood of Greenville, Rod Dudley of Staceyville, E. J. Parker of Patten, Oscar Smith, John T. Mitchell, John Falkins, Lorenzo Hanscom, and Sam E. Connor of Lewiston. This newspaper story, with its pictures and its rare descriptions, has served to awaken and renew the interest of the public in Katahdin and to stimulate the project to make a state park of the Katahdin Region.

OTHER SKETCHES AND ACCOUNTS OF VISITS AND JOURNEYS TO  
MOUNT KATAHDIN

Atlantic Monthly, 1862, Volume 10, p. 686, in a contribution "Life in the Open Air" by the author of "Cecil Dreeme," John Brent has a description of an ascent by the Abol route.

Scribner's Magazine, 1860, Volume 11, p. 499, has a description of the Abol ascent in an article called "The Lake Country of New England" and states "This narrow ridge running from cone to cone describes a semi-circle and Ktaadn thus encloses within its heart of broken rock a great gulf of awful depth".

The Lewiston Journal in its Magazine Section, October 6, 1917, has "Climbing Mt. Katahdin, the Sentinel of the Maine Woods", by C. L. Knight.

The Sunday Herald, Boston, November 16, 1919, has "Climbing Ktaadn"—"The best mountain in the wildest wild to be had on this side the American continent", by Mervin J. Curl. This description is claimed to be the first record of an ascent by a newspaper writer, and its value is enhanced by two pages of pictures in the rotogravure section of the same edition.

The Evening Post, New York, October 1, 1920, has a description of an excursion made by Mellinger E. Henry of Ridgefield, New Jersey, in 1916, who with his father, a man more than 70 years of age, attained the summit of the mountain without guides via Hunt's Trail.

Foreword, issue of October 2, 1920, No. 40, has a descriptive story with cuts "Mount Ktaadn" by William Francis Dawson, and the same periodical for April 2, 1921, No. 14, has another sketch "Ktaadn Revisited" by Wm. F. Dawson, with pleasing photographs.

The Lewiston Journal in its magazine section, July 30, 1921, has a description by P. G. Canham of a trip headed by "Cap" Davis of Greenville, a lad ten years old and five Auburn men who made the ascent of the mountain from the west.

"In the Maine Woods, 1921", a Bangor and Aroostook Railroad publication has "O'er Katahdin's Rugged Sides", by Sam E. Connor, "Mt. Katahdin's Magic Allurement", by Frederick Bulkeley Hyde, "Some Notes on the West Branch Canoe Trip and an Ascent of Mt. Katahdin", by R. G. Davis, "The Mt. Katahdin Country", unsigned.

The Appalachian Mountain Club publication, *Appalachia*, has the following, "The Routes to Ktaadn", by Professor Charles Hamlin, Vol. 2, p. 306-331, 1881; "Excursion North of Ktaadn", Vol. 3, No. 3; "An Autumn Visit to the Sourdnahunk Mountains and Ktaadn", Vol. 4, No. 1; "Ktaadn Basin" Excursion, 1886, Vol. 5, No. 1; "Explorations in the Vicinity of Ktaadn", Vol. 5, No. 2; "Notes on Recent Visit to Ktaadn", Vol. 8, No. 2; "An Early Ascent", by Edward Everett Hale, Vol. 9, No. 4; "A Winter Ascent of Mt. Ktaadn," Vol. 13, No. 3; "The West Branch Route to Mt. Ktaadn," Frederic S. Davenport, Vol. 14, p. 340; "The Eastern Approach to Mt. Ktaadn," W. F. Dawson, Vol. 14, p. 353.

#### HUNT FARM

The many references to Hunt Farm on the East Branch of Penobscot may lead the reader to be interested in the following description of that place.

The Report of an Exploration and Survey of the territory on the Aroostook River during the Spring and Autumn of 1838, by E. Holmes, has the following, p. 10.

"Around the mount of this stream (Wissataquoik) is a large body of intervale land, while on the opposite side on the east the land rises gradually into a large swell covered with hard wood. Two settlers, Messrs. Hunt and Dace, have got very good farms under cultivation here. They are at present the highest up of any on this bank of the Penobscot and are the last inhabitants that the traveller finds as he proceeds up the river."

Second Annual Report of the Geology of the Public Lands, by C. T. Jackson, under date, October 6, 1837, has the following:

"Arrived at Mr. William Hunt's, twenty-four miles above Nick-atow and passed the night there. This gentleman has prepared for himself at this place a very good farm on which he raises supplies of provisions for the lumber cutters. He has dwelt here five years and has brought the soil into a good state of cultivation and during the present summer has raised one hundred bushels of wheat and an abundance of potatoes and hay."

#### NAMES—KTAADN—KATAHDIN—PAMOLA

William Willis, in a study of "The Language of the Abnauques or Eastern Indians," published in *Maine Historical Society Collec-*

tion, Vol. 4, p. 105, gives "Ktaadn Sockbasin, pronounced thus—Ka-tah-din—and said it meant large mountain or large thing." Sockbasin is quoted p. 103 as "an intelligent Indian of the Penobscot tribe, gave me the definition of several Indian terms in 1840."

The C. H. Hitchcock description of Mt. Katahdin, before referred to p. 398, Sixth Annual Report of Secretary of Maine Board of Agriculture has the following:—

"There is a very high peak northeast of Katahdin, near the northeast end of the ridge which has a very broad sloping summit. As this has no name, we venture to suggest that it be called Mount Pamola from the name of the Indian Deity of the mountains. The Indians formerly supposed that Pamola would be very angry if



ON THE THOROUGHFARE BETWEEN MUD POND  
AND CHAMBERLAIN LAKE

any person attempted to climb the mountain; hence like Mt. Washington, the top of Katahdin was considered sacred. The Indian with Dr. Jackson when he visited the mountain 25 years ago, declared Pamola sent the violent snow storm upon him for presuming to measure the height of the mountain."

#### SITUATION

A. G. Norcross, C. E., Maine Forestry Department, who compiled Map of Mt. Katahdin Region, Piscataquis County, Maine, January, 1920, places the mountain proper in townships 3 and 4, Range 9, but adds that part of its western slope is in township 3, Range 10. In whatever township it may be, the mountain is within the limits of Piscataquis County.

## ELEVATION

Greenleaf's Survey of Maine, 1826, p. 47, gives 5,335 and 5,623.

Second Annual Report of the Geology of the Public Lands belonging to the States of Maine and Massachusetts, 1838, by C. T. Jackson, p. 17, gives 5,300.

Sixth Report of Secretary of Maine Board of Agriculture, 1861, 2nd Series Scientific Survey, p. 308, gives 5,385.

Geological Map of Northern Maine, by C. H. Hitchcock, 1862, printed in Scientific Survey, above, at p. 376, gives 5,385.

Varney's Gazetteer, 1881, gives 5,385.

Colby's Atlas of Maine, 1814, gives 5,248.

Bangor & Aroostook Railroad Publication "In the Maine Woods 1921," in a sketch map by Parker B. Field, reproduced by permission of Appalachian Mountain Club gives 5,273.

## PICTURES AND PHOTOGRAPHS

William F. Dawson of Lynn, Massachusetts, has many copyrighted photographs of the mountain.

B. L. Call of Dexter, Maine, has made many splendid photographs for the Bangor and Aroostook Railroad.

Sam E. Connor of Lewiston, Maine, has collection of photographs, many of which have been published in newspaper descriptions.

Frederick Bulkeley Hyde of Washington, D. C., has made photographs which have appeared in published descriptions of the mountain.

The following rare plates and prints are of interest.

Plate VII, Mount Ktaadn, from W. Butterfield's (Oct. 8, 1836) near the Grand Schoodic Lake, accompanying First Report on the Geology of the State of Maine. Also appears in Atlas of Plates accompanying first report.

Second Annual Report on the Geology of the Public Lands belonging to the States of Maine and Massachusetts has

1. View of Mt. Ktaadn bearing N. 27 degrees E. from West Branch of Penobscot.

2. View of Mt. Ktaadn from the summit of Sugar-loaf Mt. bearing S. 6 degrees W.

## KATAHDIN AS A PUBLIC PARK

The first reference to the mountain as a public resort appeared in Sixth Annual Report of Secretary of Maine Board of Agriculture, otherwise Scientific Survey, 1861, p. 399, and is as follows:

"The path travelled by us from the Hunt farm to the top of Katahdin was struck out by Mr. Keep, to whom the state donated a quarter of a township in consideration of his services upon the mountain lands. If a good carriage road could be built from the Hunt farm to Chimney Pond in the Basin, and a good foot or bridle path from there to the summit, an immense number of visitors would be attracted to Mt. Katahdin, especially if a Hotel should be built at Chimney Pond, the most romantic spot for a dwelling house in the whole state. As the roads are now constructed, it is easier for travellers to ascend from the west branch of the Penobscot, because less time is required away from the water. With the roads thus constructed travellers would hardly know that they were climbing a high mountain. With the present conveniences, lovers of adventure and recreation will find a trip to Mount Katahdin invigorating and fraught with pleasure."

Mr. Keep, above mentioned, was the Reverend Marcus R. Keep of Ashland, who is described p. 339 of the report, as one "who has done so much as a pioneer explorer of Katahdin and made known to the public the characteristics of that grand old mountain in regard to the sublime and extensive prospect seen from its summit, its peculiar geological structure and the rugged toil required to ascent to its pinnacle."

Honorable Frank E. Guernsey, M. C., April 17th, 1916, introduced in Congress a bill authorizing the Secretary of Agriculture to examine, locate and report to National Forest Reservation Commission for purchase such lands in the region of Mt. Katahdin as in his judgment may be suitable for a National Park. This bill was endorsed by Maine Sportsmen's Fish and Game Association. Comment was made on this Act in Sprague's Journal of Maine History, Vol. 4, p. 37, and endorsed by editorial in that publication, Vol. 4, No. 1, June, 1916.

The influence of Lewiston Journal story "Katahdin—the Highest Mountain in the Wildest Part of New England—The Story of a Seventy-five Mile Trip to its Summit told in Plain Prose with



Many Adventures" by "A. G. S."—Arthur G. Staples of Auburn, issue of October 2, 1920, has been noted, but attention is again directed to it as bearing on the project to make Katahdin a public reservation.

Percival P. Baxter, President of the Senate, gave an address "Mount Katahdin State Park" at the Annual Meeting of the Maine Sportsmen's Fish and Game Association, January 27, 1921, in Augusta. Mr. Baxter brilliantly described the mountain, outlined the project for the proposed park and made an earnest appeal for its creation. The address was ordered printed by the Senate and its pages are quickened by plates from the photographs of William F. Dawson. Mr. Baxter, as Governor, in his messages to the 80th Maine Legislature, February 9, and March 10, 1921, directed attention to the purchase of the mountain for use as a State Park, and a measure for the establishment of a park in the region of Mount Katahdin appeared in the 80th Maine Legislature, but it failed to pass.

In 1921-2 the citizens of Piscataquis county petitioned Willis E. Parsons, Commissioner of Inland Fisheries and Game, to establish a Katahdin Park game preserve, which was done.

The boundaries of this preserve were changed somewhat, from the original survey. The following is an exact description of its final location:

March 31, 1922.

On the foregoing petition of John F. Sprague and others, after due notice and full hearing, it is hereby ordered and decreed that the prayer of the petitioners be granted and that due notice of the same be given and rules and regulations be promulgated as follows:—

### STATE OF MAINE PUBLIC NOTICE

In conformity with the provisions of Chapter 219, of the Public Laws of 1917, as amended, and deeming it for the best interests of the State, the Commissioner of Inland Fisheries and Game hereby promulgates the following rules and regulations relating to the times and places in which and the circumstances under which wild birds and wild animals may be taken in the following described tract or territory in Piscataquis County, the same being in unorganized townships, to wit:

Townships 3 and 4 in the 9th Range, W. E. L. S. and a part of Townships 3 and 4 in the 10th Range, W. E. L. S., and a part of Township 4, Range 11, W. E. L. S., the complete boundaries of which are given below, said tract or territory to be known as the Katahdin Park Game Preserve.

#### RULES AND REGULATIONS

Section 1. For a period of four years from the 1st day of May, A. D., 1922, it shall be unlawful for any person to hunt, chase, catch, kill or destroy any wild bird or wild animal within the limits of the following described tract or territory situated in the county of Piscataquis, the same being in unorganized townships, to wit:—

Townships 3 and 4 in the 9th Range, W. E. L. S., and parts of Townships 3 and 4 in the 10th Range, W. E. L. S., and a part of Township 4, Range 11, W. E. L. S., bounded as follows:—

Commencing at the northeast corner of Township 4, Range 9, on the easterly line of the county of Piscataquis; thence southerly on the easterly line of the county of Piscataquis, twelve miles, more or less, to the southeasterly corner of Township 3, Range 9; thence westerly on the southerly line of said Township 3, Range 9, and Township 3, Range 10 eleven miles, more or less, to Sourdnaunk Lake, twelve miles, more or less, to the north line of Township 4, Range 10; thence easterly along the northerly line of Township 4, Range 10, and Township 4, Range 9, twelve miles more or less, to point of beginning, including 90,000 acres, more or less. It shall be unlawful for any person to have in possession at any time any wild bird or wild animal, or part or parts thereof, taken within the above described territory.

Section 2. Whoever violates any provision of these rules and regulations shall be subject to the same penalties as are provided by statute for the unlawful taking of or having in possession like wild birds and wild animals in this state.

Dated at Augusta, Maine, this 31st day of March, A. D., 1922.

WILLIS E. PARSONS,

Commissioner of Inland Fisheries and Game.

Acknowledgment is hereby made of courtesies which have made these notes possible from  
 Massachusetts Historical Society, Maine State Library,  
 Maine Historical Society, Auburn Public Library,  
 Department of Inland Fisheries and Game, Willis E. Parsons, Commissioner.

## THE PETTINGILLS

(From an interview with George S. Pettingill in the Lewiston Journal)

"The first Pettingill to come to this country was Richard, who came from England to Salem while the witchcraft craze was in full blast. Then came his son Matthew, and Matthew the second, Abraham Pettingill was next in line and then came David and son David. This David Pettingill was my great grandfather and he was the second man to come to Lewiston, following Paul Hildredth within a few months. He settled on the Webster road, a short distance out of the present city and the old house still stands. Then came John, and his son John was my father, my son Arthur is the next generation and his two daughters, Hillis and Arlette, are the last of the name.

"The David Pettingill who first came to Lewiston lived here alone in a camp one winter. Mrs. Paul Hildredth came to visit them and while she was there her house was burned. Hildredth and his wife then went to New Gloucester for the winter and David Pettingill and his wife remained in Lewiston alone. One day while grandfather David was gone, an Indian came to the camp and wanted to come in. She was a brave woman and at once gave the savage welcome. He proved to be a friendly Indian and a scout with old Joe Weir, the famous Indian fighter. In a short time Joe Jepson, another scout, came and the two nearly ate her out of house and home. Her husband soon came and the three men were ample protection to grandmother, had she needed any protection. Since then the Pettingills have been a numerous family until the present generation.

---

A part of the Deputy Inspectors of Fish for the State of Maine in the year 1822 were:

Portland, Anthony Fernald, Anthony Knight, Samuel Chase.

Bath, Jonas Smith, James Foster.

Hallowell, Moses Palmer.

Gardiner, Aaron Perkins.

Georgetown, James Riggs, Moses Riggs, Thomas Emmons.

Edgecomb, Moses Jewett, Samuel Tarbox, John Hodgdon, Jr., William P. Harding.

Boothbay, Benjamin Hodgdon, Tyler Hodgdon, Thomas Pierce, Ebenezer Decker.

"I have always admired the sturdy character of the early men of business in Lewiston. Chief among them all was John P. Frye. He was a noble type of man, and there have been few like him. Among the prominent public men, William Pitt Fessenden took the lead. What a contrast with today! Those men were not governed by the commercial spirit, as so many public men now are.

---

## THE THOMAS RUGGLES HOUSE AT COLUMBIA FALLS, MAINE

(Contributed by Hon. C. B. Donworth of Machias)

There is standing in Columbia Falls an ancient edifice known as the Thomas Ruggles house, and was built in 1818-19. For many years it was conspicuous as being the most artistic interiorly finished house east of Bangor, and in past years has been an object of interest to antiquarians. It still stands practically the same as when built over 100 years ago, although considerably dilapidated. The descendants of Thomas Ruggles, residing in Columbia Falls late last year organized a corporation known as Ruggles Historical Society, and the heirs of Elizabeth Ruggles have presented the property to the society.

COPY OF RECITAL, in deed Rebecca W. Wilson et als (Heirs of Elizabeth Ruggles) to Ruggles Historical Society, a corporation located at Columbia Falls in Washington County, which deed conveyed the old Ruggles house and lot situated in Columbia Falls. Deed dated January 16, 1922, recorded in Washington Registry in book 351, page 91.

COPY OF RECITAL APPENDED TO DESCRIPTION.  
"The described premises are part of the real estate that was conveyed to Thomas Ruggles by Nathan Bucknam by deed dated November 29, A. D., 1817, and recorded in the Registry of Deeds for said county of Washington in book 10, page 255, and upon which said described parcel said Thomas Ruggles erected in 1818-19, the said dwelling house, still standing on its original site, and which dwelling house was the residence of said Thomas during the remainder of his life, and after his death the residence of his son

Frederick A. Ruggles, and later of the latter's daughter, the said Elizabeth Ruggles. The said dwelling house has long been an object of historic interest. Ever since its erection it has been a noted structure, and early became famous for its stately and dignified exterior and for its artistic interior finish and elaborate ornamentation, standing practically unaltered for more than a century, a monument to the social prominence and refined taste of said Thomas Ruggles. The grantee, Ruggles Historical Society, having been organized in his honor and to perpetuate his memory, it is peculiarly fitting that the title should now rest in said Society to the end that said historic structure may become the home of said organization.

RUGGLES HISTORICAL SOCIETY is a corporation organized at Columbia Falls, on December 20, 1821, by the descendants of Thomas Ruggles, to wit: John P. Crandon, Charles F. Wilson, George W. Bucknam, Fred F. Crandon, Eva A. Bucknam, Mary R. Chandler, Grace E. Crandon, Bertha M. Chandler and Marcia E. Crandon, all of Columbia Falls. John P. Crandon is President, Fred F. Crandon, V. President, Charles F. Wilson, treasurer, and Mary R. Chandler, Clerk and Corresponding Secretary. Certificate of organization is recorded in Corporation book H, page 380, of Washington County Records.

---

### O MEN OF MAINE

O men of Maine! we celebrate  
 A race of honest, gifted minds;  
 We praise the true, the good and great.  
 No group of nobler, loyal kinds,  
 With mission more predestinate  
 Than men of Maine.

O men of Maine! three hundred years  
 Of soldiers, poets, men of state,  
 Who held the coast, who conquered fears,  
 Who builded sure. We venerate  
 Those lives, the deeds; those hopes and tears  
 Of men of Maine.

Women of Maine! who shared those deeds,  
 We share with thee great gratitude;  
 Still by thy help the State succeeds,  
 With thy wise aid is hope renewed;  
 In work and peace with thee Maine leads—  
 Women of Maine.

—JUSTIN HENRY SHAW.

---

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF NATIVES OF MAINE WHO HAVE SERVED IN THE CONGRESS OF THE UNITED STATES

(By John C. Stewart)

(Continued from Vol. 10, No. 2, p. 96)

Speaker of the Kansas house of representatives in 1872; elected as a Republican to the Forty-third Congress (March 4, 1873-March 3, 1875); died in Kansas City, Kansas, August 24, 1878.

Coburn, Stephen, a Representative from Maine; born in Bloomfield, now Skowhegan, November 11, 1817; graduated from Waterville, now Colby, college in 1839; studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1845; practiced in Skowhegan; member of the state board of education 1849-1852; elected as a Republican to the Thirty-sixth Congress to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Israel Washburn, Jr., and served from January 2, 1861, to March 3, 1861; drowned in Skowhegan, July 4, 1882.

Comstock, Solomon Gilman, a Representative from Minnesota; born in Argyle, May 9, 1842; educated in Maine Wesleyan seminary at Kent's Hill; studied law and was admitted to the bar; located at Moorhead, Minnesota, in 1870; attorney for Clay county 1870-1878; member of the state house of representatives 1875, 1876, 1878, 1879, 1880 and 1881; state senator 1882-1888; elected as a Republican to the Fifty-first Congress (March 4, 1889-March 3, 1891); resumed the practice of law in Moorhead; member state normal school board 1897-1905; member board of regents of the University of Minnesota.

Cutts, Richard, a Representative from the District of Maine before the separation from Massachusetts; born on Cutts Island, Saco, June 28, 1771; graduated from Harvard college in 1790; studied law; engaged in commercial pursuits; member of the Massachusetts state house of representatives in 1799 and 1800; elected as a Democrat to the Seventh, Eighth, Ninth, Tenth, Eleventh and Twelfth Congresses (March 4, 1801-March 3, 1813); defeated for election to the Thirteenth Congress; appointed superintendent general of military supplies March 4, 1913, which office he held until March 3, 1917, when he was appointed Second Comptroller of the Treasury, which position he held until 1829; died in Washington, D. C., April 7, 1845.

Davis, Samuel, a Representative from the District of Maine before the separation from Massachusetts; born in Bath, in 1774; engaged in mercantile pursuits; member of Massachusetts state house of representatives in 1803 and 1808-1812; elected as a Federalist to the Thirteenth Congress (March 4, 1813-March 3, 1815); again a member of Massachusetts state house of representatives 1815 and 1816; died in Bath, April 17, 1831.

Deering, Nathaniel Cobb, a Representative from Iowa; born in Denmark, September 22, 1827; attended the common schools and North Bridgton academy; member of state legislature 1855-1856; moved to Osage, Iowa, 1857; for several years a clerk in the United States Senate resigning in 1865; that same year was appointed a special agent of the Post Office Department for the district of Minnesota, Iowa and Nebraska, and served until 1869, when he resigned; appointed national bank examiner for the state of Iowa in 1872, which position he held until February, 1877; elected as a Republican to the Forty-fifth, Forty-sixth and Forty-seventh Congresses (March 4, 1877-March 3, 1883); died in Osage, Iowa, December 11, 1887.

Dingley, Nelson, Jr., a Representative from Maine; born in Durham, February 15, 1832; graduated from Dartmouth college in 1855; studied law and was admitted to the bar but left the profession to become proprietor and editor of the Lewiston Journal in

1836; member of the state house of representatives 1862-1865, 1868 and 1873; speaker of the house in 1863 and 1864; governor of Maine in 1874 and 1875; delegate to the national Republican convention in 1876; elected as a Republican to the Forty-seventh Congress September 12, 1881, to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of William P. Frye; re-elected to the nine succeeding Congresses, and served from December 5, 1881, until his death; chairman of the Committee of Ways and Means during the Fifty-fourth and Fifty-fifth Congresses; died in Washington, D. C., January 13, 1889.

Doan, William, a Representative from Ohio; born in Maine but place and date are not given; his residence in Ohio is not given; elected as a Democrat to the Twenty-sixth and Twenty-seventh Congresses (March 4, 1839-March 3, 1843); date and place of death not stated.

Dryden, John Fairfield, a Senator from New Jersey; born in or near Farmington, August 7, 1839; moved with his parents to Massachusetts, fitted for college at Worcester, Massachusetts, and graduated from Yale college in 1865; made a special study of life insurance and, in 1875, at Newark, New Jersey, originated and founded the Prudential insurance company of America becoming its first secretary, and, in 1881, its president; one of the founders of the Fidelity trust company; identified with the management of various street railways, banks and other financial enterprises in New Jersey, New York and Pennsylvania; presidential elector in 1866 and 1900; elected as a Republican to the United States Senate to fill the vacancy caused by the death of William J. Sewell, and served from January 6, 1902, to March 3, 1907; died in Newark, New Jersey, November 24, 1911.

Dunlap, Robert Pinckney, a Representative from Maine; born in Brunswick, August 17, 1794; graduated from Bowdoin college in 1815; studied law, admitted to the bar in 1818 and began practice in Brunswick; member of the state house of representatives 1821-1823; member of the state senate 1823-1832; president of the senate four years; member of the executive council in 1833; governor



1834-1838; elected as a Democrat to the Twenty-eighth and Twenty-ninth Congresses (March 4, 1843-March 3, 1847); collector of customs, Portland, 1848-1849; president of the board of overseers of Bowdoin college; died in Brunswick, October 20, 1859.

Dunnell, Mark Hill, a Representative from Minnesota; born in Buxton, July 2, 1823; graduated from Colby college in 1849; principal of Norway and Hebron academies five years; member of Maine house of representatives in 1854 and of the state senate in 1855; state superintendent of common schools in 1855, 1857, 1858 and 1859; delegate to the Republican National Convention in 1856 at Philadelphia; commenced the practice of law in Portland in 1860; entered the Union army as colonel of the fifth Maine infantry in 1861; United States consul to Vera Cruz, Mexico, in 1862; removed to Minnesota in January, 1865; member of Minnesota house of representatives in 1867; state superintendent of public instruction from April, 1867, to August, 1870; elected as a Republican to the Forty-second and to the five succeeding Congresses (March 4, 1871-March 3, 1883); re-elected to the Fifty-first Congress (March 4, 1889-March 3, 1891); located in Washington, D. C., died in Owatonna, Minnesota, August 9, 1904.

Eastman, Ben C., a Representative from Wisconsin; born in Strong, October 24, 1812; attended the public schools, studied law, was admitted to the bar and practiced in Maine and New York City; moved to Platteville, Wisconsin, in 1840; secretary of the legislative council of Wisconsin Territory 1843-1846; elected as a Democrat to the Thirty-second and Thirty-third Congresses (March 4, 1851-March 3, 1855); died in Platteville, Wisconsin, February 2, 1856.

Evans, George, a Representative and Senator from Maine; born in Hallowell, January 12, 1797; graduated from Bowdoin college in 1815; studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1818; member of the state house of representatives and served as speaker in 1829; elected to the Twenty-first, Twenty-second, Twenty-third, Twenty-fourth, Twenty-fifth and Twenty-sixth Congresses (March 4, 1829-March 3, 1841); elected as a Whig to the United States Senate and

served from March 4, 1841, until March 3, 1847; defeated for reelection; member of the commission to ascertain the claims against Mexico 1849-1850; attorney general of Maine 1850, 1854 and 1856; died in Hallowell, April 5, 1867.

Fairfield, John, a Representative and Senator from Maine; born in Saco, January 30, 1797; received a limited schooling; studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1826; appointed reporter of the state supreme court in 1832; elected as a Democrat to the Twenty-fourth and Twenty-fifth Congresses (March 4, 1835-March 3, 1839); governor of Maine, 1839-1843; elected to the United States Senate to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Reuel Williams; re-elected, and served from March 4, 1843, until his death in Washington, D. C., December 24, 1847.

Farley, Ephraim Wilder, a Representative from Maine; born in Newcastle, August 29, 1817; graduated from Bowdoin college in 1836; studied law, was admitted to the bar and began practice in Newcastle; member of the state house of representatives in 1843 and 1851-1853; elected as a Whig to the Thirty-third Congress (March 4, 1855-March 3, 1857); defeated for the Thirty-fourth Congress; member of the state senate in 1856; died in Newcastle, April 3, 1880.

Farwell, Nathan Allen, a Senator from Maine; born in Unity, February 24, 1812; attended the public schools; studied law, was admitted to the bar and began practice in Rockland; member of the state house of representatives in 1860, 1863 and 1864; member of the state senate in 1853, 1854, 1861 and 1862; president of the state senate in 1862; delegate to the National Republican Convention in Baltimore in 1864; appointed to the United States Senate to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of William Pitt Fessenden; subsequently elected to fill the vacancy and served from October 27, 1864, to March 3, 1865; delegate to the Philadelphia Loyalist convention in 1866; died in Rockland, December 9, 1893.

Felch, Alpheus, a Senator from Michigan; born in Limerick, September 28, 1806; prepared for college in Phillips Exeter academy and graduated from Bowdoin college in 1827; studied law, was ad-

mitted to the bar and practiced in Houlton 1830-1833; moved to Monroe, Michigan, in 1833, and continued practice; represented Monroe county in the state legislature in 1835, 1836 and 1837; state bank commissioner 1838-1839, and rendered great service in stamping out the so-called "wild-cat" banks; auditor general of the state in 1842; appointed associate justice of the Michigan supreme court in 1842; removed to Ann Arbor, Michigan, in 1843; elected governor as a Democrat in 1845; served as governor from January 5, 1846, to March 3, 1847, when he resigned to take his seat in the United States Senate; served as Senator from March 4, 1847, to March 3, 1853; president of the commission to settle Spanish and Mexican war claims 1853-1856; died in Ann Arbor, Michigan, June 13, 1896.

Fessenden, Samuel Clement, a Representative from Maine; born in New Gloucester, March 7, 1815; graduated from Bowdoin college in 1834, and from Bangor theological seminary in 1837; was ordained and installed as pastor of the Second Congregational church, Rockland, the same year and served until 1856; studied law, was admitted to the bar and began practice in Rockland in 1858; appointed judge of the Rockland municipal court; elected as a Republican to the Thirty-seventh Congress (March 4, 1861-March 3, 1863); examiner in the United States patent office 1865-1879; United States consul at St. John, New Brunswick, 1879-1881; died at Stamford, Connecticut, April 18, 1882.

Fessenden, Thomas Amory Deblois, a Representative from Maine; born in Portland, January 23, 1826; graduated from Bowdoin college in 1845; studied law, was admitted to the bar and began practice in Auburn in 1848; delegate to the Republican National Convention in 1856; member of the state house of representatives in 1860 and 1868; county attorney for Androscoggin county 1861-1862; elected as a Republican to the Thirty-seventh Congress to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Charles W. Walton, and served from December 1, 1862, to March 3, 1863; died in Auburn, September 28, 1868.

Fletcher, Loren, a Representative from Minnesota; born in Mount Vernon, April 10, 1833; attended the public schools and Maine Wes-

leyan seminary; removed to Bangor in 1853 and was employed by a lumber company; moved to Minneapolis, Minnesota, in 1856, and engaged in mercantile and manufacturing pursuits, chiefly in lumber and flour; elected to the state legislature in 1872, and was seven times re-elected, serving the three last terms as speaker; elected as a Republican to the Fifty-third, Fifty-fourth, Fifty-fifth, Fifty-sixth and Fifty-seventh Congresses (March 4, 1893-March 3, 1903); resides (1911) in Minneapolis, Minnesota.

Flye, Edwin, a Representative from Maine; born in Newcastle, March 4, 1817; prepared for college but engaged in mercantile pursuits and shipbuilding; was a member of the state house of representatives in 1858; many years president of First National bank of Damariscotta; delegate to the Republican National Convention in 1876; elected as a Republican to the Forty-fourth Congress to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of James G. Blaine, and served from December 4, 1876, to March 3, 1877; died

Foster, Stephen Clark, a Representative from Maine; born in Machias, December 24, 1799; attended the public schools, learned the blacksmith trade and became a ship builder; member of the state house of representatives 1834-1837 and in 1847; member and president of the state senate in 1840; elected as a Republican to the Thirty-fifth and Thirty-sixth Congresses (March 4, 1857-March 3, 1861); died in Pembroke, October 6, 1872.

Frye, William Pierce, a Representative and Senator from Maine; born in Lewiston, September 2, 1831; graduated from Bowdoin college in 1850; studied law, was admitted to the bar and practiced in Lewiston; member of the legislature in 1861, 1862 and 1867; mayor of Lewiston, 1866-1867; attorney general of Maine, 1867-1869; elected a trustee of Bowdoin college in June, 1880; presidential elector in 1864; delegate to the Republican National Conventions in 1872, 1876 and 1880; elected chairman of the Republican state committee in 1881; elected as a Republican to the Forty-second, and to the five succeeding Congresses, and served from March 4, 1871, to March 17, 1881, when he resigned; elected to the United States Senate to fill the vacancy caused by the resigna-

tion of James G. Blaine; re-elected in 1883, 1889, 1895, 1901 and 1907, and served from March 18, 1881, until his death; elected President of the Senate pro tempore February 7, 1896; re-elected March 7, 1901, and December 5, 1907, and served until his death; member of the commission which met in Paris, France, September, 1898, to adjust terms of peace between the United States and Spain; died in Lewiston, August 8, 1911.

Gerry, Elbridge, a Representative from Maine; born in Waterford, December 6, 1813; studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1839; began practice in Waterford; clerk of the state house of representatives in 1840; county attorney for Oxford county in 1842 and 1843; member of the state house of representatives in 1846; elected as a Democrat to the Thirty-first Congress (March 4, 1849-March 3, 1851); moved to Portland and practiced his profession until his death, April 10, 1886.

Gibson, Paris, a Senator from Montana; born in Brownfield, July 1, 1830; graduated from Bowdoin college in 1851; member of the state legislature; located in Minneapolis, Minnesota, in 1858; built the first flour mill in the city with W. W. Eastman; later built and operated the "North Star" woolen mill in Minneapolis; located in Fort Benton, Montana, in 1879, where he became interested in the first flock of sheep driven into northern Montana; founded the city of Great Falls in 1882 and was its first mayor; delegate to the state constitutional convention in 1889; elected to the state senate in 1890; elected as a Democrat to the United States Senate, March 7, 1901, to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of William A. Clark, and served from March 7, 1901, to March 3, 1905.

Gooch, Daniel Wheelwright, a Representative from Massachusetts; born in Wells, January 8, 1820; graduated from Dartmouth college in 1843; studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1846; practiced in Boston, Massachusetts; member of the state house of representatives in 1852 and of the state constitutional convention in 1853; elected as a Republican to the Thirty-fifth, Thirty-sixth, Thirty-seventh, Thirty-eighth and Thirty-ninth Congresses, and

served from March 4, 1857, to September 1, 1865; did not take his seat in the Thirty-ninth Congress as he had been appointed navy agent of the port of Boston in 1865; President Johnson removed him from that office in less than a year; re-elected to the Forty-third Congress (March 4, 1873-March 3, 1875); defeated for re-election to the Forty-fourth Congress; pension agent in Boston, Massachusetts, 1876-1886; died in Melrose, Massachusetts, November 11, 1891.

Goodwin, John Noble, a Representative from Maine and a delegate from Arizona Territory; born in South Berwick, October 18, 1824; graduated from Dartmouth college in 1844; studied law, admitted to the bar in 1848, and began practice in South Berwick; member of the Maine state senate in 1854; elected as a Republican from Maine to the Thirty-seventh Congress (March 4, 1861-March 3, 1863); moved to Arizona Territory in 1863, having been appointed chief justice of the territory, which position he held until September, 1865; appointed governor of the territory February 2, 1864, and resigned in September, 1865; elected as a Republican delegate from Arizona Territory to the Thirty-ninth Congress (March 4, 1865-March 3, 1867); resumed the practice of law in New York city; died in Paraiso Springs, California, April 29, 1887.

Grover, La Fayette, a Representative and Senator from Oregon; born in Bethel, November 29, 1823; attended Gould's academy, Bethel, and Bowdoin college 1844-1846; studied law in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and was admitted to the bar in 1850; moved to Oregon in August, 1851, and began practice in Salem; elected by the territorial legislature prosecuting attorney for the second judicial district, and as auditor of public accounts for the territory, 1851-1852; member of the legislature in 1852; appointed by the Department of the Interior as a commissioner to audit the spoliation claims growing out of the Rogue River Indian war in 1854; again a member of the legislature in 1855 and speaker of the house; appointed by the Secretary of War a member of the board of commissioners to audit the Indian war expenses of Oregon and Washington in 1856; delegate to the convention which framed the con-

stitution of Oregon in 1857; elected as a Democrat to the Thirty-fifth Congress and took his seat February 15, 1859, serving until March 3, 1859; governor of Oregon, 1870-1877, when he resigned; elected as a Democrat to the United States Senate and served from March 4, 1877, to March 3, 1883; died in Portland, Oregon, May 10, 1911.

Guernsey, Frank Edward, a Representative from Maine; born in Dover, October 15, 1866; attended the common schools, Foxcroft academy, Eastern Maine conference seminary in Bucksport, Maine Wesleyan seminary at Kent's Hill and Eastman's business college, Poughkeepsie, New York; studied law and was admitted to the bar in Dover in 1890; treasurer of Piscataquis county 1890-1896; member of the state house of representatives 1897-1899; member of the state senate in 1903; delegate to the Republican National Convention in Chicago in 1908; elected as a Republican to the Sixtieth Congress to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Llewellyn Powers; re-elected to the Sixty-first Congress and served from December 7, 1908, to March 3, 1911. Re-elected to the Sixty-second Congress.

Hale, Eugene, a Representative and Senator from Maine; born in Turner, June 9, 1836; completed a preparatory course but did not enter college; studied law in Portland, was admitted to the bar in 1857 and began practice in Ellsworth; was nine successive years county attorney for Hancock county; member of the state house of representatives in 1867, 1868 and 1880; elected as a Republican to the Forty-first, Forty-second, Forty-third, Forty-fourth and Forty-fifth Congresses (March 4, 1869-March 3, 1879); declined the appointment of Postmaster General in 1874; delegate to the Republican National Conventions in 1868, 1876 and 1880; declined a cabinet portfolio tendered by President Hayes; elected as a Republican to the United States Senate in 1881 and re-elected in 1887, 1893, 1899 and 1905; served from March 4, 1881, to March 3, 1911; member of the National Monetary Commission; died in Washington, D. C.

Hall, William A., a Representative from Missouri; born in Maine (date and place not stated); went to Virginia and then to

Missouri in 1841; presidential elector in 1844; judge of the circuit court in 1847; delegate to the state constitutional convention in 1861, elected as a Democrat to the Thirty-seventh Congress to fill the vacancy caused by the expulsion of John B. Clark; re-elected to the Thirty-eighth Congress and served from January 20, 1862, to March 3, 1865; delegate to the Democratic national convention in Chicago in 1864.

Hämlin, Hannibal, a Representative and Senator from Maine; born in Paris, August 27, 1809; prepared for college but, because of the death of his father, was obliged to take charge of the home farm until he became of age; in a printing office for a year as a compositor; studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1833, and began practice in Hampden and continued until 1848; member of the state house of representatives in 1836, 1837, 1838, 1839, 1840 and 1847, and served as speaker in 1837, 1839 and 1840; elected as a Democrat to the Twenty-eighth and Twenty-ninth Congresses (March 4, 1843-March 3, 1847); elected as a Democrat to the United States Senate in 1848, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of John Fairfield; re-elected in 1851 and served from May 26, 1848, to January 7, 1857, when he resigned having been elected governor as a Republican; resigned the governorship a month later, having been elected United States Senator as a Republican, and served from March 4, 1857, to January 17, 1861, when he resigned; elected Vice President on the Republican ticket with Abraham Lincoln, and presided over the Senate from March 4, 1861, to March 3, 1865; appointed collector of the Port of Boston, Massachusetts, in 1865 but resigned in 1866; again elected as a Republican to the United States Senate in 1866; re-elected in 1875, and served from March 4, 1866 until March 3, 1881; United States Minister to Spain 1881-1882; chosen a regent of the Smithsonian Institution in 1870; died in Bangor, July 4, 1891.

Hammons, David, a Representative from Maine; born in Oxford county (town not given), May 12, 1808; attended the public schools, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1836, and began practice in Lovell; member of the state senate in 1840-1841; elected as a Democrat to the Thirtieth Congress (March 4, 1847-March 3, 1849); resumed practice in Bethel and died there November 7, 1888.



Hammons, Joseph, a Representative from New Hampshire; born in Cornish, March 3, 1787; attended the public schools, studied medicine and began practice in Farmington, New Hampshire; elected to the Twenty-first and Twenty-second Congresses (March 4, 1829-March 3, 1833); postmaster at Dover, N. H., 1833-1836; died in Farmington, N. H., March 29, 1836.

Harper, Joseph Merrill, a Representative from New Hampshire; born in Limerick, June 21, 1787; attended the public schools, studied medicine and began practice in Canterbury, New Hampshire, in 1811; served in the war of 1812 as assistant surgeon in the fourth infantry; member of the state house of representatives in 1826 and 1827; served in the state senate 1829-1830, the last year as president of the senate and ex-officio governor from February until June, 1831; elected as a Democrat to the Twenty-second and Twenty-third Congresses (March 4, 1831-March 3, 1835); died in Canterbury, New Hampshire, January 15, 1865.

Herrick, Aaron, a Representative from New York; born in Lewiston, January 21, 1812; attended the public schools; became a printer; established "The Citizen" at Wiscasset in 1833; moved to New York City in 1836; established the "New York Atlas" in 1838, which he continued until his death; alderman 1854-1856; naval store keeper for the Port of New York 1857-1861; elected as a Democrat to the Thirty-eighth Congress (March 4, 1863-March 3, 1865); delegate to the National Union Convention in Philadelphia in 1866; died in New York City, February 5, 1868.

Herrick, Ebenezer, a Representative from Maine; born in Lincoln county (town not given), October 21, 1785; attended the public schools; member of the state constitutional convention in 1820, and of the state senate the same year; elected to the Seventeenth, Eighteenth and Nineteenth Congresses (March 4, 1821-March 3, 1827); state senator 1828-1829; died in Lewiston, May 7, 1839.

Hersey, Samuel Freeman, a Representative from Maine; born in Sumner, April 12, 1812; graduated from Hebron academy in

1831; engaged in banking and lumber business in Maine, Minnesota and Wisconsin; member of the state legislature in Maine in 1842, 1857, 1865, 1867 and 1869, and of the executive council in 1851 and 1852; delegate to the Republican National Conventions in 1860 and 1864; elected as a Republican to the Forty-third Congress and served from March 4, 1873, until his death in Bangor, February 3, 1875.

Hilborn, Samuel Greeley, a Representative from California; born in Minot, December 9, 1834; attended the common schools, Hebron academy, Gould's academy at Bethel and graduated from Tufts college in 1859; studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1861, and located in Vallejo, Solano county, California; member of the senate of that state 1875-1879; member of the constitutional convention of 1879; appointed United States district attorney for the district of California in 1883 and moved to San Francisco; located in Oakland in 1887; elected as a Republican to the Fifty-second Congress to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Joseph McKenna; re-elected to the Fifty-third Congress but his seat was successfully contested by Warren B. English on April 4, 1894; re-elected to the Fifty-fourth and Fifty-fifth Congresses and served from December 5, 1892, to March 3, 1899; died in Washington, D. C., April 19, 1899.

Hill, Mark Langdon, a Representative from Maine; born in Biddeford, June 30, 1772; attended the public schools; served in both branches of the Massachusetts legislature before the separation of Maine from that state; judge of the court of common pleas in 1810; elected a Representative from Massachusetts for the District of Maine to the Sixteenth Congress (March 4, 1819-March 3, 1821); elected from Maine to the Seventeenth Congress (March 4, 1821-March 3, 1823); postmaster at Phippsburg; collector of customs at Bath; overseer of Bowdoin college several years; died in Phippsburg, November 26, 1842.

Holland, Cornelius, a Representative from Maine; born in Maine (place not given) July 9, 1783; studied medicine and practiced in Canton; a delegate to the constitutional convention in 1819; mem-

ber of the state house of representatives in 1820 and 1821; member of the state senate in 1822, 1825 and 1826; elected to the Twenty-first Congress to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of James W. Ripley; re-elected to the Twenty-second Congress, and served from December 6, 1830, to March 3, 1833; died in Canton, June 2, 1870.

Howard, Volney E., a Representative from Texas; born in Norridgewock about 1808; studied law, was admitted to the bar, moved to Mississippi and began practice in Vicksburg; was several years editor of the "Mississippian"; fought duels with Sergeant S. Prentiss and Alexander V. McNutt; moved to San Antonio, Texas, in 1847; elected as a Democrat to the Thirty-first and Thirty-second Congresses (March 4, 1849-March 3, 1853); sent on a mission to California by the President and took up his residence in that state; died in Santa Monica, California, May 14, 1889.

Howe, Timothy Otis; a Senator from Wisconsin; born in Livermore, February 24, 1816; studied law, was admitted to the bar and practiced; served one term in the state legislature; moved to Wisconsin in 1845; elected judge of the circuit and supreme courts of Wisconsin in 1850 and resigned in 1855; elected as a Union Republican to the United States Senate and was twice re-elected, serving from March 4, 1861, to March 3, 1879; appointed one of the delegates to the International Monetary Conference in Paris, France, in 1881; appointed Postmaster General, December 20, 1881, took charge of the office January 5, 1882, and served until his death in Kenosha, Wisconsin, February 25, 1883.

Hsley, Daniel, a Representative from the District of Maine prior to the separation from Massachusetts; born in Falmouth, now Portland, May 30, 1740; received a liberal schooling; became a distiller; major and mustering officer at Falmouth; member of the Massachusetts state convention that adopted the Federal constitution; elected as a Democrat to the Tenth Congress (March 4, 1807-March 3, 1809); died in Portland, May 10, 1913.

Jewett, Daniel Tarbox, a Senator from Missouri; born in Pittsfield, September 14, 1807; graduated from Harvard law school,

admitted to the bar in Maine and practiced in Bangor; city solicitor 1834-1837; engaged with his brother, Albert G. Jewett, in operating a steamboat line on the Chargres river, Isthmus of Panama, 1850-1853; went to California and engaged in gold mining two years; returned to Bangor and practiced law until 1857; moved to St. Louis, Missouri, in 1857 and continued in practice; one of the organizers of the Republican party in Missouri; member of the state legislature in 1866; appointed as a Republican to the United States Senate to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Charles D. Drake, and served from December 19, 1870, to January 20, 1871; resumed practice and died in St. Louis, October 7, 1907.

Kavanagh, Edward, a Representative from Maine; born in Newcastle, April 27, 1795; attended Georgetown college, D. C., and graduated from the Montreal seminary in 1820; studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began practice in Damariscotta; member of the state house of representatives 1826-1828; secretary of the state senate in 1830; state senator and president of the senate 1842-1843; elected as a Democrat to the Twenty-second and Twenty-third Congresses (March 4, 1831-March 3, 1835); defeated for the Twenty-fourth Congress; appointed by President Jackson charge d'affaires to Portugal, March 3, 1835, and served until 1841; one of the joint commission on the Northeastern boundary in 1842; acting governor of Maine 1843-1844; died in Newcastle, January 21, 1844.

(To be Continued)

---

## A REAL SON OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION IN MAINE

The Official Bulletin of the National Society, S. A. R. in its June (1922) issue says:

The Maine Society boasts among its members, Osborne T. Allen, the only real son of the American Revolution now living in Maine, who was born when his father, James Allen, was 74 years old. He was the youngest of 14 children. The eldest Allen did not die until he was nearly 105, so that Osborne T. Allen was about 30 years old at the time of his father's death.

Mr. Allen has heard his father tell of incidents of the Battle of Trenton, of fighting at Fort Griswold, and of a seven days' march when he was forced to go without shoes during the latter part of the distance, his feet swollen and bleeding from the hardships of the journey; also of the War of 1812, in which he fought.

His father was born in New London, Conn., and was only 14 years old when he went into George Washington's army. When he first came to Maine he settled in Scarborough, where he married Abigail Berry, his first wife. He then lived eight years in Portland, and from that city moved to Canton, where he has spent the greater part of his life.

From his father he acquired some musical training and inherited in no small degree his musical talent. He learned to play the violin when a boy and played the horn in an army band during the Civil War, in which he saw active service.

Mr. Allen was at Antietam, Gettysburg, Saint Mary's Heights, Fredericksburg, Missionary Ridge, and Chancellorsville. On the march from Gettysburg to Rappahannock Station he sustained a sunstroke, which sent him to the hospital and finally home. Two brothers, Charles D. and Lorenzo W., also served in the war with him.

Some two years ago the Maine Sons of the American Revolution appointed Justice A. M. Spear, of Gardiner; E. Converse Leach, of Portland, and O. B. Clason, of Gardiner, as a committee to go before the Legislature and obtain an appropriation of \$600 from the State for the purpose of erecting a bronze tablet on the Maine marker at Valley Forge in commemoration of the Maine soldiers who lost their lives in the Revolutionary War, to replace the old one, the funds at the time the first was erected not being sufficient to place a satisfactory one there. The committee was successful and the money was appropriated. The Maine Society then appointed a committee to attend to all the details, and the result is a beautiful memorial, bearing the seal of Maine, a pine and a cone, together with a suitable inscription written by ex-Governor Cobb.

Governor Baxter has authorized Chairman Berry to proceed with the work, provided it does not cost more than the amount appropriated, \$600. The metal to be used is regulation U. S. statuary bronze, which is the highest grade that there can be produced for the work. It is expected that the memorial will be placed in position some time in July.

This year the Sons of the American Revolution and the Daughters of the American Revolution participated in the Memorial Day Exercises. The following members of the former order have been selected as a committee to assist in the plans for the observance of the day: James M. L. Bates, William R. Gay, and Walter Wood.

---

### THE CROWNING JEWEL

I view with pride each shining state,  
 I marvel at their beauty;  
 Serene and glorious and great—  
 My homage is love's duty.

Each state a jewel, the whole a crown,  
 Impressive, rich and vast;  
 Each state a gem of wide renown—  
 From first unto the last.

From gulf to gulf, from coast to coast,  
 Each one a shining gem;  
 Forty and eight, a brilliant host—  
 A royal diadem.

A crown of states that all may share,  
 A wondrous prize to gain;  
 But brightest jewel beyond compare  
 Is the glorious State of Maine.

W. S. MCKEE, *Augusta, Me.*

---

### DESCENDANTS OF THOMAS LORING IN MAINE

(Contributed by Mary Loring Gilman of Dover-Foxcroft)

1. Thomas Loring. Deacon in the Congregational Church at Axminster, Devonshire, England. Came to Dorchester, Mass., Dec. 23, 1634. Married in England, Jane Newton, who died Aug. 25, 1672. He died at Hull, Mass., Apr. 4, 1661.

2. John Loring, 1st. born Axminster, England, Dec. 22, 1630. Came with his parents to Dorchester. Married (1) Dec. 16, 1657. Mary, daughter of Nathaniel and Sarah (Lane) Baker. She died July 13, 1679. Mr. Loring married (2) Mrs. Rachel Buckley. He died Sept. 19, 1714, at Hull. He was the father of eighteen children.

3. John Loring, 2d. Born at Hull, Mass., June 28, 1680, the son of John and Rachel Loring. Married Dec. 2, 1703. Jane, daughter of Nicholas and Experience (Collier) Baker. She was born in 1687, died Dec. 1, 1724. Mr. Loring died Feb. 26, 1720.

4. Rev. Nicholas Loring. Born at Hull, Sept. 1, 1711. Was graduated from Harvard in 1732. Married Mar. 29, 1737. Mary, daughter of Col. Sylvester and Elizabeth (Rogers) Richmond. She was born Nov. 29, 1713, died Sept. 15, 1803. Mr. Loring was ordained Nov. 17, 1736, and preached for 27 years in the First Congregational Church at North Yarmouth, Maine; his only pastorate. He had an annual salary of one hundred and fifty pounds. He died at North Yarmouth, July 31, 1763.

5. Bezaleel Loring, 1st. Born at North Yarmouth, Apr. 13, 1739. Married Elizabeth, daughter of Jonas and Mary (Chandler) Mason, who was born Mar. 13, 1740. She died Oct. 24, 1810, "a great lover of History." Mr. Loring died June 29, 1822.

6. Bezaleel Loring, 2d. Born at Cousin's Island, Maine, Aug. 28, 1770. Married Dec. 1, 1796, Lydia, daughter of Capt. John and Hannah (Parsons) Haskell, of New Gloucester. She was born Apr. 29, 1778, and died April 26, 1869. Mr. Loring died Jan. 29, 1837, in Guilford, Maine.

7. Charles Loring, 1st. Born New Gloucester, Feb. 8, 1808, died in Guilford, Jan. 27, 1873. He married Nov. 24, 1831, Louisa, daughter of Isaac and Bethula (Haskell) Smith. She died Feb. 8, 1879. Mr. Loring was a prosperous and respected farmer. He filled various offices of trust in the town of Guilford, and served in the State Legislature. His sons, Frank and Charles, married sisters, Nellie and Anna Huntington. His daughter Ellen married Caleb True of Guilford; his daughter Mary, married Augustus W. Gilman of Foxcroft, Maine.

All but two of the children of John Loring 2d, settled in No. Yarmouth, the present Lorings of Maine being descended from them.

Little's Genealogical History of the State of Maine gives the following regarding Rev. Nicholas Loring:

"During his ministry the Indians frequently attacked the place, once near the meeting-house, June 20, 1748, and one, Ebenezer Eaton, was killed. The neighbors, including Mr. Loring, seized their guns and gave chase. The savages dropped a tomahawk, which their pursuers picked up and gave the minister as a reward for his valor. Mr. Loring has been represented as tall and slender and of rather delicate physique, but this incident shows that he was not lacking in courage."

... "Mrs. Loring was characterized by good sense, dignified deportment, and precise dress, and was called Madam Loring, after the fashion of the day. There were ten children, all of whom lived to adult years. These were trained to habits of industry and economy that they might be examples to the flock. In warm weather they went to meeting bare-footed, that those who could not have shoes might not stay away."

... "When Mr. Loring died, a special town-meeting was called August 1, 1763, and the following vote was passed, which throws a flood of light on the customs of the times: Voted, that Colonel Jeremiah Powell, Deas, Jonas Mason and David Mitchell, be a Committee for providing such things as the town may order for the Rev. Mr. Loring's funeral. That Fans, Gloves, Shoes, Ribbons, Buckles, Buttons, Veils and Hoods for the four daughters; Hatbands, Buckles, and Gloves for the three eldest sons; and a Fan, Gloves, and Handkerchief for Bezaleel Loring's wife be provided by the Committee at the expense of the town. Voted, that the widow Loring be put in decent mourning, at the discretion of the Committee. Voted, that the Committee provide four crape gowns for the four daughters of Rev. Mr. Loring. Voted that the three youngest sons be clothed in mourning, at the discretion of the Committee. Voted, that Rings and Gloves be provided for the six pall-bearers, and Gloves for the porters, or under-bearers. Voted that the Committee provide what other things are necessary for the funeral, at their discretion."



Jonas Mason was born at Lexington, Mass., Oct. 21, 1708, and died in New Gloucester, Maine, Mar. 13, 1801. He lived at Charlestown, Mass., and later at No. Yarmouth, Maine. In the latter place he was Selectman, Justice of the Peace, Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and Deacon in the First Congregational Church for 64 years. He served as a private in the Revolution, from January, 1777, to March, 1778, enduring the hardships of the winter at Valley Forge, in spite of his seventy years.

\* \* \* \* \*

Col. Sylvester Richmond was born at Little Compton, R. I., formerly Dartmouth, Mass., in 1672. He was considered a very well-to-do man for those days. He held a number of negro slaves, one of whom he gave as a waiting woman to his daughter Mary when she married Rev. Nicholas Loring. Others were set free at his death and settled on land in Dartmouth. In his will, his son is charged to see that "Natt and Cate," probably old house servants never came to want. Colonel Richmond died in 1754 at Dartmouth. His first wife was Elizabeth Rogers (John 3-2, Thomas 1) of Mayflower descent. They had eleven children. His second wife was Deborah (Cushing) Loring.

\* \* \* \* \*

---

### A CANADIAN LIGHTENING BUG—THE "TORY" SOULES

There were three quite distinct branches of the Soule family among the "Tories" during the Revolution in the New York Colony. Record of the signing of the Oath of Allegiance has been procured by the author of this article. Some of these, at least, had served in the British army and record of that fact has been procured. These families had acquired good lands along the shores of the Hudson and had established comfortable homes for themselves and children; but when the victory crowned the Colonial arms, these farms were confiscated and their occupants invited to "Git up and git." Some of them went on shipboard upon vessels provided by the British and sailed for Nova Scotia, while others made the voyage across lake Champlain, their objec-

tive being "Lower Canada." After landing and when they had opened their clearings and built their log cabins, and when the somewhat uncertain line had been established, these "good old Soules" found themselves three miles south of the Canadian Border. However, some of them settled within Isle of Wight County and became wealthy farmers.

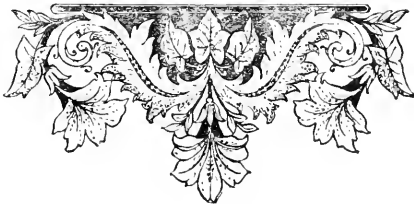
Nearly contemporary with this removal of the "Alburg Soules" there was another family that appeared upon the scene. Joseph Soule, son of Timothy Soule, Esq., removed from Spencertown, N. Y., with several grown-up sons and daughters and sat down in the town of Fairfield, Vermont. There was a local tradition among the members of this last mentioned family that their head, Joseph Soule, had served with honor in the Colonial army and as they rubbed elbows with their kindred who represented the Alburg branch they sometimes called them "Tories." This fling caused considerable bitterness on the part of the latter family and coldness existed between the two branches. However, Time discloses much and makes the crooked straight. An examination of the official Canadian documents discloses the fact that Joseph Soule and his sons were red hot "Tories" during the Revolution and after their escape from New York they made haste to "Pray" for grants of land in "Lower Canada." There their names appear along with testimonials to prove that they were loyal to the King during the Revolutionary struggle and were now among the so-called "United Empire Loyalists." Excelsior! If these Fairfield Soules had been loyal to the Colonial cause during the Revolution, pray tell why they made haste to leave the locality and why these Colonial families (?) were on their knees praying their enemies for grants of land in Canada? And some of their united prayers were answered and I have abstracts from the record in Toronto showing the very "Lots" and "Concessions" granted to them; and some of them settled there and are now respectably represented in families on the Pacific coast. This disclosure, though at a late day proves that it is not good policy to cry "Mad dog" till we know the canine is afflicted with the rabbies.

The third branch of the Soule family removed to Nova Scotia, soon sold their land grants in Annapolis county (or some of them) and removed to "Upper Canada," now Ontario, where they were

granted extensive lands whose records are duplicated in the writers' hands. These families were of the best stock descended from the ancient Norman ancestors and were among the best pioneers in the Province. Their posterity was analogous to the figurative "sands on the seashore" and are now scattered almost Continent-wide. They have encouraged education and every institution calculated to advance the spiritual and commercial interests of the Province as well as to throw their influence on the right side since they settled, many of them, within the United States.

The writer has spent much of his time and considerable money for the last ten years in his investigation of the Sole-Soule-Soules-Sowle families and has assembled an enormous collection of records and reliable information concerning them; his researches reaching backward more than 1,000 years, almost to the selvage of history. This search has disclosed what he had long believed was the fact, viz., that the distinguished family on the Scottish Border mentioned by Sir Walter Scott and other historians under the name of "Soulis" were pure-blooded Soules of the ancient Norman blood and the examination of the early charters signed by them prove that their names were spelled distinctly "Soule." These powerful barons who were allied with the Bruces and Baliols, and two of them claimants for the crown of Scotland, had letters of safe conduct between Scotland and England to France signed by their sovereigns and spent their winters in the sunny valleys of Normandy, where they owned extensive chateaus.

G. T. RIDLON, SR.



## MAINE HISTORY IN THE SCHOOLS

This Department is open to contributions from all teachers and pupils

Conducted by Augustus O. Thomas, State Superintendent of Schools, Augusta, Me.

### GOOD NEWS FROM STANDISH

One of the most entertaining and interesting little brochures regarding the history of a Maine town that we have seen for many a day has recently appeared upon our table, entitled, "Facts About Standish."

It is enclosed in tasty paper covers, has 16 pages of text relating to its early history, present industries, prosperity and progress, and 12 pages of local advertisements. It has five authors, three males, and two females, as follows: Beulah Storah, Helen Usher, and Weldon Lowell, Alfred Dolloff, and Robert Burnham. They are five bright members of the eighth grade of the Albion Howe school of Standish.

It is also pleasing evidence of the increasing interest in the cause of teaching the history of Maine, to Maine scholars, in Maine schools. From it we take the following poem:

### THE PINE

Let others have their maple trees  
 With all their garnered sweets;  
 Let others choose the mysteries  
 Of leafy oak retreats.  
 I'll give to other men the fruit  
 Of cherry and of vine,  
 Their claim to all I'll not dispute  
 If I can have the pine.

I love it for its tapering grace,  
 Its uplifts, strong and true;  
 I love it for its fairy lace  
 It throws against the blue;  
 I love it for its quiet strength  
 Its hints of dreamy rest,  
 As stretching forth my weary length  
 I lie here as its guest.

No Persian rug for priceless fee  
Was ere so richly made  
As that the pine has spread for me  
To woo me to its shade.  
No kindly friend hath ever kept  
More faithful vigil by  
A tired comrade as he slept  
Beneath his watchful eye.

But best of all I love it for  
Its soft eternal green,  
Through all the winters' winds that roar  
It ever blooms serene,  
And strengthens souls oppressed by fear  
And troubles multiform,  
To turn amid the stress of tears  
A smiling face to storm.

---

## SUGGESTIONS FOR TEACHING LOCAL HISTORY

(By Nellie Woodbury Jordan)

No teacher in the Pine Tree State need lack material for stimulating interest in the study of local history. Maine placed her name on the records of the new world several years before the Mayflower touched New England shores. It is reasonably certain that Sebastian Cabot and his sailors gazed on the beauty of Mt. Desert and Frenchman's Bay in 1498. A stone cross, erected on Allen's Island near Thomaston, marks the spot where Weymouth's men made their first landing in 1605, and the Popham Colony in 1607 was a rival for a time of Jamestown. In 1623, only three years after the Pilgrims stepped over the threshold of Plymouth Rock, settlements had been made at Saco, Sheepscot, Damariscotta, Pemaquid, Monhegan and other places. The Pilgrims established a trading-post at Cushnoc (Augusta) in 1628 which lasted for thirty-five years, and furnished a source of revenue that enabled them to pay their obligation to the London merchants.

About the middle of the 17th century, Massachusetts, taking advantage of the disorder caused by Maine being under six different governments, saw an opportunity to enlarge her territory and

annexed the southern part under the name of Yorkshire. From this time until 1820 the history of Maine and Massachusetts is so intertwined that because of the prominence of the latter, events which occurred in the former have been recorded as the history of Massachusetts.

Every child should become familiar with the story of the early explorers, Verrazano, Gomez, Thevet, Rut, Ingram, Gosnold, Pring, De Monts, Champlain and Captain John Smith; with the name and location of the early settlements at Monhegan, Pemaquid, Pejepscot, Richmond's Island, Falmouth, Scarborough, Saco, York, Castine, Machias. No more fascinating stories are to be found than those dealing with Indian life and piracy within our borders. Probably few know that Samoset, the friend of the Pilgrims, was the sachem of Pemaquid and one of the captives Weymouth carried to England, or that Squanto was a native of Maine. The mythical Norumbega supposed to be the home of a great Maine Indian chieftain, was searched for on the shores of the Penobscot. Simon the "Yankee Killer" was a name that struck terror to the hearts of the colonists and the story of Anthony Brackett's family is akin to that of the Dustins of Haverhill. Tales of Captain Kidd's hidden treasure are still heard along our coast.

Prominent white settlers who blazed the trails, withstood bloody persecution and political intrigue and made the state a safe dwelling place for their families and posterity should become familiar names, among them Sir Ferdinando Gorges, the founder of Maine; James Phips, Christopher Levett, Rev. Robert Jordan; Dominicus Jordan, the "Indian Killer;" Sir William Phips, Anthony Brackett, Thomas Purchase, Cleeves, Tucker and Baron Castine.

Sixteen towns in the State were settled or incorporated in the 17th century and eighty-one in the 18th which is evidence enough that historical secrets must have become hidden in old diaries, books, newspapers, deeds, mortgages, documents, coins, flags, costumes, furniture, dishes, cooking utensils, farm implements, coaches, pictures, tomb-stones, houses, churches, etc. Such possessions in these old towns furnish abundant opportunity for research within the ability of the children of the upper grammar grades and the personal element in this method of development makes the study of history one of pleasure rather than one of drudgery.

This article simply aims to suggest a few subjects that will

arouse an interest in local history with the hope that responsive chords may be set vibrating in the hearts of our youth and result in a deep love and pride for the State, which is a good foundation for worthy citizenship.

Maine's earliest days are linked with those of the Stuart and Tudor sovereigns of England, Pring making his explorations during the reign of James I; Gosnold in Queen Elizabeth's time and Charles I granted Gorges his province extending from the Piscataqua to the Kennebec in 1639. Thus it will be seen that the oldest towns are on the coast and in the southern part of the State.

Kittery's history dates from 1647. It is the birthplace of the two Sir William Pepperells, and the Pepperell-Sparhawk mansion built in 1682 is in truth an ancient landmark. George Washington's diary records that at one time he visited Kittery Point. South Berwick contains the old Hamilton house which has sheltered the illustrious John Paul Jones, the founder of the American navy. This section of the State frequently heard the war cry of the savage echoing through the forest and in 1675 it was ruthlessly ravaged.

In York, first called Agamenticus and later Gorgeana, may be seen the old goal of colonial days, for York was the shire town from 1716 to 1735, and before that, Gorgeana was the first incorporated city in America with a mayor and other necessary officers. Alfred, the present shire town was settled in 1764 and the courthouse built in 1806. Here may be seen a tavern of "ye olden time" and several dwelling houses of colonial architecture. A tree is still standing which, tradition holds, was once used for a whipping-post.

From the windows of the train wending its way from Alfred to South Waterboro, one catches a glimpse of the buildings in Shaker Village on the hill above Massabesic, better known as Shaker Pond. There are two Shaker settlements in Maine, the other at Sabbath Day Lake in New Gloucester.

On Sullivan Street in Biddeford is standing the law office of James Sullivan. How many people who pass that quaint structure know anything about the Sullivan family or that a town in Maine is named for one of the brothers? John Adams' diary records the fact that he visited James Sullivan in July, 1770. Old houses, churches, town halls throughout the county, rubbing elbows with modern structures, attract attention by way of contrast and

furnish the incentive for discovering historical facts that have been hidden long years.

The library of the Maine Historical Society in Portland is a treasure mine, with its books and relics including Father Rasle's strong-box, Rev. Robert Jordan's baptismal font, the pot of coins of the Tudor period dug from the soil of Richmond's Island, a remnant of the Margareta and others too numerous to mention here.

The First Parish Church in the heart of the business section is the oldest church building in the city. Not far distant, peering from behind shady elms, is the Wadsworth-Longfellow house where visitors from all over the world place their names on the register during the summer months. Lafayette was once a guest in the home of General Wingate, now the Sweatt Memorial Art Museum. The cemetery on the Eastern Promenade was originally taken from the Cleeves farm. Here were laid to rest the bodies of the first citizens of Portland. The graves of the captains of the Boxer and Enterprise, referred to in Longfellow's poem, "The Sea Fight Far Away" lie here side by side. Across the valley on Bramhall Hill is the last resting place of Elijah Kellogg. On the opposite side of the harbor on the Cape Shore, Portland Head Light was built in Washington's administration and for over a century has extended its welcome or farewell to mariners homeward or seaward bound.

Portland has suffered destruction by Indians in 1676, by the French and Indians in 1690, by the British under command of Captain Mowatt in 1775 and by fire in 1866. This beautiful city is the birthplace of many of Maine's famous men and women.

Radiating from the city are roads over which stage-coaches in the long ago carried passengers to the outside world. A few taverns are still to be seen that once were well known hostelries. In the Stroudwater section is the Broad Tavern now a dwelling house. Here too are the Tate and Patrick houses and the home of the late Mrs. L. M. N. Stevens, once National President of the W. C. T. U. The old time garrison would never be recognized as such in its modern camouflage of an attractive residence. The ruin of the Cumberland and Oxford Canal is plainly visible. This was once a busy thoroughfare connecting Harrison and Bridgton with the sea.

Scarborough is the birthplace of Maine's first governor and the



first home of the O'Brien family which made its name remembered in our history by the heroic deed the sons performed in the capture of the *Margaretta* at Machias.

In a short walk from Gorham's "Square" one may see an old graveyard with its rows of slate markers inscribed with dates of the Revolutionary period, a municipal building of long standing, a shaft at the corner of the Congregational Chapel giving a brief statement of the town's original name (*Narragansett*), date of settlement, etc. Near by are the Congregational Church, and Gorham Academy among whose alumni are enrolled the names of many of Maine's foremost citizens; the old McLellan house (one of the first brick houses built in the State from brick manufactured on the spot) described in such an interesting manner in *Elijah Kellogg's* "Good Old Times." The late Hon. James P. Baxter, a native of Gorham, gave the town a beautiful public library and on the adjoining lot stands the house in which he was born. Gorham children should enjoy the subject of history with such a rich field to work in.

On Orr's Island in Casco Bay may be seen the house in which lived the Pearl of Orr's Island, the heroine of Harriet Beecher Stowe's story of that name, and in Brunswick, while Professor Stowe, her husband, taught in Bowdoin College, she wrote *Uncle Tom's Cabin*, the book that stirred the nation to a bitter struggle. Brunswick cannot be mentioned without calling to mind a few of Bowdoin's illustrious sons; Longfellow, Hawthorne, Enoch Lincoln, *Elijah Kellogg*, Moses Owen, Gen. Chamberlain, Thomas B. Reed, Robert E. Peary, Governor Baxter and a long list of men whom this State and others delight to honor.

In Harpswell stands the simple shaft of granite with its appropriate inscription erected to the memory of *Elijah Kellogg*; the beautiful colonial church in which he labored many years; the town hall across the road surrounded by the church-yard with its quaint epitaphs on the moss-covered stones.

Freeport contains the old Jameson Tavern, where it is said the Act of Separation was signed, and many an old home that has an interesting story waiting to be written. Gardiner offers themes for study in its name, its old Episcopal Church and colonial homes.

Teachers living in towns near Augusta are to be commended for accompanying their pupils to the State House, and no doubt many a youth has learned a splendid lesson of patriotism as he has

looked upon the tattered silken folds of the flags that were borne in the thick of great battles. The beautiful poem written by Moses Owen inscribed on a bronze tablet in the rotunda should be memorized by our school children and the story told them of how it came to be written. Every picture hanging on the walls is a history lesson in itself and the library contains a valuable collection of material, selections from which will be made to fit the needs of rural communities desiring such books where a library is not readily accessible.

The State House and the Blaine Mansion are situated on land, the title to which was derived directly from the Pilgrims. The Blaine house was a gift to the State from James G. Blaine's daughter, Harriet Blaine Beale, in memory of her son, Lieut. Walker Blaine Beale, who gave his life in the World War. Governor Baxter has secured pictures of both James G. Blaine and Walter Blaine Beale and had them placed near the bronze tablet in the mansion.

Across the Kennebec is Fort Western, at one time one of Maine's important strongholds. Here in 1775, came Benedict Arnold with Aaron Burr, a member of his staff, and Daniel Morgan, among his troops, to spend a week in rest before plunging into the wilderness to attempt the capture of Quebec. A monument erected in 1912 by a military organization of Connecticut in honor of Connecticut members of Arnold's expedition, marks the spot at which the troops rallied to begin their march north. Hon. Guy P. Gannett has given a sum of money for the purpose of restoring Fort Western as it was in 1754 as a memorial to his mother, a direct descendant of Captain James Howard, first commander of the fort. It was dedicated July 4, 1922.

The famous old Pownalboro House in Dresden is an historical shrine well worth a visit. John Adams' voice was frequently heard in colonial days pleading causes within its walls and it was here that James Sullivan of Biddeford tried his first case.

At Winslow, one catches a glimpse of the blockhouse, the last remnant of Fort Halifax, as the train speeds by and visions of fugitives pursued by Indians are easily brought to mind. A blockhouse at Fort Kent on our northern border is a silent reminder of the "bloodless Aroostook War." It is the property of the Maine Historical Society. Old Fort William Henry, at Pemaquid Beach, has been restored to its original appearance.

Over in Oxford County in what was formerly the Pequawket country is Lovell's Pond where in May, 1775, occurred the fight that has been celebrated in verse and story. The Fessendens and Ex-Gov. Dana were born in Fryeburg and Daniel Webster taught school in the Academy. Paris Hill was the home of Hannibal Hamlin, Vice President of the United States during Abraham Lincoln's administration.

At Damariscotta is located the oldest Catholic Church building in New England. In 1913, the third centenary of the Roman Catholic Church in Maine was celebrated and a beautiful new edifice dedicated at Bar Harbor to commemorate the establishment of the St. Sauveur mission in 1613.

The history of Castine is a most fascinating story. French, Dutch and English have held sway there. It has figured prominently in the Colonial, Revolutionary and 1812 Wars. Proud citizens have written histories and stories and placed tablets at numerous places in the town describing the incident that occurred on the particular spot, so that one may read and learn while on pleasure bent.

The capture of the Margareta engraved "Machias" on the scroll of Maine history. The Burnham Tavern, where plans were made for the daring deed is still standing. On St. Croix Island a memorial has been erected to mark the site of De Mont's Colony, established in 1604. On the summit of the hill in Eastport is a stone structure—all that is left of Fort Sullivan, occupied in 1808 by United States troops and captured by the British in 1814. A short distance from this easternmost city is the reservation where dwell the Passamaquoddy tribe of Indians. The Penobscots live on Indian Island in the Penobscot River. During the summer months these Indians are seen at the numerous pleasure resorts selling baskets.

Suggestions for historical themes and projects are unlimited. There is no town in the State that does not have something to offer in the way of worthy achievement which will furnish splendid material for study, and this knowledge should be passed on from one generation to the next, "lest we forget" the noble deeds of our forebears.

The pupils in our schools should know something of the work of the men and women whose names are inscribed on Maine's roll of honor. Thirty-seven of the fifty-two men who have held the

office of chief-executive have been reared within the borders of the State. She has furnished more than a score of governors for other states, supplied the Nation with the bravest of officers and men for army and navy. The world of literature, science and art is richer for the contributions of many of her sons and daughters. There is reason for a thrill of pride when the following names are mentioned: General Knox, Henry Dearborn, Commodore Preble, Israel Washburn, William Pitt Fessenden, Lot M. Morrill, James G. Blaine, Nelson Dingley, Jr., Thomas B. Reed, Henry W. Longfellow, John and Jacob Abbott, Artemus Ward, Benjamin Paul Akers, James H. Hanson, Neal Dow, Nathaniel Parker Willis, David Barker, Holman Day, Melville W. Fuller, Wm. P. Frye, Sir Hiram Maxim and his son Hiram P., Seba Smith, Edgar Wilson Nye, Elijah Kellogg, Noah Brooks, Robert E. Peary, Elijah P. Lovejoy, C. A. Stephenson, Cyrus H. K. Curtis, Frank Munsey, James Phinney Baxter, Sarah Orne Jewett, "Fanny Fern," Harriet Prescott Spofford, Rebecca Sophie Clark, Kate Douglass Wiggin, Lillian Nordica, Emma Eames, Dorothea Dix, Mrs. L. M. N. Stevens, Elizabeth Akers Allen, Gen. Chamberlain, Gen. O. O. Howard, Col. Frank M. Hume, Major William C. Southard, nor do these names exhaust the list.

In the words of H. M. Sylvester "A famous country indeed! A land of pictured skies, of limpid waters, of lovely homes and gracious hospitalities. Happy is that person whose charms are drawn within the infinite charms of dear old Maine,—the sighing song of the wind through her pines; the rhythmic lapping of the tides along her picturesque shores; the eternal lesson of her restless waters where with the coming of every day and night—sun, moon and stars write in liquid glory the mystery of the ages. Blessed is the man whose character has been nurtured in the cradle of her hills and valleys, whose rugged lines and full rounded contours have found like expression in his native strength and grace, his clear integrity and wide-eyed charity; his notable magnanimity and unflinching courage, his sturdy manhood and his great heart, the golden heart of her towering pines."

### BIBLIOGRAPHY

- The "Maine Book," H. E. Dunnack.  
 Maine, Resources, History and Government, Glenn W. Starkey.  
 Maine, My State, Research Writers' Club.

- Maine In History and Romance, Lewiston Journal.  
 The Trail of the Maine Pioneer, Lewiston Journal.  
 History and Government of Maine, W. W. Stetson.  
 History of Maine, John S. C. Abbott.  
 Young People's History of Maine, Varney.  
 History of Maine, Williamson.  
 A History of Maine, L. C. Hatch.  
 Maine Coast Romance, H. M. Sylvester.  
 Susama and the Wool Witch, Rev. Geo. S. Delano.  
 Forest and Shore, Chas. P. Illsley.  
 Collections of the Maine Historical Society.  
 History of the District of Maine, Sullivan.  
 Twenty Years at Pemaquid, J. Henry Cartland.  
 Sprague's Journal of Maine History.  
 Mt. Desert, Geo. E. Street.  
 The Story of Pemaquid, James Otis.  
 The Country of the Pointed Firs, Sara Orne Jewett.  
 Beginnings of Colonial Maine, H. L. Burrage.  
 History of Gorham, McLellan.  
 Good Old Times, Elijah Kellogg.  
 The Latchstring, Walter Emerson.  
 Up in Maine, Holman Day.  
 Pine Tree Ballads, Holman Day.  
 Kin O'Katahdin, Holman Day.  
 Maine in Verse and Story, Geo. A. Cleveland.  
 Stories of Maine, Sophie Swett.  
 Town and County Histories.  
 Sebastian Rale, A Maine Tragedy of the Eighteenth Century,  
     John F. Sprague.  
 The Northeastern Boundary Controversy and The Aroostook War,  
     John F. Sprague.

NELLIE WOODBURY JORDAN.

---

Letter from Hon. Franklin M. Drew, Lewiston, Maine:

"I always find the Journal interesting and instructive. I was particularly interested in your address advocating the teaching of Maine history in the public schools. Maine is rich in historical matter. No better way to inspire the love of our state and country than the study of their history—The love of one's home, state and country is the sure foundation of patriotism. What better way to Americanize the children of foreign born parents than to teach them American history. I hope you will be able to continue the publication of the biographical sketches of natives of Maine, who served in Congress. It will increase the pride of the State."

# SPRAGUE'S JOURNAL OF MAINE HISTORY

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY

Entered as second class matter at the post office, Dover-Foxcroft, Maine, by John Francis Sprague, Editor and Publisher.

Terms: For all numbers issued during the year, including an index and all special issues, \$2.00. Single copies of current and previous volumes, 50 cents. Late bound volumes, \$2.50 each.

Volumes 1 and 3, not less than \$5.00 each.



Postage prepaid on all items, except bound volumes west of Mississippi River.

This publication will be mailed to subscribers until ordered discontinued.

## OUR MESSAGE TO YOU

FIRST TEACH THE BOY AND GIRL TO KNOW AND LOVE THEIR OWN TOWN, COUNTY AND STATE AND YOU HAVE GONE A LONG WAY TOWARD TEACHING THEM TO KNOW AND LOVE THEIR COUNTRY.

The Saunterer in the Portland Sunday Telegram recalls that among his mother's books was one entitled Fern Leaves or Notes from Fanny's Portfolio. Although then too young to appreciate the merits of those bright essays, the Saunterer found enjoyment in reading them. Many years later in a publishing house in Boston, he had the pleasure of seeing the author, Mrs. Sarah Payson Parton, the 111th anniversary of whose birth fell on July 7, of this year. She was born in Portland, Maine, July 7, 1811, daughter of Nathaniel Willis, founder of the Eastern Argus and later of the Youth's Companion, and sister of Nathaniel P. Willis, poet and prose writer. In 1844 she was left a widow in Boston, with two children to support. She was in needy circumstances when a lively essay signed Fanny Fern was published in 1851, and which

led to a series of essays which speedily gave her a competence. She published two novels, *Ruth Hall* and *Rose Clark*, both widely read. In 1856 she married James Parton, the historian whom she had met in her brother's newspaper office in New York. She wrote for the *New York Ledger* for 18 years, her remuneration being \$100 a column. Mrs. Parton was a large woman of commanding appearance. She died in New York, October 10, 1872.

---

### HIGH HONOR FOR A MAINE GIRL

A cablegram received in Portland July 8, 1922, from England announced the fact that Miss Esther Cloudman Dunn, daughter of Superintendent and Mrs. Charles Dunn, Jr., of the State School for Boys has been given the first degree of Doctor of Philosophy. The many friends of Miss Dunn and her parents will all join in sincere congratulations.

Miss Dunn's degree is awarded following two years of special study at the University of London, and involved a new type of examination with which English universities have hitherto been unfamiliar. It not only entitles her to the coveted Ph. D. after her name, but also to the right to wear the new academic dress just devised for those who attain that degree in English institutions of learning.

This gown is of crimson broadcloth cut in the usual fashion of academic gowns, but with sleeves, hood and facings of cerise satin. The cap is of what is known as the "beef-eater type," so-called after the famous "beef-eater" hats worn by the guards of the Tower of London, from which it is copied. It is of crimson velvet, with a soft crown, and a flat and slightly drooping brim.

The degree of doctor of philosophy to which Miss Dunn has just attained was established by the Senate of the University of London in the fall of 1919, when Miss Dunn was arriving in London for a course of special study. She was the first to enroll for it. She remained abroad for a year at that time and then returned to resume her duties as an instructor at Bryn Mawr. In 1921, Miss Dunn presented to the English club at Bryn Mawr a resume of her first year's work in London, and as a result of the literary merit of this offering was granted the foreign fellowship of Bryn Mawr, which carries with it the sum of \$1,500 annually for foreign study.

She again sailed for England in the summer of that year, and has devoted another year to preparation for her doctor's degree.

The examination to which she submitted as candidate for the degree, includes a thesis, submitted to the examiners on the 15th of May, which was 270 pages in length, and dealt with Ben Johnson and His Circle. It covered the period of English literature immediately preceding the Elizabethan period and involved a research of London of that social life of London of that day, into the dramatic life, the sports and pastimes of the period, and even into court life in the reign of James I and the first Charles. This research was carried on for 51 months in the British Museum Library, and in the inner, or locked library, the privilege of admission to which is accorded to very few. Two visits to Oxford and one to Cambridge also were included.

Miss Dunn's thesis will form the basis of a book on that period, publication of which is assured at a later date.

Miss Dunn is sailing for this country on the 15th of the month, will sever her connection with Bryn Mawr and join the Smith College faculty in the fall as assistant professor of English.

She is a graduate of Cornell University, where she took her A. B. degree in 1913, teaching for one year thereafter at Reading high school, and then going to Bryn Mawr, where she became a reader in English. During the years 1917 and 1918 she was acting director of first and second year English in the place of Dr. Savage, head of the department, who was absent at war. She attained her foreign fellowship from Bryn Mawr, in 1921.

---

Ethel (Morrill) McCollister makes the following suggestions in a recent number of the Lewiston Journal:

In the city of Seattle, Washington, with its population of 350,000, live a large number of Maine-born people. The public library contains 350,000 volumes with a circulation of some 2,000,000 for the year 1921, and there is not one volume of Maine history; neither is Maine credited with taking any part in the Revolutionary war by the Sons of the American Revolution. Therefore I would respectfully suggest:—

That the journal conduct a subscription list, or that financially



responsible person donate to the Seattle Public Library some volumes of Maine history, resources, and attractions. Any of the following would be adapted to the purpose: Williamson's "History," "Maine, My State," "Maine in History and Romance," "Trail of the Maine Pioneers," and similar publications, also the Lewiston Journal Saturday Magazine and Sprague's Journal of Maine History.

---

### **SPRAGUE'S JOURNAL FOR JUNE**

(Justin Henry Shaw in Portsmouth, N. H. Times)

An interesting and valuable part of the current number of Sprague's Journal of Maine History, and among many other good features, is the printed address of the editor, Hon. John Francis Sprague, delivered before the Department of History, at the Maine Teachers' Convention in Portland, October 27, 1921.

The subject is "Should Maine History be Taught in the Public Schools?" The answer is made inspiring enough in the affirmative. Reasons enough are given. And it is shown also that the teaching of Maine history in the schools has become a fact, and that Dr. Thomas, the state superintendent, is making the work worth while.

The Rev. Henry O. Thayer contributes a fine article on "The Lithgow Immigrants," that involves considerable state history.

There is a good beginning of "Biographical Sketches of Natives of Maine who have Served in the Congress of the United States," by Hon. John C. Stewart of York. There are 37 subjects in this first article. This is an excellent compilation of information in that respect.

There are numerous short sketches on interesting matters of state history; and suggestions for historical work, and valuable selections from various sources.

The current number (quarterly for April, May and June, 1922) is No. 2 of Vol. X.

---

### **SAYINGS OF SUBSCRIBERS**

Mrs. Florence Hunt Libby, Newton Highlands, Mass.:

"I enjoy much the Journal visits."

Kenneth W. Brown, Old Town, Maine:

"In looking over some old newspapers recently I found one called *The Bangor Journal*, dated November 9, 1839. In it was the following quaint epitaph taken from an English paper:

"'Epitaph on a Tomb-stone erected over the Marquis of Anglesea's leg which was lost at the battle of Waterloo.

He rests—and let no saucy knave  
Presume to sneer and laugh,  
To learn that moulding in the grave  
Is laid a British (calf.)

For he who writes these lines is sure  
That those who read the whole,  
Will find such a laugh is premature,  
For here too lies a (sole.)

A leg and foot to speak more plain,  
Rest here of one commanding,  
Who, though his wits he might retain,  
Lost half his understanding."

Eugene Edwards, Lisbon Centre, Maine:

"Apropos to the Adams prophecy at the time of the 'set off' that 'Maine probably would become a region of mediocrity' the following incident may serve to please.

"It was on the steamer *Frank Jones*, during a trip down east, some years ago. It wasn't exactly a cheerful kind of a day, not the sort one would select to exhibit the beauties of the Maine coast. In the cabin an elderly gentleman, a young man, and apparently his 'best girl' were peering through the mist in a discouraging effort to sight land. Now and then the cottage of a fisherman loomed out of the fog; the landings were deserted except by a few tarpaunched roustabouts, and worst of all the young fellow with the girl had a grouch. It began with the weather and continued until it included all Maine and the inhabitants thereof. 'Say,' he said, turning to the elderly gentleman, 'don't you think the people of Massachusetts are superior to the people of Maine?' For the first time the sunshiny face of the girl was clouded. 'Possibly,' replied the stranger, surprised yet modestly, and without the suggestion of a smile. 'You see Massachusetts is benefitted by transplantation. Her best brains come back to her from Maine and New Hampshire.' The little girl jumped up and down and clapping her hands cried: 'Goody! Goody! Goody!' But 'her fellow' had no farther comparisons to offer, no questions to ask. He was beautifully and appropriately dumb."

J. W. Elms, Wilmington, Del.:

"I note on page 239 of the *Journal* (Vol. 7) reference is made to an extract from a Brunswick telegram of 1869, regarding Prof. Packard of Bowdoin College. Prof. Packard's great grandson is a member of our State of Maine Society, and he was naturally very much interested in seeing this reference to his great grandfather.

"Since starting to read the *Journal*, I have begun to learn something of my own state, which part of my education has been sadly neglected."

Hon. Charles E. Gurney, Portland, Me.:

"By the way, that is a remarkable thing that a recent number of the *Journal* contained about the Statement of Archie Lee Talbot, that Pilgrims formerly owned the land on which our Maine State House sits. If that is so, it has wonderful possibilities in it."

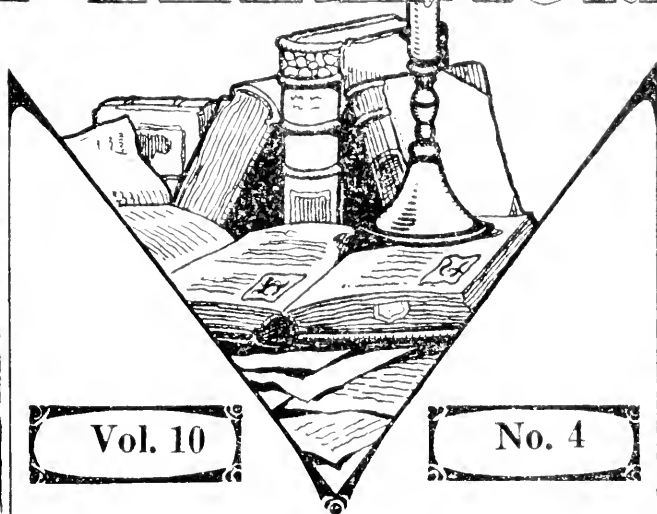
Hon. Bertram L. Smith, Justice Penobscot Superior Court:

"May the *Journal* live long and prosper."

Mrs. Nellie C. Thornton, Houlton, Maine:

"I am enclosing check for \$2.00 to renew the *Journal*. You are doing a valuable work for posterity and the *Journal* will grow more indispensable than ever, with the passage of time. I look for its arrival with keen interest and cannot afford to miss a number."

# SPRAGUE'S JOURNAL OF MAINE HISTORY



Vol. 10

No. 4

History is the truth; ever impartial;  
never prejudiced

1922

PUBLISHED BY  
JOHN FRANCIS SPRAGUE  
DOVER, ME.

**The LESLIE E. JONES Co.**

Office Outfitters

Typewriters of all Makes. Wood &  
Steel Filing Equipment

416-17 EASTERN TRUST BLDG.

BANGOR, MAINE

**BEYER & SMALL**

Conservative Investment Bonds

**WE OFFER**

**Municipal, Railroad and Public Utility  
Issues. Specialists in Maine Securities**

**Augusta Portland Bangor**

**The Waterville Morning Sentinel**

Goes to press later than any other paper reaching Central Maine. It handles messages by wire up to 3 o'clock in the morning. If you want the latest news, READ THE SENTINEL.

\$5.00 per year by mail for cash.

**Waterville Sentinel Publishing Company**

**Waterville, Maine**

**IT PAYS TO SAVE**

Lay your plans to start your savings account with this bank on your very next pay-day. Set aside One Dollar—more if you can spare it—come to the bank and make your first deposit. Small sums are welcome.

Put system into your savings. Save a little every week and save that little regularly. Make it an obligation to yourself just as you are in duty bound to pay the grocer or the coal man. SAVE FAITHFULLY. The dollars you save now will serve you later on when you will have greater need for them.

**PISCATAQUIS SAVINGS BANK, Dover, Maine.**

**F. E. GUERNSEY, Pres.**

**W. C. WOODBURY, Treas.**

Money Back If Not Satisfied—Is Your Protection

**JOHN T. CLARK & CO.**

**Clothiers**

**BANGOR,**

: : : : :

**MAINE**

# MAINE INLAND SCENERY



IN NORWAY, MAINE

(Higgins)

---

## CONTENTS

Father Pierre Biard, Superior of the Mount Desert Jesuit Mission of Saint Sauveur .....	179
Hon. Horace Mitchell .....	192
Biographical Sketches of Natives of Maine Who Have Served in the Congress of the United States .....	196
Pamola .....	215
Maine Archaeology .....	220
Melody in Maine .....	221
Daughters of Cincinnati .....	222
Captain William Edward Dennison .....	224
Maine History in the Schools .....	229
Editorials .....	237

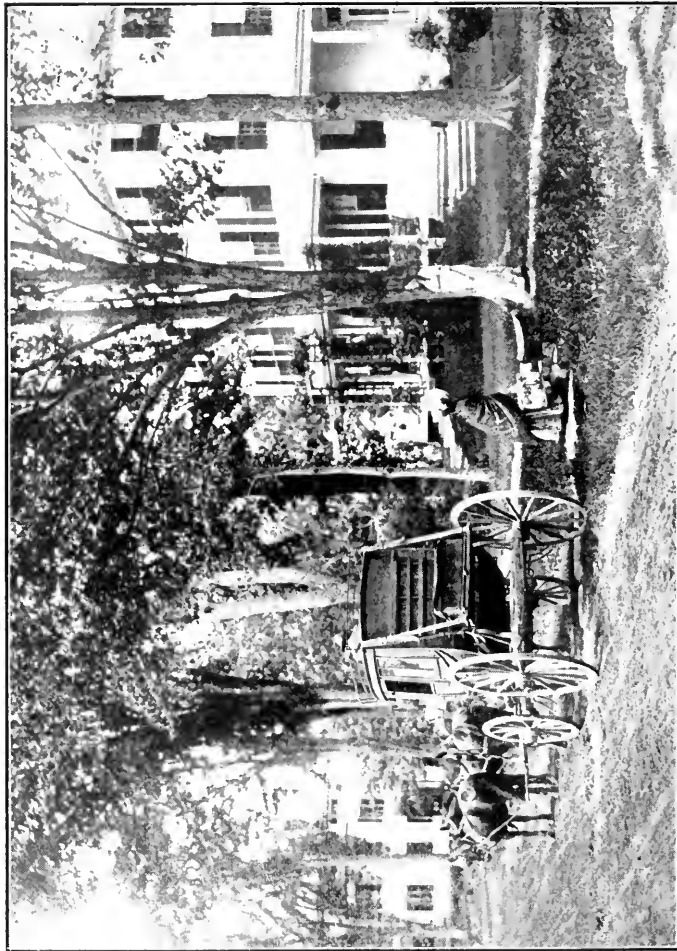
---

**55 YEARS** the Insurance Man of Somerset Co.  
Never a Failure—Never a Law Suit—What more do you want?  
(Member Soc. Col. Wars; Sons Am. Rev.; Past A. A. G., G. A. R.)  
CHARLES FOLSOM-JONES. SKOWHEGAN MAINE

---

We have positive evidence of the reliability of advertisers on these pages

REVOLUTIONARY DAYS IN MAINE



ERSKINE HOUSE, WISCASSET, MAINE, ON OLD STAGE ROUTE, BATH TO ROCKLAND  
(Photo by Higgins)

# Sprague's Journal of Maine History

VOL. X

OCTOBER, NOVEMBER, DECEMBER

No. 4

## FATHER PIERRE BIARD, SUPERIOR OF THE MOUNT DESERT JESUIT MISSION OF SAINT SAUVEUR

(By William Otis Sawtelle)

Among the men whose names are associated with the early history of the Maine Coast, the Jesuit Father Pierre Biard has received but scant recognition. The reason for this neglect is not far to seek. As has been well said by an eminent English historian, Mr. W. L. Grant, writing of Samuel de Champlain,\* "The exclusive attention paid to the English colonists has glorified Massachusetts at the expense of Maine." Or, in other words, while the exploits of the early English have been extolled and magnified, those of the French, within our limits during the same period, have been minimized or passed over in silence. Today, Pierre Biard should be honored as the historian of the first settlement on Mount Desert Island.

Born at Grenoble, France, in 1567, Biard† entered the Society of Jesus on June 3, 1583. In 1608, he was called from the chair of Scholastic theology and Hebrew at the University of Lyons by Father Cotton, confessor of King Henry IV, to take charge of the Jesuit Mission about to be established in Acadia. That he was selected from a large number of candidates, goes to show the high estimation placed upon his abilities by those in authority.

Though Biard has had many detractors who would make much of his personal quarrels at Port Royal with the commander, Biencourt, a headstrong youth of nineteen, there seems little reason for believing that the learned and accomplished professor of Hebrew and Theology was any less the gentleman in the wilds of Acadia, than within the walls of the University of Lyons.

\* "Voyages of Samuel de Champlain," Scribner, 1907, W. L. Grant ed. p. 9.

† Thwaites, "Jesuit Rel.," 71:122; 1:197-201. See also art. by Rev. T. J. Campbell, S. J., Catholic Encycl. 2:541.

At the hands of some American historians Biard has, to say the least, received unkind treatment; and the fact that Argall on his second trip north, forcing Biard to accompany him, was told by a Frenchman at Port Royal that the Jesuit was a Spanish spy, a statement for which no real evidence has ever been forthcoming, but persisting to this day, has characterized\* as "one who turned traitor to his former associates."

Since De Monts, the grantee of Acadia, together with many of his colonists were Calvinists, the appointment of Biard and Massé as missionaries to that country was violently opposed by them, while Biencourt the commander at Port Royal and Lescarbot, the jovial historian of the St. Croix settlement good Catholics though they were said to have been, resented the presence of the Jesuits among them. "Two years at Port Royal convinced our Fathers" reads the old record, "that it was impossible to make this the center of their mission, partly because of the difficulty to draw to that place a great concourse of Savages, partly because of the trouble caused by those in command. They transferred the seat of their mission to another part of the same Coast under the 45th degree, 30 minutes of Latitude and this upon command of the King. This establishment took the name of Saint Sauveur."

Thus did Pierre Biard and his companions leave Port Royal for Mount Desert where their names will forever be associated with that beautiful slope now known as Fernald's Point. Moreover, in that monumental work, "The Jesuit Relations," the writings of Father Biard comprise the greater part of the first four volumes. Aside from being a record of the activities of the Society of Jesus, during the period covered, Biard's work must be recognized as the most important first hand information relating to Eastern Maine that is in existence. It is true that the Jesuit occupation of Mount Desert was but an incident, and very brief at that; even so, there is good reason for according to Biard, the honor that is his due. An estimation of a man's character, based upon his own correspondence shows him more as he really was. Conclusions drawn from expressions of individual opinion are not always to be trusted, especially when those opinions are biased, partisan and hostile.

\* James Truslow Adams, "The Founding of New England," Atlantic Monthly Press, 1921, p. 56.



In Biard's Relation of 1616, much of general interest is to be found, and though writing at Port Royal, many statements apply equally well to Eastern Maine. His descriptions of the country are minute, his meteorological studies and conclusions derived from them well indicate the scientific character of his mind, while some of his observations upon things in general are too good to be passed over. For example, after writing at length on the manners and customs of the Indians, he adds:

"I have nearly forgotten the most beautiful part of all; it is that they bury with the dead man all that he owns, such as his bag, his arrows, his skins and all his other articles and baggage, even his dogs if they have not been eaten. Moreover, the survivors add to these a number of other such offerings as tokens of friendship. Judge from this whether these good people are not far removed from this cursed avarice which we see among us; who, to become possessed of the riches of the dead, desire and seek eagerly for the loss and departure of the living."

Writing of the desirability of living in dwellings that have been built sometime, occupying cleared places where there was "a good circulation of air," Biard comments upon the custom of the eleven men of De Mont's St. Croix company, the only ones whom disease did not attack during that winter of privation and suffering, adding: "These were a jolly company of hunters who preferred rabbit hunting, to the air of the fireside; skating on the ponds, to turning over lazily in bed; making snow balls to bring down the game, to sitting around the fire talking about Paris and its good cooks." To this argument for a healthy outdoor life, Biard adds his own testimony, prompted by his two years' experience at Port Royal. "Our poverty," said he, "certainly relieved us of two great evils, that of excessive eating and drinking and laziness. For we always had good exercise of some kind, and on the other hand, our stomachs were not overloaded. I certainly believe that this medicine was of great benefit to us."

His interest in this new country to which he had come seems to have been great. Often he too, refers to the wonderful possibilities, under proper development of this wilderness of forest and savage. "We are all created by and dependent upon the same principles," he muses. "We breathe under the same sky; the same

constellations influence us; and I do not believe that the land, which produces trees as tall and beautiful as ours, will not produce as fine harvests, if it be cultivated." Once in a while a personal touch is given and vivid descriptions of hardship and privation appear in his pages. The early snow fall, the bitter gales, the heavy rains and the January thaw, the Northwest winds which bring the "insufferable cold," all are carefully recorded. He then continues:

"But whatever I saw here was extreme poverty. Some wretched cabins, open in many places; our food, peas and beans, rather scarce in quantity; our drink, pure water; the clothes of our people all in rags; our supplies found in the woods from day to day; our medicine, a glass of wine on great holidays; our restoratives, perchance a trifle from the chase of a little feathered game; the place uninhabited, no footprints upon the paths, our shoes only fit for the fireside. After this, go and say there is no winter in Canada. But at least do not say that the water there is not excellent, and the air not healthful; for it is certainly wonderful that, notwithstanding all these discomforts, we always kept our health. . . ."

An occasional flash of quiet humor here and there, not unmixed with philosophy, enlivens his narrative. Good advice is offered to those who contemplate coming to America and the following paragraph contains a moral not without a modern significance.

"I say this because prudence is of great importance to those who go to clear new lands, as we Frenchmen are so willing to go there with our eyes shut and our heads down; believing, for example, that in Canada, when one is hungry, all we have to do is to go to an Island, and there by the skillful use of a club, right and left, we can bring down birds each as big as a duck, with every blow. This is well said, as our people have done this more than once and in more than one place. It is all very well, if you are never hungry except when these birds are on the Islands, and if even then you happen to be near them. But if you are fifty or sixty leagues away, what are you going to do?"

After describing somewhat in detail, certain Indian customs of dress, or more properly speaking, the lack of it, Biard alludes to the fact that the Indian women were ornamented with "chains,

gew gaws and such finery after their fashion." adding parenthetically, "by which you may know that such is the nature of the sex everywhere, fond of adornment." But this last statement of Biard is offset by another, which, out of justice to the author, should also be quoted. Commenting upon the well known propensity of the Indian to feast as long as there was anything in sight to eat, and upon his lack of thought for the morrow, Biard says: "To speak of restraint when they are not at war, is equal to proposing a riot. If you tell them that they will be hungry in the winter—they will answer you, 'It is all the same to us, we shall stand it well enough; we spend seven and eight days, even ten sometimes, without eating anything, yet we do not die.' Nevertheless, if they are by themselves and where they may safely listen to their wives (for women are everywhere better managers), they will sometimes make some storehouse for the winter. . . ."

Of Biard's attempts to learn the Indian language an amusing account is given. He refers to his instructors as "our gentlemen Savages," who, to pass away the time, made abundant sport of their pupils, always telling them a lot of nonsense. "And yet if you wanted to take advantage of this fun, if you had your paper and pencil ready to write, you had to set before them a full plate and a napkin underneath. For to such tripods do the oracles yield, without this incentive, both Apollo and Mercury would fail them; as it was, they even became angry and went away, if we wished to detain them a little. What would you have done under the circumstances?" If Father Biard's Superior ever replied to this question, the answer is not on record.

The foregoing extracts from Biard's writings, taken at random, go to show the type of man that he was, well educated, keen, observing and above all, human. Many such might be given, but these few must suffice. If a more lengthy quotation from his correspondence is desired, reference may be made to an important communication, still preserved in the Jesuit archives at Rome, written in Latin to the Very Reverend Father Claude Acquaviva, General of the Jesuits, often referred to as the second founder of the Order. As a report of the happenings which followed the destruction of the Mount Desert mission, it is valuable;

as an example of the literary ability of Father Biard, it is convincing.\*

"Amiens, May 16-26, 1614.

"My Very Reverend Father,

"Pax Christi,

"Since, thanks to a special blessing of God and to the prayers of your Fatherhood, we have quite recently escaped from various most serious dangers, both gratitude and duty compel me this day to throw myself, as fully as I can at the feet of your Fatherhood, filled with most lively thankfulness and most earnestly, in order to present to you my regard and to prove to you my affection. I must, in fact, look upon myself as chosen by the Lord Himself, both to repent and to show the triumph of Grace, so very great are the dangers from which I now see myself delivered, to my great joy and surprise—but this is scarcely the time to mention all the events in detail; and I think your Fatherhood must have heard many things already from Father Ennemond Massé; leaving other things aside, I shall be content to tell you today, how, after our capture by the English in New France,† we were dragged from place to place and finally restored to our Country.

"During the last year, 1613, we were in all, as your Fatherhood knows, four (Fathers Biard, Massé, Quentin and Brother du Thet) members of the Society in New France. At that time, we laid at last at a suitable place, the foundations for a new establishment, and for a new Colony. "Just then, all of a sudden, I know not by what fortuitous chance (for certainly it was not a premeditated plan) the English of Virginia throw themselves upon our coast, take possession, with great fury, of our ship, whilst almost all our defenders were busy on shore. After some resistance, we were compelled to surrender; two Frenchmen were killed in the fight and four wounded, without counting our brother du Thet, who was mortally wounded. He died piously in my arms the next day.

\* Thwaites, "Jesuit Rel." 3:5, gives Latin original. See also, Tyler, "Narratives of Early Virginia," p. 227 and Brown, "Genesis of the U. S.," 2:700. An account of the difficulties at Port Royal, differing from Biard's, is found in Lescarbot, ed. of 1618. Lescarbot, to put it mildly, was most unfriendly to Biard.

† At Fernald's Point, the Saint Sauveur of the Jesuits, entrance of Somes Sound, Mount Desert.

“When the vessel was taken and everything else stolen, they did us priests and Jesuits a great favor, by not taking our lives! However under such circumstances, life is something more cruel even than any kind of death. Stripped of everything and in want of everything what could we have done at this place so completely deserted and uncultivated? The Savages,\* to be sure, came to us secretly at night. They grieved over our misfortune, and promised most heartily and sincerely, that they would do for us all they could do, but such was the state of things and the nature of the place that we saw nothing but Death around us or a wretchedness worse even than death. We were thirty people suffering the same anguish. What made our Englishmen less cruel was that one of our boats, evading their vigilance, had escaped. They saw themselves compelled to spare us, because they knew very well, that there were witnesses now abroad who could testify to the violence they had done. They feared the lex talionis and the vengeance that our King might take. They told us at last (a noble favor indeed!) that for us thirty who remained, they would leave at our disposal a boat, in which we might sail along the coast and try to meet some French vessel, that could take us back to our own country. They were shown that this boat could not hold more than 15 persons, but they would not grant us any more, not even one of our own vessels.

“There was no time to lose. In this perplexity, each one did what he could for his safety. Father Ennemond Massé got with 14 others into the boat, of which we have spoken, and God has protected him, as your Fatherhood has already learned.

“I went to see the English Commander, and obtained for myself and Father Jacques Quentin, my companion, as well as for Jean Dixon, who had been admitted into the Society, and for one servant, that we should be carried to some island near by, where the English are in the habit of fishing, and that we should be recommended to these fishermen in order that they might carry us to England, from whence we could easily return to France. I obtained this, I say, as a promise, but they did not keep their

\* Asticou's subjects. Their summer encampment was at Manchester's Point, Northeast Harbor. Evidences of Indian occupation are still to be found on Fernald's Point. I am indebted to Mr. Francis Young of Southwest Harbor for pointing out the location of several "fire holes" in that vicinity.

word. In fact, we and the other Frenchmen who remained, fifteen in number, were taken straight to Virginia, nearly 250 post-leagues from where we had been taken prisoners. There new dangers! The Governor of this fort wanted to hang us all, but especially the Jesuits. The Captain, who had taken us prisoners, opposed this, pleading the promise he had given. This pledge or the fear of the King finally prevailed.

"This Captain was afterward ordered to return to that part of New France where he had plundered us, to destroy all French vessels that he might find there, and to burn all forts and all houses.

"In fact, the French had there still two settlements, that of Saint Croix, and that of Port Royal, where I had lived two years. They fitted out three ships\* for this expedition, two of them had been taken from us; the third, larger and fitted for war, was that which had made us prisoners. They allowed only eight Frenchmen to get on board these vessels; with the intention of availing themselves of the first opportunity to send us back to our native land. These ships sailed first to the place where we had been made prisoners, and the English destroyed the crosses which we had erected, but the punishment was not long delayed; before we left one of them, convicted I know not of what crime, was hanged at the very same place. A Cross avenged the Crosses! We found here also new dangers. The English, as I have said above, wanted to sail to the settlement of Sainte-Croix, altho' there was nobody there; but they had left there a supply of salt. I was the only one who knew the way, and the English knew that I had lived there formerly. They asked me to show them the way. I do all I can to invent pretexts and to escape from their demands. But I achieved nothing. Seeing clearly that I would not conduct them there, the Captain broke out into great wrath, and the danger became more imminent for me, when they unexpectedly discovered the place without me. They plundered it and reduced everything to ashes. Besides, they succeeded on this occasion in catching a Savage who led them to Port Royal. If this accident relieved me of a great danger, it exposed me likewise to another, that was still greater. In fact, after they had plundered and burnt Port

\* The Jonas, "Mayflower of the Jesuits," Her Pinnace and the Treasurer, Argall's ship.

Royal, which they found, I do not know why, abandoned by the French, one of the very men who had left this post brought a charge against me. He said I was a true and pure Spaniard and did not dare to return to France, because of certain crimes which I had committed there. The Captain, already inimical, seized this new pretext to rage, and asked his companions what they thought of it. Did it not seem just to them, that I should be cast on shore and there abandoned? The opinion of the majority prevailed: They wanted me to be carried back to Virginia, and that there, in due form, and according to law, I should be restored to the gallows from which I had escaped. Thus was I saved for the time at least; we at once resumed our voyage to Virginia; but two days later we were assailed by such a tempest that our ships were dispersed. We do not know what has become of the others.

“After having battled with the storm for three weeks, the Captain of our ship seeing how many things were wanting, especially water, and that there was no hope of reaching Virginia soon, determined to take refuge at the Portuguese islands called the Azores. This decision once formed, I, who thought I had escaped the rope that was prepared for me, fell once more into still greater and very much greater peril, since now I had companions who shared it with me. In fact, the English as they came near these islands, began to reflect that they were lost, if we were discovered, we priests and Jesuits; that we would be set free by the Catholic Portuguese and that they, on the contrary, would be punished as pirates and persecutors of priests. This anxiety troubled us much. What were we going to do? Would they throw us into the water? Would it be enough to hide us? In the midst of this anguish and these hesitations the Captain sent for me and explained the matter to me. I replied, that for myself the greatest misfortune in my death was that I should become the occasion of a crime for others. I promised him, that, if he wished to conceal us, I would further his wishes in all sincerity.

“What thoughts did the Lord instill in his mind, that he should trust my words? I really do not know, but what I do know, is that if he had foreseen the dangers which he had to face thereafter, he would not have listened to me.

“He conceals us therefore in the depth of the hold. For three

weeks we did not see daylight; but in the harbor of the island of Fayal there arose so many difficulties and the ship was so often examined, that it is astonishing we should not have been discovered; the Lord permitted it for the greater Glory of our Society. The English themselves saw clearly, that if we had desired to show ourselves and to denounce them, we had frequent opportunities to do so. They subsequently, in England and even in the presence of their ministers, praised our loyalty in keeping our word, to the great surprise of the enemies of the Faith.

"The English, after their escape from this danger, decided to sail for England rather than for Virginia, which was much farther off. They were in want of all that was most necessary for such a voyage.

"We steer therefore in the direction of England. The voyage was long and unpleasant. Fogs and darkness made us lose the right way, and we were driven to Wales, not far from Ireland. Our Captain had gone on shore in the little town of Pembroke, in order to procure provisions, when certain appearances made him to be looked upon as a pirate and he was thrown into prison: in order to clear himself he protested that he was no pirate, and in support of his innocence, he appealed to the two Jesuits who were on board his ship, saying that if they were questioned, they would know the truth. What goodness of Divine Providence! We were in the middle of winter and everything was wanting on board! If we had not received some assistance we should have perished from cold and suffering. What happened? They immediately sent for the Jesuits and brought them into town, to the great astonishment of everybody. They questioned us as witnesses; we depose that we knew, that is to say, that the Captain was a King's officer and not a pirate, and that his conduct towards us was an act of obedience and not the result of his own will.

"Our Captain was thus restored to liberty, and we with him. They kept us in town with great consideration, until an answer should come from London. We had long to wait. During this time we had frequent controversies with the ministers, but more frequently still with simple Protestants. Everybody was at liberty to call on us, altho' we were not allowed to leave the house. In everything else we were well treated, as I have said before.



“At last we receive order to embark for London. It was a long voyage, and there occurred several very provoking delays. Not to enumerate all these details, let it suffice to say that the King of England sent us to the town of Dover and made us cross from there to Calais, in France. The Governor of the town of Calais and the Mayor received us very kindly and kept us three days, to recover from our fatigues. We reached afterwards Amiens where we now are.

“We have thus been prisoners for nine and a half months,\* always on board ship, with the exception, as I said, of the days we spent at Pembroke. For three months we received daily only two ounces of bread and a small piece of salt fish, and water which was almost always brackish. Hence we were surprised not to be taken sick, while the majority of the English were sick and some of them even succumbed. Surely the Lord has kept us, thanks to the prayers of your Fatherhood and those of our Society. May Heaven in His goodness turn all this to His greater glory, to the improvement of my life, and to my salvation. I hope for that, assisted by the prayers and the blessings of your Fatherhood, which I implore most humbly and on my knees, and with all the fervor of which I am capable.

“May the Lord Jesus always protect Your Fatherhood and deign to grant you His Mercy, my Very Reverend and very kind Father!

“Your Fatherhood’s obedient son and unworthy servant,

“PIERRE BIARD.

“Amiens, May 26th, 1614.”

Upon Biard’s return to France, he was obliged to face a terrific storm of vituperative abuse. It was said that he and Massé had become so incensed at Biencourt, because of his abusive treatment to them, that they out of malice, had piloted Argall to Port Royal, that he might destroy it. Poutrincourt and Lescarbot, whose dislike of the Jesuits was well known, believed these charges,† and Poutrincourt took it upon himself to address the French admiralty

\* This is an important statement. From it an approximate date of Argall’s attack upon Saint Sauveur may be deduced. Biard’s letter was written about the middle of May, 1614. His enforced stay at Pembroke was about four weeks. Hence it must have been early in July, 1613, that the English broke up the French settlement at Mount Desert.

† This “complaint” presented to the Judge of the Admiralty of “Guyenne au siege de la Rochelle” is dated July 18, 1614. The text in full is given by Brown, “Genesis of the U. S.,” 2:726.

courts, in July of 1614, upon the subject. But the Jesuit Fathers had a defender in Samuel de Champlain,\* who discredited the slander and showed that Argall had compelled an Indian to pilot him to Port Royal, thus vindicating the Fathers.

Quietly resuming his teaching at Lyons, after six years of eventful interruption, the missionary spirit would not yield to the prosaic routine of a professorial calling, and Biard bade farewell to academic surroundings to devote the remainder of his life to welfare work among his fellow men. In Christian service to the last, he died in harness, a chaplain in the King's army at Avignon, November 17, 1622.

Father Biard's associate at Port Royal and at Mount Desert, Father Enemond Massé, was born at Lyons in 1574 and entered the Society of Jesus at the age of twenty-two. When chosen with Biard for service in America, he was secretary to Father Coton. After escaping from Argall he returned to France and labored hard to restore the mission in Canada. His vivid and glowing descriptions of the vast field which New France offered for active service, so inspired many of the younger Jesuits that they begged to be sent there to work among the Indians.

So when the gray gowned Recollects, after ten years of arduous labor in the missionary fields of Quebec, realizing that the harvest was plenty but the laborers few, sent an invitation to the Jesuits to come over and help, a ready response was received, and in 1625 three priests of the Black Gown, Fathers Massé, Brebeuf and Lalemant,† sailed up the St. Lawrence, the first Jesuits in that region. Father Massé's enthusiastic eulogies had sown the seed, which in full harvest was to yield the most remarkable examples of self denial, personal sacrifice and martyrdom, to be found in the annals of history.

Massé and his companions labored unceasingly among the Indians until the capture of Quebec by Sir David Kirke in 1629, when they were taken prisoners and obliged to return to France.

\* Thwaites, "Jesuit Relations," 1: 318 note.

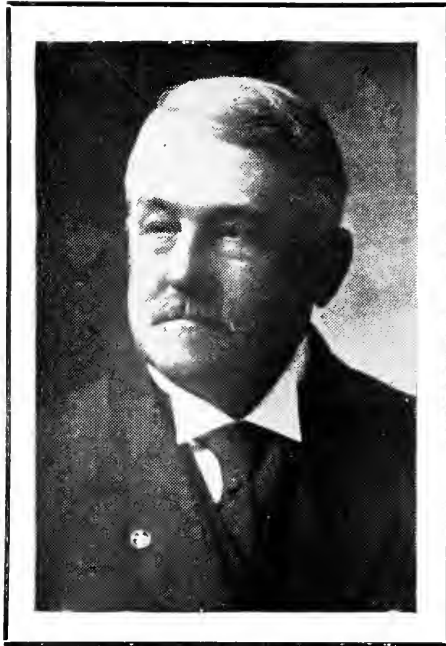
† Father Charles Lalemant. In the preface to one of his published letters, Paris, 1632 (Thwaites, "Jesuit Relations," 4:233) Lalemant is mentioned as having been at "Pentagouet" with La Saussaye. This is an error, since Biard makes no mention of Lalemant in his Relations. "The O'Callaghan Reprint," Albany, 1870, contains this mistake which has been copied by many writers. For an interesting account of the first Jesuits at Quebec, see George H. Locke, "When Canada Was New France," p. 98.

At the restoration of Canada to the French, by the terms of the treaty of Saint Germain-en Laye, for the third and last time Massé set out for the shores of America. Grown old in the service, he could now no longer labor among the Savages so he lived at Sillery, a suburb of Quebec which he built as a reservation for Indians who had become converted. His kindly oversight of the details of the mission and his eager willingness to be of service, won for him the affectionate title of "Father Useful."

On May 12, 1646, while on his way to confess the garrison of Fort Richelieu, in preparation for the celebration of a feast day, this worthy man who had seen service at Port Royal and at Mount Desert, died by the wayside. A monument to his memory stands on the site of the chapel built by the Commander de Sillery as a memorial to him and the brief inscription bears testimony that Pierre Ennemond Massé, S. J., the first missionary in Canada, was buried in 1646 in the church of St. Michell on the domain of Saint Joseph of Sillery.

Of Father Jacques Quentin, who was held a prisoner with Father Biard, on board the Jonas during the long cruise to the Azores and to Milford Haven, but little is on record. He was born in Abbeville, February 1572 and entered the Jesuit order on June 30, 1604. He reached France with Biard in May of 1614 and never returned to America. He died April 18, 1647. Of Brother Jean Dixon, Biard's servant, even less is known. He entered the order of Jesuits in 1613, just prior to the sailing of the Jonas and after his return to France, is lost to sight.

Brother Gilbert du Thet, the fighting Jesuit who gave his life in the futile defense of Saint Sauveur, found his last resting place on the Island of the Desert Mountains somewhere on Fernald's Point; forerunner of that black gowned army, fearless messengers of the faith, explorers and scientists as well as priests, whose chronicles are numbered among the most remarkable historical narratives that America possesses.



### HON. HORACE MITCHELL

Born March 13, 1857

Died October 9, 1922

(By Justin Henry Shaw)

Hon. Horace Mitchell of Kittery, whose name has been prominently identified with the business and politics and the many affairs of his town for more than thirty years, and who was widely known in the country as a summer-hotel man, a promoter of corporations, a former representative in the legislature and state senator, and a leading farmer, and standing high in many fraternal circles, died at his home, the historic Sparhawk Mansion on the Pepperrell Road, Kittery Point, early Monday morning, October 9, 1922, at the age of 65 years, 6 months and 27 days. The passing of Mr. Mitchell was the result of a cerebral hemorrhage with which he was stricken Friday night, October 6, and from which he never rallied in any respect.

Mr. Mitchell suffered a serious breakdown in health in October 1919 and for a while was regarded as being in a serious condition, but gradually he seemed to improve and became active again in the

many matters in which he was interested, and he even managed a second strenuous attempt to secure the nomination for Congress from the First Maine District in the summer of 1920. The death of Mr. Mitchell removed, as might be expected, a man who was able to accomplish for Kittery's material welfare and progress more than any person in its history.

The funeral was held at the Sparhawk Mansion on Thursday afternoon, October 12, at two o'clock. The religious service was conducted by the Rev. John Graham, minister of the First Congregational Church of Kittery Point, a close personal friend to Mr. Mitchell, and a fellow-Mason, and there was also elaborate Masonic services, both at the home and at the grave in the Free Baptist cemetery in Kittery Point. More than 400 representative men of the state and surrounding communities were present at the services.

Horace Mitchell was born on the Haley Road in Kittery Point on the date above stated, the son of the late Reuben and Hannah (Sayward) Mitchell, and his ancestors on both sides were among the earliest settlers in Kittery and the southern parts of Maine, and the name of Mitchell is very often mentioned in the records of the town and in its history.

He received his education in the schools of Kittery, including the Kittery High school, and in the New Hampton (N. H.) Literary Institute and Business College, and later he fitted himself for teaching. He was master of grammar schools in Kittery for thirty-three terms, and he also taught one term in York.

His start in business life was as a clerk in the Marshall House at York Harbor, and he was later so employed in the Hotel Wentworth at New Castle, N. H. For five summers he was a successful manager of the Hotel Pocahontas at Gerrish Island, and finding this business to his liking in 1890 he erected the Hotel Champernowne at Warehouse Point, so called at that time, but since then its identity has been mostly lost by the more important name of the hotel.

Mr. Mitchell's first vote was for a republican president. He represented Kittery in the Maine House in 1891, and then Kittery and Eliot as class towns in 1893, 1911, 1913 and 1919. He was nominated for state senator by acclamation in 1895 and was elected, serving two years. In 1896 the governor of Maine appointed him

to the commission to examine the state treasurer's accounts, and in 1897 he served as chairman of the same commission. He was postmaster at Kittery Point during President Harrison's administration and held the office for a number of years thereafter. He was always republican.

Mr. Mitchell since 1901 conducted the corporation business established by the late Frank E. Rowell, Esq., and it became the leading headquarters of promoters in the state. Since his retirement from the hotel business, which was taken over by the necessities of the United States Housing Corporation in the development of the Navy Yard, during the war, he has been mostly engaged as a farmer, on two or more large farms at East Kittery. In this work he took a great pride, and he had a handsome stock and valuable fowl. Under his management the farms have been productive and profitable.

His first wife was Miss Lucy A. Frost, daughter of the late Mr. and Mrs. Aaron Frost of Pembroke and Eliot, Me. By this marriage there was one daughter, now Mrs. Ethel May Hale of Haverhill, Mass. His first wife died a number of years ago.

December 25, 1901, he was married to Miss Mary Gertrude Chase, a talented daughter of the late Mr. and Mrs. James Edward Chase of Kittery. She was well known before her marriage as an elocutionist and reader, and is a graduate of the Emerson School of Oratory of Boston. By this marriage there was one son, Horace Mitchell, Jr., who is a student in Bowdoin College.

Mr. Mitchell was a promoter of the Portsmouth, Kittery & York Street Railway, built in 1897; and was active in the organization of the Agamenticus Water Company, which later was absorbed by the Kittery Water District, and which system is known as one of the best water supplies in New England.

The people of Kittery gave him the unusual honor of naming a central school house at Kittery Point for him, while he was yet living. He was a trustee of Traip Academy and had repeatedly been a superintendent of schools and was a member of the school board.

His last great service to the town were his efforts in the Legislature to bring about the erection of the great Memorial Bridge over the Piscataqua River between Kittery and Portsmouth, N. H., in

which the United States and New Hampshire have joined with Maine in now building. In this matter he ably assisted Governor Milliken of Maine and Governor Bartlett of New Hampshire, and with Hon. Aaron B. Cole, then state senator from Kittery, was active in the progress of the case before the Maine and New Hampshire delegations in Washington. It is regretted that he died before he was able to see the construction completed.

The Kittery Navy Yard was one of his hobbies, and he was a constant and consistent friend to the entire naval establishment, and had many friends among its officers and its workmen.

His first attempt to secure the nomination for Congress was in 1918, when he was defeated by Hon. Louis B. Goodall of Sanford. His second campaign for the nomination in 1920 has already been mentioned. He also tried for the nomination for councilor in 1906 and failed. He would have creditably filled either of the positions he sought and his failure to go to Congress was doubtless a great disappointment to him.

Mr. Mitchell was a generous and cordial entertainer during the years of his ownership of the Hotel Champenowne and later at the Sparhawk Mansion, which was a few hundred yards north from the hotel. The Sparhawk Mansion was the headquarters of President Taft and the presidential party of distinguished men to Kittery, October 23, 1912. President Taft wrote his name on the wall paper at the head of the Colonial stairs. Mr. William Dean Howells, whose summer home for years was close by, was frequently a guest of the Mitchell home. Mr. Mitchell was an excellent speaker, a tireless worker in whatever he engaged, a friend to education, simple and frank, genial in his manners, and a loyal friend. He did all that his time permitted to encourage the study of history. It is impossible to relate in any personal sketch his many acts in that respect, or more than outline his work in other respects.

The organizations of which he was a member and in many an officer, were: Past Master of Naval Lodge, F. & A. M., Kittery; P. H. P., Royal Arch Chapter of South Berwick; Maine Council, R. & S. Masters of Saco; Maine Commandery, No. 4, Knights Templars of Biddeford; New Hampshire Consistory, S. P. R. S., 32nd degree; Kora Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S. of Lewiston;

Piscataqua Chapter, O. E. S.; Past Grand of Riverside Lodge, No. 72, I. O. O. F.; P. C. P. of Dirigo Encampment, I. O. O. F.; Canton Hayes No. 7, P. M., I. O. O. F.; P. C. C., Constitution Lodge, Knights of Pythias of Kittery; a member of Rising Star Commandery, U. O. G. C. of Kittery and Grand Keeper of Records of the Golden Cross of Maine for 37 years; Kittery Grange, P. of H.; York Pomona; State of Maine Grange; and a member of St. Aspinquid Tribe, I. O. R. M. of Kittery.

Upon the date of his death the Portsmouth, N. H., newspapers paid him unusual and sincere tributes in editorials. *The Portsmouth Times* well said: "For more than thirty years he gave the best in him for Kittery, and his passing takes away a citizen whose place cannot be filled and Greater Portsmouth has lost a true friend." *The Portsmouth Herald* fittingly said also: "He led a life so full of business activities that he had no time to criticise others. He was an inspiration to the community in which he lived."

---

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF NATIVES OF MAINE WHO HAVE SERVED IN THE CONGRESS OF THE UNITED STATES

(By John C. Stewart)

(Continued from Vol. 10, No. 3, p. 154)

Kendall, Charles West, a Representative from Nevada; born in Searsmont April 22, 1828; attended Phillips academy, Andover, Massachusetts and Yale college; studied law, was admitted to the bar and began practice in Sacramento, California; member of the state house of representatives 1861-1862; moved to Hamilton, Nevada; elected as a Democrat to the Forty-second and Forty-third Congresses (March 4, 1871 to March 3, 1875).

Kidder, David, a Representative from Maine; born in Dresden December 8, 1787; pursued classical studies with private tutors, studied law, was admitted to the bar and commenced practice in Bloomfield; removed to Skowhegan in 1817, and to Norridgewock in 1821; county attorney of Somerset county 1811-1823; elected as a Whig to the Eighteenth and Nineteenth Congresses (March 4,



1823 to March 3, 1827); returned to Skowhegan in 1827; state representative in 1829; died in Skowhegan November 1, 1860.

Kimball, Alanson M., a Representative from Wisconsin; born in Buxton March 12, 1827; pursued academic studies; moved to Wisconsin in 1852 and engaged in farming and mercantile pursuits; elected to the state senate 1863-1864; elected as a Republican to the Forty-fourth Congress (March 4, 1875 to March 3, 1877); defeated as a Republican candidate for the Forty-fifth Congress.

King, Cyrus, a Representative from Maine while a part of Massachusetts; born in Scarborough, September 16, 1772; pursued classical studies in Phillips academy, Andover, Massachusetts and graduated from Columbia college in 1794; studied law in New York City with Rufus King and served as his private secretary while minister to England in 1796; completed his law studies in Biddeford, was admitted to the bar in 1797 and began practice in Saco; elected as a Federalist to the Thirteenth and Fourteenth Congresses (March 4, 1813 to March 3, 1817), died in Saco, April 25, 1817.

King, Rufus, a Delegate from Massachusetts and a Senator from New York; born in Scarborough, March 24, 1755; pursued classical studies and graduated from Harvard college in 1777; studied law in Newburyport, Massachusetts; served in the Revolutionary war; was admitted to the bar and began practice in 1780; state representative in 1782; Delegate from Massachusetts in the Continental Congress 1784-1787; delegate to the state constitutional convention in 1787; delegate to the Federal constitutional convention in 1787; moved to New York City in 1788; member of the state house of representatives in 1789-1790; elected as a Federalist to the United States Senate in 1789; reelected in 1795 and served from July 16, 1789 until May 18, 1796 when he resigned; minister to Great Britain May 20, 1796 to May 18, 1803; Federalist candidate for vice-president in 1804 and defeated; again elected to the United States Senate in 1813; reelected in 1819 and served from March 4, 1813 to March 3, 1825; defeated as the Federalist candidate for governor of New York in 1815 and for President of the United

States in 1816; again minister to Great Britain May 5, 1825 to June 16, 1826; died in Jamaica, New York, April 20, 1827.

Knowlton, Ebenezer, a Representative from Maine; born in Pittsfield, New Hampshire, December 6, 1815; moved with his parents to Montville, Maine in 1825; completed preparatory studies; studied theology; member of the state house of representatives 1844-1850; speaker of the house in 1846; elected as a Republican to the Thirty-fourth Congress (March 4, 1855 to March 3, 1857); died in Montville, September 10, 1874.

Knowles, Freeman, a Representative from South Dakota; born in Harmony, October 10, 1846; attended Bloomfield academy, Skowhegan; enlisted in the sixteenth Maine regiment June 16, 1862; served three years and nineteen days in the army of the Potomac; captured at the battle of Reams Station August 18, 1864 and kept a prisoner in Libby, Belle Island and Salisbury, N. C., until the war closed; moved to Denison, Iowa; admitted to the bar in 1869; moved to Nebraska and began the publication of the *Ceresco Times*; moved to the Black Hills in 1888 and began the publication of the *Mcade County Times* in Telford; moved to Deadwood and began the publication of the *Evening Independent*; elected as a Populist to the Fifty-fifth Congress (March 4, 1897 to March 3, 1900); resumed newspaper work in Deadwood, South Dakota and died there June 1, 1916

---

### ADDENDUM

The following pages were inadvertently omitted by the publisher from Mr. Stewart's Biographical Sketches as follows:

Allen, Elisha Hunt, a Representative from Maine; born in New Salem, Massachusetts, January 28, 1804; graduated from Williams college in 1823; studied law; was admitted to the bar and began practice in Brattleboro, Vermont in 1825; removed to Bangor and was a member of the state house of representatives 1836-1841, and in 1838 was speaker; elected as a Whig to the Twenty-seventh Congress (March 4, 1841 to March 3, 1843); defeated for re-

election; member of the state house of representatives in 1846; moved to Boston in 1847 and resumed the practice of law; elected to the state house of representatives in 1849; appointed consul for Honolulu, and was prominently connected with the government of the Hawaiian Islands as chief justice, as regent, and as envoy to the United States in 1856, 1864, 1870 and 1875; died in the White House in Washington, D. C., January 1, 1883.

Appleton, John, a Representative from Maine; born in Beverly, Massachusetts, February 11, 1815; graduated from Bowdoin college in 1834; studied law, was admitted to the bar and began practice in Portland in 1837; engaged in editorial work on *Eastern Argus*; chief clerk of the Navy Department and also of the State Department; United States minister to Bolivia from March 30, 1848 to May 4, 1849; elected as a Democrat to the Thirty-second Congress (March 4, 1851 to March 3, 1853); secretary of legation in London from February 19, 1855 to November 16, 1855 and served in October as charge d'affaires; Assistant Secretary of State from April 4, 1857 to June 8, 1860; minister to Russia from June, 1860 to June 7, 1861; died in Portland, August 22, 1864.

Bailey, Jeremiah, a Representative from Maine; born in Little Compton, Rhode Island, May 1, 1773; graduated from Brown university; studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began practice in Wiscasset; member of the state house of representatives 1811-1814; Judge of probate 1814-1835; elected as a Whig to the Twenty-fourth Congress (March 4, 1835 to March 3, 1837); collector of customs of Wiscasset 1840-1853; died in Wiscasset, July 6, 1853.

Blaine, James Gillespie, a Representative and a Senator from Maine; born in West Brownsville, Washington county, Pennsylvania, January 31, 1830; graduated from Washington college, Pennsylvania in 1847; taught for a time in Western military institute, Blue Lick Springs, Kentucky; returned to Pennsylvania; studied law and in 1852-1854 taught higher branches in Pennsylvania institute for the blind in Philadelphia; went to Maine in 1854; edited the *Portland Advertiser* and the *Kennebec Journal*;

member of the Maine house of representatives from Augusta 1859-1862; speaker 1861-1862; elected as a Republican to the Thirty-eighth, Thirty-ninth, Fortieth, Forty-first, Forty-second, Forty-third, Forty-fourth Congresses and served from March 4, 1863 to July 10, 1876 when he resigned; was speaker of the Forty-first, Forty-second and Forty-third Congresses; appointed and subsequently elected to the United States Senate, to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Lot M. Morrill, and served from July 10, 1876 to March 5, 1881, when he resigned to become Secretary of State in President Garfield's Cabinet, which position he held until he resigned December 12, 1881; in 1884 he was nominated for the Presidency by the national Republican convention but was defeated by Grover Cleveland of New York; Secretary of State under Harrison from March 7, 1889 to June 4, 1892 when he resigned; died in Washington, D. C., January 23, 1893.

Bronson, David, a Representative from Maine; born in Suffield, Connecticut, February 8, 1800; graduated from Dartmouth college in 1819; studied law, was admitted to the bar and began practice in Anson, Maine; member of the state house of representatives in 1832 and 1834 and of the state senate in 1846; elected as a Whig to the Twenty-seventh Congress to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of George Evans and served from May 31, 1841 to March 3, 1843; collector of customs at Bath, Maine, 1850-1853; judge of probate for Sagadahoc county 1854-1857; died in Talbot county, Maryland, November 20, 1863.

Brown, Benjamin, a Representative from the District of Maine before its separation from Massachusetts; born in Swansea, Rhode Island, September 23, 1756; pursued academic studies; studied medicine and practised; member of Massachusetts house of representatives in 1809, 1811, 1812 and 1819; elected to the Fourteenth Congress (March 4, 1815 to March 3, 1817); died in Waldoboro, Maine, September 17, 1831.

Burleigh, William, a Representative from Maine; born in Rockingham county, New Hampshire, October 24, 1785; studied law:

was admitted to the bar and practiced in South Berwick, Maine; elected to the Eighteenth and Nineteenth Congresses (March 4, 1823 to March 3, 1827); died in South Berwick, July 2, 1827.

Carr, Francis, a Representative from Maine; born in Newbury, Massachusetts, December 6, 1751; attended the public schools; member of Massachusetts house of representatives from Haverhill, 1791-1795, 1801-1803 and from Orrington, Maine District, 1806-1808; state senator 1809-1811; elected as a Democrat to the Twelfth Congress to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Barzillai Gannett and served from June 3, 1812 to March 3, 1819; died in Bangor, Maine, October 7, 1821.

Cary, Shepard, a Representative from Maine; born in New Salem, Massachusetts, July 3, 1805; attended the public schools; engaged in agricultural and mercantile pursuits; member of the Maine house of representatives in 1832, 1833, 1839, 1840, 1841, 1842 and 1843; presidential elector on the Van Buren and Johnson ticket in 1836; elected as a Democrat to the Twenty-eighth Congress (March 4, 1843 to March 3, 1845); died in Houlton, Maine, August 9, 1866.

Chandler, John, a Representative from the District of Maine and a Senator from the state of Maine; born in Epping, New Hampshire, February 1, 1762; took part in the revolutionary war; commissioned brigadier-general July 8, 1812; honorably discharged June 15, 1815; moved to Maine and settled on a farm at Monmouth; member of the state senate 1803-1805; elected to the Ninth and Tenth Congresses (March 4, 1805 to March 3, 1809); member of the Maine constitutional convention, 1819-1820; elected United States Senator from Maine on the admission of the state; re-elected and served from June 14, 1820 to March 3, 1829; collector of customs at Portland 1829-1837; died at Augusta, Maine, September 25, 1841.

Cilley, Jonathan, a Representative from Maine; born in Nottingham, New Hampshire, February 2, 1802; graduated from Bowdoin college in 1825; studied law; was admitted to the bar and began

practice in Thomaston in 1829; editor of *Thomaston Register* 1829-1831; member of the state house of representatives 1832-1837; served as speaker two years; elected as a Van Buren Democrat to the Twenty-fifth Congress and served from March 4, 1837 to February 24, 1838 when he was killed in a duel at Blandensburg, Maryland by William Graves, a Representative from Kentucky.

Clifford, Nathan, a Representative from Maine; born in Runney, New Hampshire, August 18, 1803; attended Haverhill academy and New Hampton Literary Institute, New Hampton, New Hampshire; studied law, was admitted to the bar and began practice in Newfield, Maine, in 1827; member of the state house of representatives 1830-1834; speaker 1833-1834; attorney general 1834-1838; elected as a Democrat to the Twenty-sixth and Twenty-seventh Congresses (March 4, 1839 to March 3, 1843); served as Attorney General of the United States from October 17, 1846 to March 17, 1848; commissioner to Mexico with the rank of envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary from March 18, 1848 to September 6, 1849; resumed the practice of law in Portland; appointed Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States January 28, 1858 and served until his death in Cornish, Maine, July 25, 1881.

Comer, Samuel Shepard, a Representative from the District of Maine; born in New Hampshire about 1785; attended Phillips Exeter academy in 1794; graduated from Yale college in 1806; studied law; was admitted to the bar and practiced in Waterville, Maine; served in the war of 1812 as major of the twenty-first infantry and as lieutenant colonel of the thirteenth infantry; resigned July 14, 1814; resumed the practice of law in Waterville; elected to the Fourteenth Congress (March 4, 1815 to March 3, 1817; appointed surveyor general of the Ohio land district in 1819; died in Covington, Kentucky, December 25, 1819.

Cook, Orchard, a Representative from the District of Maine; born in Salem, Massachusetts, March 24, 1763; attended the public schools and engaged in mercantile pursuits; assessor of Pownalborough, Maine in 1786; town clerk of New Milford, Maine, 1795-

1797; justice of the peace; judge of the court of common pleas for Lincoln county 1799-1810; appointed assessor of the twenty-fifth district in November, 1798; overseer of Bowdoin college, 1800-1805; elected to the Ninth, Tenth and Eleventh Congresses (March 4, 1805 to March 3, 1811); sheriff of Lincoln county 1811-1819; postmaster of Wiscasset until his death there August 12, 1819.

Cushman, Joshua, a Representative from the District and from the State of Maine; born in Plymouth, Massachusetts in 1759; entered the Revolutionary Army, April 1, 1777 and served until March, 1780; graduated from Harvard college in 1787; studied theology and was licensed to preach; settled in Winslow, Maine and preached there nearly twenty years, first as pastor of a Congregational church and then of a Unitarian church; member of the state house of representatives in 1811-1812; state senator in 1809, 1810, 1819 and 1820; elected a Representative from the District of Maine to the Sixteenth Congress (March 4, 1819 to March 3, 1821); elected a Representative from the State of Maine to the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Congresses (March 4, 1821 to March 3, 1825); again a member of the state legislature in 1834; died in Winslow, January 27, 1834; interment in Augusta, Maine.

Dana, Judah, a Senator from Maine; born in Pomfret, Connecticut, April 25, 1772; graduated from Dartmouth college in 1795; studied law; was admitted to the bar in 1798 and began practice in Fryeburg, Maine; county attorney of Oxford county 1805-1811; judge of probate 1811-1822; judge of the court of common pleas 1811-1823; judge of circuit court also; delegate to the Maine state constitutional convention 1819; member of the executive council in 1834; appointed as a Democrat to the United States Senate to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Ether Shepley and served from December 7, 1836 to February 22, 1837; died in Fryeburg, Maine, December 27, 1845.

Dane, Joseph, a Representative from Maine; born in Beverly, Massachusetts, October 25, 1778; attended Phillips Exeter academy and graduated from Harvard college in 1799; studied law, was admitted to the bar in July, 1802 and began practice in Kenne-

bunk, Maine; delegate to the state constitutional conventions in 1816 and 1819; elected as a Federalist to the Sixteenth Congress to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of John Holmes; re-elected to the Seventeenth Congress and served from December 11, 1820 to March 3, 1823; member of the state house of representatives in 1824, 1825, 1832, 1833, 1839 and 1840, and of the state senate in 1829; declined to serve as an executive councillor of Maine in 1841; died in Kennebunk, May 1, 1858.

Dearborn, Henry, a Representative from the District of Maine; born in North Hampton, New Hampshire, February 23, 1751; received a public school training; studied medicine and began practice in 1772 in Nottingham Square, New Hampshire; captain in General Stark's regiment in the Revolutionary war and participated in the battle of Bunker Hill, where he covered the retreat of the American forces; accompanied Arnold's expedition to Canada and took part in the storming of Quebec; was taken prisoner but was released on parole in May, 1776; fought in the battles of Stillwater, Saratoga, Monmouth and Newton; joined Washington's staff in 1781 as deputy quartermaster general with the rank of colonel and served at the siege of Yorktown; moved to Monmouth, Maine in June, 1784; elected brigadier general of militia in 1787 and made major general in 1789; appointed United States marshal for the district of Maine in 1789; elected as a Democrat to the Third and Fourth Congresses (March 4, 1793 to March 3, 1797); appointed Secretary of War by President Jefferson, and served from March, 1801 to March 7, 1809; appointed by President Madison collector of the port of Boston in 1809, which position he held until January 27, 1812, when he was appointed senior major general in the United States army; in command at the capture of York (now Toronto) April 27, 1814 and Fort George May 27, 1813; recalled from the frontier July 6, 1813, and placed in command of the city of New York; appointed minister plenipotentiary to Portugal by President Monroe and served from May 7, 1822 to June 30, 1824 when, by his own request, he was recalled; he returned to Roxbury, Massachusetts, where he died June 6, 1829.

Fessenden, William Pitt, a Representative and a Senator from



Maine; born in Boscawen, New Hampshire, October 16, 1806; graduated from Bowdoin college in 1723; studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1827 and practiced in Bridgton, Bangor and Portland; member of the state house of representatives in 1832 and 1840; elected as a Whig to the Twenty-seventh Congress (March 4, 1841 to March 3, 1843); declined to be a candidate for re-election; again a member of the state legislature 1845-1846; defeated as a Whig for the Thirty-second Congress; again a member of the state legislature 1853-1854; elected as a Whig to the United States Senate and re-elected as a Republican, serving from March 4, 1853 until July 1, 1864 when he resigned, having been appointed Secretary of the Treasury by President Lincoln; Secretary of the Treasury from July 1, 1864 to March 3, 1865; again elected to the United States Senate and served from March 4, 1865 until his death in Portland, September 8, 1869.

French, Ezra Bartlett, a Representative from Maine; born in Landaff, New Hampshire, September 23, 1810; pursued an academic course; moved to Damariscotta, Maine; Secretary of state; elected to the Thirty-sixth Congress (March 4, 1859 to March 3, 1861); appointed Second Auditor of the Treasury August 3, 1861 and held the office until his death in Washington, D. C., April 24, 1881.

Fuller, Thomas James Duncan, a Representative from Maine; born in Hardwick, Vermont, March 17, 1808; attended the public schools; studied law, was admitted to the bar and began practice in Calais, Maine; elected to the Thirty-first, Thirty-second, Thirty-third and Thirty-fourth Congresses (March 4, 1849 to March 3, 1857); appointed by President Buchanan, Second Auditor of the Treasury and served from April 15, 1857 until August 3, 1861; practiced law in Washington, D. C.; died in Fauquier county, Virginia, February 13, 1876.

Gage, Joshua, a Representative from the District of Maine; born in Massachusetts in 1763; completed preparatory studies; moved to Augusta, Maine in 1795; member of the state house of representatives 1805 and 1807; member of the state senate in 1813 and

1815; treasurer of Kennebec county twenty-one years; elected as a Democrat to the Fifteenth Congress (March 4, 1817 to March 3, 1819); member of the executive council 1822-1823; died in Augusta January 24, 1831.

Gannett, Barzillai, a Representative from the District of Maine; born in Bridgewater, Massachusetts, June 17, 1764; graduated from Harvard college in 1785; studied law and was admitted to the bar but became an Episcopal minister and settled in Gardiner, Maine; member of the state house of representatives 1805-1806; served in the state senate in 1807 and 1808; elected to the Eleventh Congress (March 4, 1809 to March 3, 1811); re-elected to the Twelfth Congress but failed to qualify; died in New York in 1832.

Gilman, Charles Jarvis, a Representative from Maine; born in Exeter, New Hampshire, February 26, 1824; pursued classical studies; member of the legislature of New Hampshire in 1850; studied law; was admitted to the bar and began practice in Brunswick, Maine; member of Maine legislature in 1854; elected as a Republican to the Thirty-fifth Congress (March 4, 1857 to March 3, 1859); delegate to the Republican national convention in 1860; died in Brunswick, Maine, February 5, 1901.

Goodenow, Robert, a Representative from Maine; born in Farmington, New Hampshire, June 10, 1800; completed preparatory studies; studied law, was admitted to the bar and began practice in Farmington in 1821; county attorney 1828-1834; also again in 1841; moved to Maine and resumed practice in Paris; elected as a Whig to the Thirty-second Congress (March 4, 1851 to March 3, 1853); appointed state bank commissioner in 1857.

Goodenow, Rufus K., a Representative from Maine; born in Henniker, New Hampshire, April 24, 1790; moved to Maine and located in Brownfield; received a limited education; engaged in farming; captain in the war of 1812; moved to Paris, Maine; clerk of Oxford county courts 1821-1837; member of the state house of representatives; presidential elector on the Harrison ticket in 1840; elected as a Whig to the Thirty-first Congress (March 4, 1849 to March 3, 1851); died in Paris, Maine, March 24, 1863.

Hall, Joseph, a Representative from Maine; Born in Methuen, Massachusetts, June 26, 1793; attended Phillips Andover academy; moved to Camden, Maine in 1809; engaged in mercantile pursuits; held local offices and was sheriff of his county; postmaster four years; elected as a Democrat to the Twenty-third and Twenty-fourth Congresses (March 4, 1833 to March 3, 1837); naval agent at Boston, Massachusetts, 1849-1853; clerk in the Boston custom house; died in Boston, Massachusetts, December 31, 1850.

Harris, Mark, a Representative from Maine; born in Ipswich, Massachusetts, January 27, 1779; moved to Portland, Maine in 1800; held several local offices; served in both branches of the state legislature; elected to the Seventeenth Congress to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Ezekiel Whitman and served from December 22, 1822 to March 3, 1823; died in New York City, March 2, 1843.

Herrick, Joshua, a Representative from Maine; born in Beverly, Massachusetts, March 18, 1793; attended the public schools; moved to Maine in 1811 and engaged in the lumber business; served in the war of 1812; moved to Brunswick and was connected with the first cotton factory in Maine; deputy sheriff of Cumberland county many years; deputy collector and inspector of customs at Kennebunkport 1829-1841; county commissioner of York county 1842-1843; elected as a Democrat to the Twenty-eighth Congress (March 4, 1843 to March 3, 1845); again deputy collector at Kennebunkport 1847-1849; register of probate for York county 1849-1855; died in Alfred, August 30, 1874.

Holmes, John, a Representative from the District of Maine and a Senator from the state of Maine; born in Kingston, Massachusetts, March 14, 1773; graduated from Brown university in 1796; studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1799 and began practice in Alfred, Maine; served in both branches of the Massachusetts legislature; elected as a Democrat to the Fifteenth and Sixteenth Congresses, and served from March 4, 1817 to March 15, 1820, when he resigned; delegate to the Maine constitutional convention; elected to the United States Senate from Maine and served from

June 13, 1820 to March 3, 1827; again elected to the United States Senate to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Albion K. Parris, and served from January 15, 1829 to March 3, 1833; member of the state house of representatives 1835-1838; appointed United States District attorney in 1841 and served until his death in Portland, July 7, 1843.

Hubbard, Levi, a Representative from the District of Maine; born in Worcester, Massachusetts, December 19, 1762; attended common schools; engaged in farming; prominent in state military organizations; member of the state house of representatives in 1804, 1805 and 1812 and a state senator 1806-1811; elected as a Democrat to the Thirteenth Congress (March 4, 1813 to March 3, 1815); state senator in 1816; executive councillor in 1829; died in Paris, Maine, February 18, 1836.

Jarvis, Leonard, a Representative from Maine; born in Boston, Massachusetts, October 19, 1781; graduated from Harvard college in 1800; located in Surry, Maine; Sheriff of Hancock county 1821-1829; collector of customs for the Penobscot district 1829-1831; elected as a Democrat to the Twenty-first, and to the three succeeding Congresses (March 4, 1829 to March 3, 1837); naval agent at Boston, Massachusetts, 1838-1841; returned to Surry where he died September 18, 1854.

---

## THE LONGFELLOWS OF PORTLAND, MAINE

(By Fred K. Owen)

A little more than one hundred years ago at the Maine State Election for the year 1822 there was elected to Congress from the Portland district an attorney of the City by name of Stephen Longfellow. The election was the second ever to have been held in the then new State of Maine, and Mr. Longfellow was chosen to succeed one Mark Harris who was filling out the unexpired term of Ezekiel Whitman, who had resigned.

Mr. Longfellow was a distinguished citizen of Portland and one of the town's most successful attorneys, but his chief claim to fame lies not in his abilities as a lawyer or in his service in

Congress, but is derived from the fact that he was the father of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, the poet.

The youth, who later made the name of Longfellow immortal, was at that time a youngster of 15 years and a sophomore in Bowdoin College. The family then resided in the brick mansion on Congress street, now known all over the world as the Longfellow house, and it does not require a wide stretch of the imagination to conceive that, whether college was in session or not the future poet was at home on this election day when his father was running for Congress and that possibly he spent much of his time about the polling place and talked politics with his youthful friends.

We may also be quite sure that when the returns came in he shared with the other members of his family and his father's friends and political allies the delight that was theirs because of the honor that had come to his sire. It is not unlikely also that when Henry went back to Bowdoin, his college mates looked upon him with more than ordinary regard, for even in those early days, it was something of a distinction to be the son of a member of Congress.

#### WAS FEDERALIST

Stephen Longfellow was a Federalist and Portland was the chief town of a Federalist district, but his party was in a minority in the State, for Congressman Whitman, who had resigned his seat in Congress the previous year to run for Governor, was defeated for that office by Albion K. Parris, the Republican candidate, by a vote of 12,887 to 6,811. What was the Republican Party at this time later became the Democratic Party, as is commonly known.

Mr. Longfellow himself had no easy fight of it in his own district. Among the archives at the State House is the report of the Governor and council of this election of 1822 and by it, it appears that Stephen Longfellow, Federalist, received 2157 votes and that John Anderson, Republican (Democrat), had 2036. This gave Longfellow a plurality of 121, but a majority elected in those days and scattering votes were more common than they are at this time.

The old time voters did not feel held down to party nominees and frequently made their own choice of candidate when they went to the polls.

On this occasion 79 scattering votes were thrown which brought the total up to 4272, 2147 being necessary for a choice. Stephen Longfellow had 2157 and was therefore elected, but he had only 20 votes to come and go on.

The time that Steve Longfellow ran for Congress—we may be sure that his friends and political associates addressed him thus familiarly—Portland was a thriving town, but was later to assume the dignity of a City. Its population was then 8,500, but it had begun to grow so rapidly that ten years later it had increased in size to a place of 12,000 people.

In 1822 there was but one polling place in town, a school house on the lower end of Congress street, the upper part of which had been fitted up for a town hall. It was to this hall that the voters of the town directed their footsteps on this election day of a hundred years ago, and it was about it that we have allowed our imagination to picture the future poet to have been loitering.

Already the school house was regarded as too small a place for the chief municipal building of the prosperous young town and the agitation for a regular town hall had begun, which later resulted in the erection of a larger structure devoted exclusively to municipal purposes.

When Stephen Longfellow arrived in Washington to take his seat in Congress he found several among his associates who either at that time or later loomed large in his Country's history.

Henry Clay was speaker and one of the new members from Massachusetts was a man by the name of Daniel Webster.

Another one of the Maine man's colleagues whose name is familiar to present-day students of American history, was a member from Pennsylvania, James Buchanan by name, who was subsequently the President of the United States.

The senators whom the Maine member must have met during his sojourn in Washington include some names that are familiar. The New York pair were Martin Van Buren, who was afterwards president, and Rufus King, who would have been president had he belonged to the right party.

Thomas H. Benton was a senator from Missouri and Horatio Seymour from Vermont. The junior senator from South Carolina was Robert Y. Hayne, who would perhaps be forgotten, but for

the reply made to him later by Daniel Webster, the then new member from Massachusetts.

The most distinguished of Stephen Longfellow's colleagues of Maine in the House was Enoch Lincoln, who, after his service there, became Governor of Maine. Mr. Lincoln had been twice a member of Congress from Massachusetts and served three terms after Maine became a State. He resigned to become Governor of Maine in 1826. The Lewiston district sent Ebenezer Herrick, who served three terms and declined re-election. Mr. Herrick was the father of Anson Herrick who removed to New York City and served one term in Congress as a representative of that State.

From the Kennebec district came Joseph Cushman, a clergyman, and like Longfellow and Lincoln, a graduate of Harvard. Mr. Cushman had served as a representative of Massachusetts before coming to Maine.

The York county district sent William Burleigh of South Berwick who served two terms. William Burleigh was the father of John H. Burleigh, who was a member of the 43rd and 44th Congresses and who was succeeded in that body by Thomas B. Reed.

The Somerset representative was David Kidder of Skowhegan, a lawyer and a Whig and twice a member of the House.

From the extreme east came Jeremiah O'Brien of Machias, a merchant and farmer, and of the family of the Jeremiah O'Brien who was the hero of the capture of the British sloop *Margaretta*, one of the most thrilling incidents of the Revolutionary War.

#### LINK IN HALE CHAIN

One of the Maine senators was John Chandler of Monmouth, a brother of Thomas Chandler who was later a member of Congress from Massachusetts, and an uncle of the more famous Zachariah Chandler of Michigan, senator from that state, and secretary of the interior under President Grant.

Zachariah Chandler was the grandfather of the present senator, Frederick Hale, who therefore has not only a father and a grandfather who were United States senators, but a great-uncle as well.

The other Maine senator was John Holmes of Alfred, one of the foremost statesmen of his time. John Holmes was a delegate to the Maine constitutional convention and one of the two first Senators of the State.

## PORTLAND OF THAT DAY

But what of Portland when Steve Longfellow was elected to Congress? We have told something of it, noting that it was but an overgrown village and having described the schoolhouse hall where the voters assembled a hundred years ago.

It was a seaport town and already enjoying a big trade in lumber for which rum and molasses were received from the West Indies. The long black wharves extended out into the harbor and about them were the low lying wooden buildings. There were no great public or mercantile buildings and but few fine residences. The Preble mansion which stood next to the Longfellow House was the best. Perhaps a description of this neighborhood, written by the late Nathan Goold, one of the foremost of Portland's historical authorities will give a good idea of the rest of the town. Wrote Mr. Goold in one of his articles:

"The yellow, two-story house and barn above and the Preble Mansion on the other side of his father's house. In the front of the house on Congress street two wooden planks sufficed for a sidewalk in muddy weather. On the opposite side of the street were two blacksmith shops and two or three wooden houses, perhaps four, between Center and Brown streets. Brown street was laid out to Cumberland in 1817, and Preble street not until 1831. Where the Morton block now stands, was a two-story house and barn where Reuben Morton lived from about 1810 to 1820. After he moved away, the house was occupied by Samuel Haines, who lived there until the removal of the house."

The Reuben Morton who lived in the neighborhood was one of the leading merchants of the town.

The Longfellow children slept on the third floor of the house and from the windows the poet and his brothers and sisters had an unobstructed view to White Head, Fort Preble and Portland lighthouse on the front and to Back Cove, and the fields and forests stretching away towards the White Mountains from the rear.

Class distinctions prevailed to a far greater degree in the Portland of that day than they do now and the Longfellows were aristocrats of the aristocrats. Stephen was a graduate of Harvard as his father had been before him and both were gentlemen of what we would now call the old School.



There were several churches in town, but the Longfellow family in common with most of the "quality," were Unitarians and attendants upon the First Parish, under Dr. Deane and Rev. Ichabod Nichols.

Of Stephen Longfellow himself only the most complimentary things have been written by the historians of the olden days. It is said of him that he was tall and slight and of aristocratic bearing. He was polished and gentle in his manners and honored and respected by all for his upright character.

Perhaps no better insight into his character can be afforded than is afforded by a letter he wrote to his son, Henry, while the latter was in college. In this letter, he said:

"I am happy to observe that my ambition never has been to accumulate wealth for my children, but to cultivate their minds in the best possible manner, and to imbue them with correct moral, political and religious principles, believing that a person thus educated will, with proper diligence, be certain of attaining all the wealth which is necessary to happiness."

William Willis said of him: "No man more surely gained the confidence of all who approached him, or held it firmly; and those who knew him best loved him most. In the management of his cases he went with zeal and directness of purpose to every point which could sustain it. There was no traveling out of the record with him, nor of wandering away from the line of his argument after figures of speech or fine rhetoric. But he was plain, straight forward and effective in his appeals to the jury, and by his frank and cordial manner won them to his cause."

At the time that he was elected to Congress Stephen Longfellow was one of the leading citizens of Portland and perhaps the town's foremost lawyer.

He was born in Gorham and spent his early days on his father's farm in that town. He entered Harvard in 1794 at the age of 18. He was one of the first scholars of his class and was popular with the students by reason of his lovable disposition and his frank and gentlemanly demeanor. It is said of him that he was bright and cheerful and engaged freely in the social pleasures of friendly meetings and literary associations. After leaving college he entered

upon the study of law with Salmon Chase, then Portland's most distinguished lawyer. He was admitted to the bar in 1801. At that time Portland had a population of rising 3,000 and boasted seven lawyers. One of them was Isaac Parker, afterwards chief justice of the Supreme court of Massachusetts, and another was Ezekiel Whitman, who became chief justice of Maine.

The Salmon Chase with whom Stephen Longfellow studied law was the foremost lawyer of Portland when the young graduate of Harvard came back to Maine to fit himself for his contemplated profession. Mr. Chase was a native of New Hampshire and was the uncle of Salmon Portland Chase, one of the most distinguished of American statesmen and Lincoln's first secretary of the treasury.

The war secretary was named after his Portland uncle and it is said that he was given the middle name of Portland after this City and in order to distinguish from his uncle. Salmon P. Chase was never a resident of Portland, at least not for any great length of time, but he was a frequent visitor here in his younger days.

Longfellow opened an office in a room which he set apart in his home, but afterwards moved to Middle street, then the chief business street of the City.

While building up a large law practice, Longfellow at the same time took great interest in public affairs. He was sent to the Legislature in 1814, one of the most critical years in the history of the State, and while a member of that body was chosen as a delegate to the famous Hartford convention which was a gathering of New England Federalists to discuss measures for securing New England interests against the South and West, especially in relation to the War of 1812.

In 1816 Lawyer Longfellow was chosen a presidential elector and cast his ballot for Rufus King of New York, with whom he afterwards served in Congress, and who was himself a native of Maine. Six years later came Longfellow's election to Congress.

One term sufficed him in Congress and he devoted the remainder of his life, so far as his health would permit, to his profession, except for one term in the Legislature. In 1825, when Lafayette visited Portland, the former Congressman was the man chosen to extend the welcome of the City to the distinguished visitor. Although a graduate of Harvard, Longfellow became interested in

Bowdoin College and served for several years on its board of trustees. He was elected President of the Maine Historical Society in 1834, having previously served as recording secretary.

Congressman Longfellow was married in 1804 to Zilpah Wadsworth, daughter of Gen. Peleg Wadsworth. To them were born eight children, four sons and four daughters, which fact perhaps makes it plain why the father had to build a third story to his Congress street home.

A portrait of Stephen Longfellow hangs in the Longfellow house and also are shown there a number of mementoes of him, including many legal documents, books and papers.

He died August 3, 1849, in the 74th year of his age, having been a confirmed invalid during the later years of his life.

---

## PAMOLA

(By the Editor)

Probably more has been written about Maine's majestic mountain, Katahdin, during the past decade than ever before.

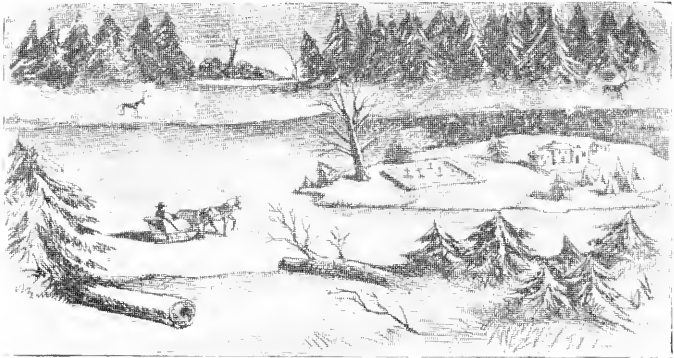
This has been the result, largely, of the efforts of such publicists as former Congressman Frank E. Guernsey, Arthur G. Staples, editor of the *Leviston Journal* and one of the most fascinating as well as forceful writers of essays in New England; Sam E. Conner, Governor Baxter, Charles P. Barnes, Willis E. Parsons, Maine's energetic Commissioner of Inland Fisheries and Game; the late Burt W. Howe of Patten, Maine; the Federation of Women's Clubs of Maine, and many others of her distinguished and cultured citizenry.

This newly awakened interest in this subject has recently been accentuated by the able and highly entertaining sketch by George C. Wing, Jr., entitled "Mount Ktaadn Sometimes Mount Katahdin," published in the last quarterly issue of the *Journal*. This has attracted wide attention in Maine and other parts.

Mr. Wing makes several references to the ancient Indian tradition concerning Pamòla, handed down to us ever since the white man had knowledge of the tribes of the Abenakis, or Abenikis Indians.

Hence the following "Tradition of Pamòla"\* may be of interest at the present time.

Considerable has been written relative to this tradition by various authors. This version is from "The Abnakis and Their History" by Rev. Eugene Vetromile, written by him and published by James



REV. EUGENE VETROMILE DRIVING IN A SLED OVER THE PENOBSCOT RIVER TO MUSTANACOOK

B. Kirker, New York, 1866. This author devoted much time to careful study of the Indians of eastern Maine, mingled with them, and secured their respect and confidence, thus acquiring quite a profound knowledge of their habits of life, their mental processes, their language, the meanings of numerous place-names and their traditions:

"The Penobscot Indians believed that an evil spirit, called Pamòla (he curses on the mountain)—resided, during the summer season, on the top of Mount Katahdin—the greatest of mountains). They offered sacrifices to him to appease him, so that he could not curse them, or otherwise injure them. Although they hunted and fished in the woods and lakes around Mount Katahdin, yet they never attempted to go on top of that mountain, in the assurance that they would never be able to return from that place, but be either killed or devoured by the evil spirit, Pamòla. They pretended to have seen this spirit on the top of the mountain on

\* "The Abnakis and Their History or Historical Notices on the Aborigines of Acadia," by Eugene Vetromile, New York, 1866. See pp. 62-67, chapter on "The Indians of Maine," in Sebastian Ralé, by John Francis Sprague, Heintzemann Press, Boston, 1906, p. 93.

several occasions while hunting or fishing around it. It was but till lately that they have attempted to ascend that mountain. It is not long since that a party of white people desired to go on top of Mount Katahdin and took some Indians to accompany them as guides. The Indians escorted them to the foot of the mountains, but they refused to go further, fearing to be either killed or devoured by Pamòla. No persuasion from the party could induce them to proceed further; on the contrary, the Indians tried to dissuade the party from ascending the mountain, speaking to them of this evil spirit, and how many Indians had been killed or devoured by him, and that no man ever returned, who dared to go on Mount Katahdin. The Indians, however, were prevailed upon to wait for the descent of the party, who, in spite of the remonstrance of the Indians, ascended the mountain by themselves, without guides. They were quite surprised to see the party back, as they entertained no hope of their return, believing with certainty that they had been killed or devoured by Pamòla."



FATHER VETROMBLE'S CONCEPTION OF PAMOLA, THE EVIL SPIRIT OF MT. KATAHDIN, ACCORDING TO OLD INDIAN TRADITION.—VETROMBLE'S HISTORY, P. 64

"It would not be improper to give here a brief episode of the Indian tradition concerning this evil spirit, Pamòla, resting upon Mount Katahdin—a mountain famous amongst the Indians of Maine—a tradition, which is believed by the Indians unto this very day. They relate that several hundred years ago, while a Penobscot Indian was encamped eastward of Mount Katahdin in the autumn hunting season, a severe and unexpected fall of snow covered the whole land to the depth of several feet. Being unprovided with snow shoes, he found himself unable to return home.

After remaining several days in the camp, blocked up with drifts of snow, and seeing no means of escape, he thought he was doomed to perish; hence, as it were through despair, he called with loud voice on Pamòla for several times. Finally, Pamòla made his appearance on the top of the mountain. The Indian took courage and offered to him a sacrifice of oil and fat, which he poured and consumed upon burning coals out of the camp. As the smoke was ascending, Pamòla was descending. The sacrifice was consumed when this spirit got only half way down the mountain. Here the Indian took more oil and fat and repeated the sacrifice, till Pamòla arrived at the camp and the Indian welcomed him, saying: "You are welcome, partner." Pamòla replied: "You have done well to call me partner; because you have called me by that name you are saved, otherwise you would have been killed by me. No Indian has ever called on me and lived, having always been devoured by me. Now I will take you on the mountain and you shall be happy with me." Pamòla put the Indian on his shoulders, bid him close the eyes and in a few moments, with a noise like the whistling of a powerful wind, they were inside of the mountain. The Indian describes the interior of Mount Katahdin as containing a good, comfortable wigwam, furnished with abundance of venison and with all the luxuries of life, and that Pamòla had wife and children living in the mountain. Pamòla gave him his daughter to wife and told him that after one year he could return to his friends on the Penobscot, and that he might go back to the mountain to see his wife any time he pleased and remain as long as he wished. He was warned that he could not marry again, but if he should marry again he would be at once transported to Mount Katahdin with no hope of ever more going out of it. After one year the Indian returned to Oldtown and related all that had happened to him in Mount Katahdin, and the circumstances through which he got into it. The Indians persuaded him to marry again, which he at first refused, but they at last prevailed on him to marry, but the morning after his marriage he disappeared and nothing more was heard of him; they felt sure that he had been taken by Pamòla into Mount Katahdin, as he had told them."

"This fact filled the Indians with consternation and they conceived a great fear of this evil spirit, yet a young Indian woman constantly persisted in refusing to believe even in the existence of

Pamòla, unless she saw him with her own eyes. It happened one day, that while she was on the shores of the lake, Amboctictus, Pamòla appeared to her and reproached her with her incredulity. He took her by force, put her on his shoulders and after a few moments' flight, with a great whistling of wind, they were in the interior of the mountain. There she remained for one year and was well treated, but was got with child by Pamòla. A few months before her confinement Pamòla told her to go back to her relations, saying that the child that was to be born of her would be great, and would perform such wonders as to amaze the nation. He would have the power to kill any person or animal by simply pointing out at the object with the fore finger of his right hand. Hence, that the child was to be watched very closely till the age of manhood, because many evils might follow from that power. But when the child grew up he would save his own nation from the hands of its enemies and would confer many benefits to the people. If she should be in need of any assistance, she had nothing to do but to call on Pamòla in any place she might be, and he would appear to her. He warned her not to marry again; because if she should marry again, both she and the child would be at once transported into Mount Katahdin forever. He then put her on his shoulders in the same manner as he had done in taking her up to the mountain, and left her on the shore of the lake, Amboctictus. She returned to Oldtown, where she related all that had happened to her, and also that she had seen in the mountain, that Indian of whom I have made mention above."

The child was born and she took great care of him. She called several times on Pamòla who always made his appearance to her. When she wanted any venison, either in the woods or in the river, she had but to take the child, and holding his right hand, she stretched out his fore finger and made it point out to a deer or moose, and it at once fell dead. So, also, in a flock of ducks she made the child's first finger single one out of the flock, which likewise fell dead. The child grew and he was the admiration and pride of all."

"It happened one day, that while he was standing at the door of the wigwam, he saw a friend of his mother coming. He announced it to her, and at the same time, with the first finger of his right hand, he pointed at him and the man immediately dropped

dead. This fact caused great consternation, not only in the mother of the child but also in the entire tribe who looked on him as a very dangerous subject among them. Everybody fled from his company and even from his sight. The mother called on Pamòla and related to him what had happened, and also the fear and consternation in which she and the entire tribe were. Pamòla told her that he had already warned her to watch the child, because the power conferred on the child might produce serious evils. He now advised her to keep the child altogether apart from society till the age of manhood, as he might be fatal with many others. The Indians wanted her to marry but she refused, on the ground of it being forbidden by Pamòla, who was her husband, and in case of marriage, she and her child both would be taken up Mount Katahdin. However, the Indians prevailed upon her and she married, but in the evening of the marriage-day, while all the Indians were gathered together in dancing and feasting for the celebration of the marriage, both she and the child disappeared forever."

### MAINE ARCHAEOLOGY

(By the Editor)

A report on the Archaeology of Maine. Being a narrative of explorations in that state 1912-1920, together with work at Lake Champlain 1917. By Warren K. Moorehead, Field Director, Archaeology survey of New England.

Professor Moorehead's report printed by the Andover Press and issued from the Department of Archaeology, Phillips Academy, Andover, Massachusetts, is a book of 272 pages, excellently bound and finely illustrated. He is one of the leading and most prominent scientists in Archaeological work in this country. Many of the citizens of Maine have met him during the eight years of his work in eastern Maine, and have been deeply interested in it. It is the most valuable contribution of this kind that has ever become a part of the history of our State. It will be welcomed by all students of the subject and all others concerned in pre-historic facts regarding Maine.

His son, Mr. L. K. Moorehead of New York City, has also made a special study of the Katahdin region. As a boy, many years ago, he went with his father, W. K. Moorehead, down various Maine rivers. Two or three years ago he and Ernest Mayo, as guide, visited the wild part of Katahdin which is known as the Klondike.



It was with great difficulty they forced their way through the heavy growth of stunted spruce and reached the shores of a small lake. This water had been observed from the Katahdin plateau by others, but according to Mayo, who has guided in the region for many years, had not been named. It was called Mayo pond.

The north and northeast extensions of the Katahdin range are the wildest parts, and are seldom visited.

---

### MELODY IN MAINE

(Caroline W. Stevens of Portland)

The words of this song were set to music by Prof. William R. Chapman, and the chorus and orchestra at the Maine Music Festival, in Bangor, Oct. 6, gave it a fine rendition.

It was received with great favor by the audience. The authors of both the words and music received a great ovation.

The staunch old hills are listening, listening!  
For the strains that float afar,  
And the rippling rills are hastening  
Where the tuneful measures are.  
Where the pine trees shed their fragrance  
Where the breakers chant refrain,  
Happy days are nearer bringing  
Sounds of melody in Maine.

The leaflets soft are rustling, rustling,  
In the fair old Pine Tree State,  
And the waves are ever breaking,  
Where her grateful children wait,  
Wait with longing, wait with rapture,  
For the thrills of song again,  
For the chorals grand that bring us  
Sounds of melody in Maine.

The Festival is calling, calling,  
Music's realm is o'er the land,  
The mighty hosts are tramping,  
Where its lovers join in hand,  
May our jubilee to Heaven  
Lift our souls and banish pain;  
May the people through the ages,  
Hear sweet melody in Maine.

## DAUGHTERS OF CINCINNATI

(By Mrs. E. C. Carll)

In the state of New York there is a large number of descendants of original members of the Society of Cincinnati. There the Society of Daughters of Cincinnati was formed and incorporated Dec. 27, 1894. The Society was formed out of admiration and respect for the Order of Cincinnati and its founders. The qualifications for Membership are:

Descendant from an original member of the Society of the Cincinnati, or from an officer who died in the service and whose descendant was eligible to original membership in the Society according to the Constitution adopted May 13, 1783 at the headquarters of General Baron de Steuben at Fish-Hill-on-the-Hudson.

Object of the Society: To encourage study of history of the Revolution, causes and results, and to instill into the minds of the rising generation a knowledge of and reverence for the intelligent wisdom which planned and successfully carried on the struggle for liberty against overwhelming force and old world prejudice: To commemorate by celebrations and tablets the achievements of our ancestors in the Revolution, and to preserve documents and relics of that period.

They have an army and navy scholarship in the Teachers' College of Columbia University for the daughter of an officer in the regular Army or Navy of the U. S., preferably one of Cincinnati ancestry.

A few words of explanation about the Order of Cincinnati: The officers who had served together in the Revolution wanted to perpetuate the remembrance, achievements and friendship formed under common danger. Gen. Knox said: "I wish for some ribbon to wear in my hat or button hole to be transmitted to my descendants as a badge or proof that I have fought in defence of their liberties." The Society was formed in 1783 with Washington as President General. The Society was named Cincinnati in honor of the illustrious Roman Quintus Cincinnatus. The Society met with some opposition as some feared it would create a race of hereditary nobility, and the country be composed of two ranks: The Nobles and the Rabble. They feared the Cincinnati would

have exclusive rights to offices, honors and authorities. These predictions were never realized. The Society flourished and continues to exist. The membership is handed down from oldest son to oldest son. In my possession is a post card of the building in which the New Hampshire branch of Cincinnati was formed. Gen. Knox, Gen. Washington and my ancestor, Capt. Daniel Gookin, breakfasted together at this Inn and formed the New Hampshire branch: Capt. Gookin being made its first secretary.

The Ladd-Gilman house in Exeter by purchase in 1902 became the Cincinnati Memorial Hall, a memorial to the Continental Army, particularly the New Hampshire contingent and officers of the regular line. During the Revolution this building was the State Treasury: The town of Exeter being the seat of Government. The guest chamber over this main room contains a mahogany canopy topped bedstead used by Daniel Webster during his visit to Exeter. In the main room is an impressive portrait of Gen. Washington wearing the Order of the Cincinnati. In this room are original certificates of membership and an autograph letter of Gen. Washington to Mrs. Nancy Washington.

#### COPY OF CERTIFICATE:

“Be it known that Daniel Gookin, Esq. Lieut. (he was Capt.) in the late army of the U. S., is a member of the Society of Cincinnati, instituted by the Officers of the American Army at the Period of its Dissolution, as well as to commemorate the great event which gave independence to North America as for the laudable purpose of enculcating the Duty of laying down in Peace arms assumed for public defense and of uniting in Acts of Brotherly Affection and Bonds of perpetual Friendship, the members constituting the same.

In Testimony Whereof, I, the President of the said Society have hereunto set my Hand at the City of New York in the State of New York this Fourth day of July, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety; and in the fifteenth year of the Independence of the United States.

By order:

Knox, Secretary.

G. Washington,  
President.”

The Insignia of the Daughters of Cincinnati is an eagle grasping in its dexter claw a branch of laurel and in its sinister claw a

bundle of 13 arrows; upon its breast a star of 13 points, argent charged with the bust of Washington in bas relief: The whole suspended from a ribbon of watered silk  $1\frac{1}{2}$  in. wide, centre white  $\frac{7}{8}$  in. wide, each edge of light blue. The Insignia should never be worn as an ornament at social functions of a private or personal character: It shall not be embellished with gems; always worn on left breast.

The Board of Management hold monthly meetings from November to May. The annual meeting of the Society is held in New York City Jan. 29th unless that date falls on Sunday; then, on next secular day. In addition there are two meetings a year, social or historical in character, commemorate of events in the life of Washington who was first President General of the Order of Cincinnati. One of these meetings is held Apr. 30th, anniversary of the inauguration of Washington as President; the other on Dec. 4th, anniversary of Washington's farewell to his officers and comrades in the Cincinnati at Fraunces Tavern in the city of New York.

---

### CAPTAIN WILLIAM EDWARD DENNISON

(Sarah Waterman Dennison)

It may not be out of place at the present time when Maine has given the flower of her manhood and her sons their life's blood for the honor of their country, to give a short account of one of Maine's old sea fighters, Captain William Edward Dennison, who was born in Freeport, Maine and died Sept. 1896, aged 64 years. His father and his grandfather were also captains in the Maritime service.

He was no braggart but a quiet and unassuming hero and gentleman. From cruising the globe he made his home within sight of his birthplace on the Eastern Promenade overlooking the sea in Portland.

In historical accounts of the bombardment of Fort Fisher we find: "Among the Federal War vessels who poured the incessant stream of shot and shell into that famous stronghold of the Confederacy was the United States gunboat 'Cherokee', commanded by Captain Dennison."

When there came the call for volunteers for an assault on the works, Dennison was soon ashore at the head of his forces from the Cherokee.

He was one of the first officers of the transport which carried British troops through the Black Sea to Sebastopol at the time of the Crimean war.



CAPTAIN WILLIAM EDWARD DENNISON

In later years with his American gunboat, Cherokee, he captured with others, the blockade-running steamers "Circassian" and "Emma Henly", rated the largest prizes ever taken by the American navy.

Captain Dennison sailed in 39 different ships, before the mast as a boy, through the grades of junior seamanship and in command. He was an indigo planter in Central America, owned and sailed a trading schooner on Lake Nicaragua until driven thence by one of the periodical Central America revolutions. The tran-

sition from captain of a merchantman to the command of one of Uncle Sam's war vessels was for Captain Dennison, the result of a stroke of luck in taking advantage of the situation. To state the case briefly, Captain Dennison with his vessel, the American schooner *Adrianna*, saved the U. S. S. *Wyoming*, which had been run ashore by her rebel-sympathizing crew in the Gulf of California, July 31, 1861. The *Wyoming* was a notable ship. She it was that taught the Japanese to respect the valor of American sailors, when she entered the Straits of Sionnosieki from whence warships of three nations of Europe had been driven, and singly fought the combined Japanese forts and fleet to a most audacious victory. From the log book of the *Adrianna*, the time history of the event which appears below was taken: "On the evening of July 31, 1861, the American schooner *Adrianna*, Wm. E. Dennison, Commander, was pursuing her regular voyage from the port of Guamas, Mexico, to San Francisco, California. About 9.30 p. m., being near to Point Lorenzo, which is off the Port of Paz, on the eastern shore of the Gulf of California, a light was discovered by the master of the schooner, evidently on board a vessel, and from its bearings it is probable that the vessel was ashore. The Master determined to anchor and wait until daylight, for if it was a vessel, he was not disposed to risk the *Adrianna* by making a night approach to the stranger, upon so dangerous a part of the lower California coast. Daylight of the following morning disclosed a large steamship stranded upon the coral reefs. The *Adrianna* got under way and stood in for the stranger under the belief that the S. S. owing to the heavy weather just preceding, was in peril. While on the way a boat from the S. S. having on board a native local pilot, came along board and demanded assistance, for the six heavy-gun U. S. steamer *Wyoming* was a member of the U. S. squadron then in the Pacific Ocean. Lieutenant Murray requested the Master, Captain Dennison, to go on board the *Wyoming* and leave the *Adrianna* for the time being.

Lieutenant Murray asked Dennison what he, Dennison, could do to save the *Wyoming*, for if she was lost it would ruin him (Murray).

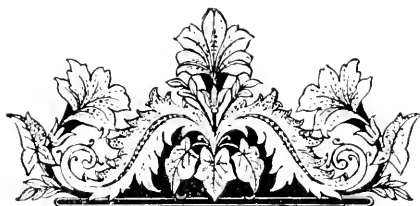
Dennison replied that he would do all he could to save the ship. As she was in a very critical position, to this Murray replied: "Then go ahead and save her." From that time Dennison took

the management of affairs. Dennison called for the pilot who was in charge when the Wyoming grounded, for the moral circumstances of the movement assured him that the Wyoming had been purposely run ashore. The discipline of the vessel was exceedingly lax. Her late Captain and other officers, honored with commissions by the United States Government, had deserted the Wyoming and gone to join the rebels—and of those who remained behind, many were affected with sentiments hostile to the government and were in sympathy with the rebels. The pilot was personally known to Dennison, who was an outspoken unionist, but while Dennison and Murray were holding the interview above related, the pilot without official authority had been set ashore on the sea beach. He immediately "made off" and was seen no more. The condition of the Wyoming was critical. She was ashore at high water, under full steam, with the power of her engines fully developed. Her keel lay parallel to the coast. She was far from the nearest habitation. After running her ashore the rebellious crew had taken the steam anchor out over the starboard bow, and planted it farther upon the reef. The cable of this anchor had been interfered with by the captain, and the ship thus moved farther ashore and into danger. The Wyoming had in the month of May preceding, been thoroughly overhauled and repaired at the Mare Island Navy Yard, and had got on board all her stoves, coal equipment, arms, etc. The tides of California are scarcely perceptible, and a steamer ashore anywhere in the Gulf increased her danger by delay. As soon as possible after Murray had given Dennison charge of affairs, the *Adrianna* hauled along side and commenced to take aboard her bow anchors, shot, shell, etc., and having lightened the ship thus, took out astern, her bow anchors of the Wyoming, and at six p. m., August 2, got this gunboat afloat and towed her into Petaluma Bay, a snug harbor where the transfer of stoves, shot and shell was made. On the evening of August 4, both vessels went to sea, the *Adrianna* in tow of the Wyoming. Murray chose to retain the *Adrianna* for he was apprehensive of distress from leaks in the Wyoming's bottom, and this he did until 9 a. m., August 7, when the Wyoming discharged the *Adrianna*. Thus from July 31 to August 7, did the *Adrianna*, interrupting her voyage stand by the Wyoming and save her from a very imminent peril.

After such an eventful life of cruising the globe, he entered the employ of Portland, Mt. Desert & Machias S. S. Co., running from Portland to Bar Harbor and down the coast where on board his steamers, Frank Jones and City of Richmond, he entertained many notables during the summer season among them being General Sherman, who made the never forgotten remark,—“War Is Hell”; also the late Bishop Doane of Albany, N. Y., and many others.

Captain Dennison's son, Captain Alexander Crossman Dennison, who died in 1916, was equally as well known, and as successful a sea captain as his distinguished father. As it was through his good judgment that the Steamship Bay State of the E. S. S. Corp., remained afloat many years after the S. S. Portland of the same line was lost. The result is now a matter of Marine history as the Portland was lost with every soul on board.

If he had lived he would have left as brave a record as his father did at Fort Fisher. He would have given his life for his country as in February 1916 he was offered a commission in the U. S. navy but was too ill to accept. A family of four generations in the Maritime service—and a father and son who never met any serious accident in their whole career, whose brave lives will be sacred memories to the coming generation of seafaring men of Maine.





# MAINE HISTORY IN THE SCHOOLS

---

This Department is open to contributions from all teachers and pupils.

Conducted by Augustus O. Thomas, State Superintendent of Schools, Augusta, Me.

---

## LOCAL HISTORY IN THE SCHOOLS

(Bertram E. Packard)

In all the great field of human history there is no part more fascinating or more interesting than a study of local history. And in these days, when we are placing so much emphasis upon the correct teaching of our history as a nation and are striving to our utmost to engender in the minds of our pupils a feeling of civic pride and patriotism, it is of especial importance that we emphasize the teaching of local history in our schools. For in no surer way can we inculcate those principles of patriotism than by such teaching. Love and knowledge of the locality of one's birth goes far toward love of state and nation, which must be the foundation for a patriotism that will in any way be permanent and enduring. The teaching of local history may also be made the means of developing in the minds of our pupils what may be termed as a "historical sense"; that is, by teaching a pupil to go to the original sources for his information, and to distinguish in his study between the true and the false, that he may learn not to accept hearsay evidence and come to understand that history, to be of real value, must be the truth, absolute and impartial.

In our study of history we have far too much taken for granted historical facts as set forth by the writers of history, without an understanding or an application of the background of those facts, and without viewing them in the proper perspective; for example, for many years the facts covering the American Revolution were not properly set forth in the textbooks of history. For two or three generations we were taught to believe that it was practically the unanimous desire of England to harass and oppress her American Colonies. We find, upon investigation, that this was untrue; that it rather was the policy of a small group of statesmen under the leadership of a tyrannical king. A large number of liberal and constructive statesmen did not sympathize with this policy, and the

simple facts of the case are, that finally England wearied of the war and really allowed the Colonies to win their independence. As a result of this teaching many of our people grew to dislike England, instead of realizing that we were really one people of the same blood, the same traditions and the same ideals. Much the same condition existed in regard to the Civil War, and it is only at the present time that we are beginning to understand clearly and without prejudice the real facts leading up to that fratricidal struggle. Fifty years hence we can possibly comprehend more clearly the mass of facts and details covering the great World War.

We should most certainly place due emphasis upon the facts of history as such, but we should go further and secure as far as possible an understanding of the related circumstances and view the entire field with clear and impartial perspective.

The field for the study of our local Maine history is unlimited in its scope. A study of our growth and development from colonial times is most valuable and interesting, and much authentic material is available for this study. While excellent work has been accomplished in some localities, yet I feel sure that on the whole this study has been sadly neglected. Not to any measurable extent is this necessarily the fault of the teacher. It is simply for the reason that the subject has not been sufficiently brought to her attention and because, in the busy round of her everyday duties, she has not gotten around to it and has not really understood how to go about such a study.

We will suppose, however, that as a regular part of our history work, we are making a more or less formal study of the history of Maine as a state, and that for this purpose we are using the various books and compilations which have been prepared by reliable writers from authentic sources. As particularly valuable for material, I might suggest the following: Williamson's "History of Maine" (nothing is better down to the year 1820), Dunnack's "The Maine Book," Starkey's "History of Maine," Hatch's "History of Maine," "Maine, My State," the collection of the Maine Historical Society, and Sprague's "Journal of Maine History."

I wish also to mention a particularly valuable and timely little pamphlet prepared by Dr. Augustus O. Thomas, State Superintendent of Schools, during our centennial year, entitled "One Hundred Years of Statehood." This pamphlet is filled with valuable

suggestions and outlines for the teaching of local history and should be in the hands of every teacher in our schools.

But what I wish to especially emphasize at this time is a closer study of the town or community in which we may live. While the history of many Maine towns has been written, yet for the majority of them very little is known concerning their history. Of course, those living in towns having a published history will make a careful study of that work and they are nearly all very reliable and authentic. In the main, the writers have gone to the sources for their information and we have some exceptionally valuable town histories. But whether there is a published history or not, it is a most interesting and valuable project, both from the civic and historical standpoints and from the standpoint of the study of English itself as well, to have your pupils prepare and write a history of the town. It is not a difficult or impossible task. Under the proper guidance and direction of the teacher, they can do it well. An inexpensive notebook will serve the purpose, or the pupils may make their own books, designing and illustrating them according to their own original ideas. Be sure, however, to have a sufficient number of pages. In some instances, these histories have been considered sufficiently valuable to be published.

Have the pupils first make a map of the town, marking the boundaries, lakes, rivers, streams, hills, mountains and other physical characteristics. Have them locate and make the principal settlements, make a careful study of the soil, minerals and natural resources of the town. A study should be made of the sources from which the first settlers secured their title to the land. Find out if it was included in some of the larger grants of colonial days: e. g., the Kennebec Purchase, the Waldo Patent, the Temple Grant, "The Twenty Associates" or other well known grants.

Ascertain the causes actuating the settlement and from where the early settlers came, their nationality, occupation, etc. Make a thorough study of these early settlers and find out if any of their descendants are still living in the town. If so, go to see them. There may be valuable sources of material in the form of old letters, deeds, books, newspapers, pictures, etc. They will be more than glad to assist in every way possible. Visit and interview old inhabitants and find out all that has come down by tradition. Have the pupils carefully study the industries of the town and their develop-

ment, also the stores, banks, etc. Study thoroughly the development of schools and churches, and also trace the history of various local organizations as the Grange, Masons, G. A. R., Odd Fellows, etc. Write biographical sketches of well known people of the town, both of an earlier day and the present. Every town has its famous persons. A most fascinating part of this study is the old houses of the town. Find out when they were built and by whom. Study their style of architecture and any old furniture they may contain. Illustrate all this work of local history by photographs and snapshots. Especially secure pictures of the old houses. Fire takes each year its toll of these old colonial wooden houses; for example, the Mustard Tavern, a building replete with historical material, located on the old Post Road from Gardiner to Brunswick, was destroyed by fire a year ago. I doubt if it was ever used as such, but to the pupils of that locality it would have furnished a wealth of valuable source material. Have the pupils arrange their material in an attractive and systematic manner. They should have chapters and an index.

The field for this work is unlimited. Everyone will be interested to help. The local newspapers will be glad to make use of such material when carefully prepared and edited. Sprague's Journal has a section set apart for this very purpose. Send me any material you can gather and I will use all that it is possible to use.

The teachers should see to it that the pupils learn to discriminate and distinguish between that historical information which is accurate and authentic and that which is unreliable and consequently cannot be considered as good history. Herein is a most valuable study for the pupil to distinguish between the false and the true.

And the study of local history from the sources! Here it is, at first hand, much of it new and unused. Every town is rich in sources and all the foregoing suggestions are put forth with the underlying idea of studying from the sources—old deeds, old records, old letters, old books, old pictures, old furniture, old houses, and old inhabitants, the town records and reports, that are simply suggestions of where to go for original and valuable information.

The securing of material from the sources may be well illustrated in this manner. The early records and local authorities had always stated that Dr. Silvester Gardiner had erected a gristmill and a sawmill prior to 1760 in old Pownalborough, now known as Dres-

den. A small stream is located there and ruins of an old dam may be seen. For all practical purposes this had been accepted as historical fact. Last summer, however, the writer discovered photographs of these old mills, taken prior to 1860. Here, then, was the source information, the actual proof that those mills at one time existed. If a pupil is taught to substantiate his facts by this kind of source material, he will have learned a valuable lesson in his study of history.

From this rather rambling discussion of the study of local history, I hope some teachers may gain the desire to take up such a study in their schools. I wish that the subject might be studied in every school in Maine. For, believe me, such a study is valuable and its results are far reaching. Teach a child to know and love the place of his birth and you have gone far toward laying the foundation that will result in making him a loyal, patriotic, American citizen.

We are publishing in this issue of the "Journal" a history of McKinley and Town of Tremont on Mount Desert Island, written by two pupils of the McKinley grammar school. It well illustrates what may be done by a study of our local history in the schools.

From time to time we hope to publish such material as this in this magazine. It will be appreciated by the "Journal" if all such material be forwarded to the State Educational Department.

---

### **HISTORY OF MCKINLEY AND TOWN OF TREMONT ON MOUNT DESERT ISLAND**

James, Stephen and Thomas Richardson, together with their wives, all three sisters by the name of Gott, came to Mount Desert Island in the year 1762.

James Richardson settled at Somesville and his son, George Richardson, was the first white child born on Mount Desert Island in the year of 1763, August 16th.

Stephen Richardson, a brother of James, one of the earliest settlers on Mount Desert Island, was of Scottish descent. His father came from Londonbury, Ireland, to Gloucester, Massachusetts, in the year of 1738.

Stephen settled at what is now Crockett's Point on the western side of Bass Harbor. It was in his house that the first plantation

meeting was held. He represented the plantation in Massachusetts General Court, and as a member of the first board of selectmen of Mount Desert.

Daniel Gott, a brother-in-law of Stephen Richardson, settled near Stephen and lived there until 1789, when he obtained a deed of two islands which lay off Bass Harbor Head. He moved to the larger island which was afterward named for him, Gott's Island, and lived there until his death, June 7th, 1816. His descendants are still living on the island.

Thomas Richardson and family settled on the eastern side of Bass Harbor, now McKinley. They lived in a little log cabin which was located near what is now H. P. Richardson's store. In November their cabin was burned and they went to live with their brother-in-law, Daniel Gott, on Gott's Island that winter. In May, with the help of Daniel Gott, Thomas Richardson built another log cabin near the site of the first.

The first school house in McKinley was built near the store that was burned, formerly owned by Lewis Gott. The second school house was built where now stands the house owned by Hollis Reed. The third school house was built on the site of the present. The first town hall was built over the school house.

Thomas Richardson owned the first store in McKinley, located opposite H. P. Richardson's store of today. The next store was owned by Moses Richardson. This store was burned and he built another near the site of the first. The fourth Richardson store was owned by P. W. Richardson. Mr. Richardson taking an active part in politics named the post office McKinley for President McKinley.

The town of Tremont was incorporated June 4, 1848. The present town of Southwest Harbor was once a part of Tremont but was separated in 1905. It was also once known by the name of Manset.

Thomas Richardson, Jr., built a log cabin where Mrs. P. W. Richardson now lives. Moses Richardson also lived there. Moses Richardson built on the same site and although the house still stands it has been remodelled.

The first sheriff was William Heath. George Butler, the Flies, the Nutters and the Wentworths were the first to settle at West Tremont.

The Christian Endeavor Society was formed at Tremont in 1903. The William Underwood factory was built in 1889. In 1915 the greater part of the old factory was torn down and a larger and more modern building was erected on the same site. The Cold Storage was built in 1912. The first telephone was installed in P. W. Richardson's store. The first electric lights were in the Underwood factory.

Although McKinley has not grown from a log cabin settlement to a rushing commercial town, our ancestors would be rather surprised could they see their descendants moving about in their nice homes equipped with many of the modern conveniences, enjoying the benefit of electrically lighted streets and the privileges of automobile service, leading busy, happy lives. The natural scenery of the town appeals to all visitors and the restful quietude beckons them to come again.

Written by Clara Gott and Harriet Black, McKinley grammar school.

---

## OUR AMERICANISM

(By Maud Moore)

The School-Teacher is the

**O**nly tax-supported person in the  
**U**nited States, whose whole business it is to  
**R**ender improbable

**A**narchy,  
**M**isery of poverty,  
**E**ducational degeneracy,  
**R**iots,  
**I**lliteracy, immigration difficulties and all other  
**C**ivic

**A**nd social diseases.

**N**o laborer

**I**s more worthy of his hire!!

**S**ocial conflagrations prevented by

**MORE MONEY FOR TEACHERS!**

—*Journal of Education.*

# SPRAGUE'S JOURNAL OF MAINE HISTORY

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY

Entered as second class matter at the post office, Dover-Foxcroft, Maine, by John Francis Sprague, Editor and Publisher.

Terms: For all numbers issued during the year, including an index and all special issues, \$2.00. Single copies of current and previous volumes, 50 cents. Late bound volumes, \$2.50 each.

Volumes 1 and 3, not less than \$5.00 each.



Postage prepaid on all items, except bound volumes west of Mississippi River.

This publication will be mailed to subscribers until ordered discontinued.

## OUR MESSAGE TO YOU

FIRST TEACH THE BOY AND GIRL TO KNOW AND LOVE THEIR OWN TOWN, COUNTY AND STATE AND YOU HAVE GONE A LONG WAY TOWARD TEACHING THEM TO KNOW AND LOVE THEIR COUNTRY.

---

The Official Bulletin of the National Society of the Sons of the American Revolution in its October (1922) number, reporting the Maine Society says:

"The Maine Society secured general recognition of Constitution Day and was particularly fortunate in securing the co-operation of the superintendent of schools and the newspapers of Portland. The latter gave excellent space and the former sent out a general letter to the schools requesting recognition and special instruction relative to the day and the document. Many special exercises were held."



## BACK TO THE REAL BEGINNINGS OF AMERICA

It has always seemed regrettable to us that writers of American history have seemed, in a degree, to overlook the importance of emphasizing the fact that the red man and his weird and sad story is the actual foundation of all American history.

Once, when Theodore Roosevelt was President, some western statesmen called upon him to confer with them relative to matters in their section of the country, which, in some way, involved the rights of the Indians. The first words of the President's reply to them were: "It should ever be remembered that the Indian was the first American."

And English reviewers and men of letters have frequently contended that *Hiawatha*, written by Longfellow, one of the world's sweetest singers, and one of Maine's most famous sons, was the only pure American poem ever penned; basing their thesis upon the fact that it contains not a word, not a line or a thought that emanated from any vision or ideal of the old world's conception of philosophy, of romance or of poetry.

Therefore the Journal heartily endorses the editorial remarks recently appearing in the *Bangor Daily News*, as follows: "A plea to have Indian folk lore and philosophy incorporated in American history has been made by Ralph Hubbard, son of the famous "Fra."

"Mr. Hubbard complains that everything else is copied from other lands and holds that 'the only truly characteristic feature of this country's history is treated with comparative indifference.'

"There is much reason in what he says. The story of America is too generally considered to have begun with its occupation by European races and as written is too exclusively concerned with the activities of their descendants. Not enough attention has been paid to the history of its native people.

"The American Indian has been as shabbily treated in the records of this country as he has been in most other ways. Yet he is the real American. The annals of his people, with their distinctive ideas and customs of intelligent tribal life, are full of beauty, dignity and interest. Their inclusion in American history will enrich it."

---

Our esteemed friend and able contributor to the Journal, Nellie Woodbury Jordan, in her exceedingly valuable and interesting

article, "Suggestions for Teaching Local History," in our last issue, remarked that "Freeport contains the old Jameson Tavern, where it is said the Act of Separation was signed."

Some years ago a newspaper story went the rounds of the press of Maine, stating that members of a joint committee from both Maine and Massachusetts met at sometime between 1818 and 1820 at this old tavern, and there placed their signature to some documents which finally made Maine a state. It is said that it came from a tradition in the family who lived there and kept the tavern at that time.

About 1919 this matter was thoroughly investigated by some of the best research workers in Maine, among them were Judge Edgar Crossby Smith, Mr. Dunnack, State Librarian, Sam E. Conner and others.

Mr. Conner in the *Lewiston Journal* magazine of July 17, 1920, in a very able review of the whole question, citing all of the public acts by both states that were passed concerning the separation of Maine from Massachusetts, concluded that the story was only a myth. This ended the discussion and closed the contention so far as we are aware of.

---

### SIR FRANCIS BERNARD AND HIS GRANT OF MT. DESERT

This valuable historical brochure is a reprint from Vol. XXIV, of the Colonial Society of Massachusetts. The Grant to Sir Francis was made by King George III about 1765, and was not finally confirmed until 1769. The talented author of this makes an exceedingly entertaining and instructive story of the difficulties which the grantee encountered before his title became entirely valid.

William Otis Sawtelle is a fascinating writer of history as well as a most careful and diligent research worker. The Journal has frequently published contributions from him, and our leading article in this issue is from his pen, and we hope the Journal and its readers will be fortunate enough to enjoy many more of his productions in the near future.

It is only justice to Mr. Sawtelle to say that he is doing a most wonderful work in developing the early history of eastern Maine, and especially of the Mt. Desert region, and the people of Maine and all students of New England history owe him much for this service.

---

### THE 19TH MAINE REGIMENT

The World War may be in a degree overshadowing the history of the Civil War. To all of us who had personal knowledge of that war, the fact that the brave old veterans who took part in it are rapidly disappearing is saddening, but their deeds constitute a great and important chapter in the history of civilization, which will last as long as it shall exist.

Of the many regimental histories which have been written, none is of more value than that of the 19th Regiment and published in 1919. Its author is Judge John Day Smith of Minneapolis, Minnesota.

Judge Smith is a son of Maine but the west adopted him and he has remained there for many years. Judge Smith is a man of ability and culture and a well known historical writer.

The Journal was recently delighted to receive from him a copy of this valuable book. It contains 365 pages with illustrations, and we extend the donor our hearty thanks.

---

“The Saunterer” in the Portland Telegram says:—

The 73d birthday anniversary of a distinguished daughter of Maine, Sarah Orne Jewett, fell on Sunday, September 3. She was born in South Berwick, Sept. 3, 1849, the daughter of Mr. Theodore H. Jewett, a leading physician of that time. Her early education was obtained at home and at South Berwick Academy. She began her career as an author when a mere girl by contributing to *Our Young Folks* and the *Riverside Magazine*. At the age of 19 she sent a story to the *Atlantic Monthly*, which was published and brought her a letter of congratulation from the editor. From that time hardly a year passed without bring-

ing from the press a volume from her pen. The monetary returns from her writings became large and enabled her to travel extensively in this Country and in Europe. After the death of her father she passed the winters in Boston and the summers in South Berwick. Miss Jewett's stories are noted for their vivid local coloring and their accurate delineation of various phases of New England life. When she began to write she adopted the pen name of Alice Eliot, but after the publication of "Country Byways" in 1881 her own name appeared on the title pages of her books. Some of her principal works are "Deephaven", "A Country Doctor", "A Marsh Island", "Tales of New England", and "The Country of the Pointed Firs". In 1901 Bowdoin College conferred upon her the degree of Doctor of Letters, she being the first woman thus honored by the college. Since then this degree has been conferred by Bowdoin upon Mrs. Kate Douglas Wiggin. Miss Jewett had an attractive face and a pleasing personality. She died at South Berwick, June 24, 1909, in her 60th year.

---

### WILLIAM PENN WHITEHOUSE

William Penn Whitehouse, former chief justice of the Maine supreme court, died at his home in Augusta, Oct. 10, 1922, aged 80 years. He had been ill for a short time only.

He was born in Vassalboro, Maine, April 9, 1842, the son of John Roberts and Hannah (Percival) Whitehouse. At Waterville college (now Colby), he received the A. B. degree in 1863 and the A. M. in 1866. In 1896 he received the LL.D. degree at Colby and at Bowdoin college in 1912. He married Evelyn M., daughter of Colonel Robert Treat of Frankfort, Maine, June 24, 1869, who with one son, Robert Treat Whitehouse, survives.

Judge Whitehouse was admitted to the bar in 1865; was city solicitor, Augusta, four years; county attorney 1869 to 1876; judge of the Kennebec superior court 1878 to 1890; associate justice of the supreme judicial court of Maine 1890 to 1911, chief justice, July 26, 1911 to April 9, 1913, retired under age limit law.

He was elected president of the Maine league for national defense, Oct. 1, 1915. In 1917 he was named head of the Maine conference of Unitarian churches.

**ECHOES FROM THE PRESS**

(From the Portsmouth (N. H.) Times, Oct. 23, 1922)

---

**FAITHFULLY GATHERING MAINE HISTORY***Sprague's Journal Grows in Value With Each Number*

The leading article in the current number of Sprague's Journal of Maine History (Vol. X, No. 3) is by George C. Wing, Jr., of Auburn, Me., entitled "Mount Ktaadn, Sometimes Mount Katahdin," which is a splendid story of an excursion to that frightfully ragged peak in August, 1921. The article is more than a sketch, it has the essentials of the history of the mountain, and is excellently illustrated.

Hon. John C. Stewart of York continues his valuable biographical sketches of natives of Maine who have served in Congress. Forty-five names are added in this number, reaching K in the alphabet.

Everyone in Maine ought to read Nellie Woodbury Jordan's article on "Suggestions for Teaching Local History." It is especially for teachers, but must be an inspiration to residents of Maine generally.

There are several shorter articles and sketches, and poems, one, "The Crowning Jewel," by W. S. McKee of Augusta, and another, "O Men of Maine!" by Justin Henry Shaw of Kittery.

There is nothing published on Maine historical matters that can just take the place of Sprague's Journal of Maine History.

The January number will have a special article on the late Hon. Horace Mitchell of Kittery Point.

---

**SPRAGUE'S JOURNAL**

(From the Camden (Maine) Herald)

We hardly know what Maine would do should anything happen to remove from these earthly scenes our old friend, Hon. John Francis Sprague of Dover-Foxcroft, publisher of Sprague's Journal of Maine History, of which No. 3 of Vol. 10, has recently come to our desk. As a purveyor of historical facts about Maine it is

a most valuable instrument. It is also a teacher of patriotism to the youth of Maine, all of whom should read it. Its various issues are both interesting and entertaining, as literary productions and it does not deteriorate with age, but, like wine (an article now obsolete) grows richer with passing time. Someone else might, perhaps, carry it along as well as Brother Sprague, but it was his idea and is a child of his brain. May he live long to keep it going.

---

### SAYINGS OF SUBSCRIBERS

Hon. Wm. V. Phillips, Orrington, Maine: "'Sprague's Journal of Maine History' is a fine publication and I enjoy every word of it."

---

Minnie Atkinson, 97 State St., Newburyport, Mass., author of "History of Grand Lake Stream Plantation": "I have read with great interest the Katahdin number, and have also read of two other interesting ascents of the mountain that were not mentioned by Mr. Wing. Possibly they are well known and were purposely omitted, but lest they were overlooked I am going to remind you of them. The first was an ascent made by a party, led by the minister, from the first church of Portsmouth. When a few years ago the church records were overhauled this record came to light. As near as I can remember it took place in the latter part of the 18th century. An article in some paper which I read described the finding of the record and also gave an account of the ascent which, it was claimed, was the first ever made. I regret that I did not save the article so I could give you accurate information, but I suppose the matter could be easily looked up if it seemed important."

"In reading something about Thomas Wentworth Higginson I noticed that he had conducted a party from his Worcester parish up Mount Katahdin in 1855, and that the account was published in Putnam's Magazine. Last spring happening to have an hour or two of time to kill in Boston, I went out to the public library and looked up this article. It is very interesting, unsigned and purports to have been written by one of the ladies of the party. I think it appears in the July, 1856, number. We happen to have an old register of the Molunkus House. I was interested to look

back to this date and there I found under the date of Wednesday, Sept. 5, 1855, the names of the party, with T. W. Higginson last on the list, bracketted together and marked 'for Katahdin.' Should it be of any interest I could send a copy of these names. Save in two instances the last names only are given."

"The Molunkus House, as you doubtless recall was visited by Thoreau when he made his memorable trip to Katahdin."

---

E. A. Smalley, Superintendent of Public Schools, Vinalhaven, Maine: "I was very much interested in the article written by Nellie Woodbury Jordan entitled "Suggestions for Teaching Local History" and published in No. 3 of Volume 10 of the Journal.

"We have already several of the books mentioned in her bibliography and there are several others we would like to add to our collection. I am sending a list of the titles in which I am interested and asking if you will inform me where they are published."

"History of Maine (John S. C. Abbott)

History of Maine (Williamson)

A History of Maine (L. C. Hatch)

History of the District of Maine (Sullivan)

Twenty Years at Pemaquid (J. Henry Cartland)

The Story of Pemaquid (James Otis)

Beginnings of Colonial Maine (H. L. Burrage)

Good Old Times (Elijah Kellogg)

Town and County Histories."

The above named books can probably all be obtained at the book establishment of A. J. Huston, 192 Exchange St., Portland. (Editor.)

---

Rev. Anson Titus, 10 Raymond Ave., West Somerville, Mass., Sept. 20, 1922: "Dear Mr. Sprague: I have been reading your article regarding the new town of Dover-Foxcroft in the *Lewiston Journal* Magazine of last Saturday, and enjoyed the same very much. Am glad the name Foxcroft was not cut out, nor cast to the void, in the discussions of recent years. I have further notes concerning Colonel Foxcroft, which I have not published. It was my long ago ambition to prepare a history of New Gloucester, but the citizens of the town never manifested the needful interest, and while I have written many chapters of interest, there is much more to do, and I am too old to undertake it."

"As you may know I possess the diary of Colonel Foxcroft when he took his first jaunt into your region. I mean I have same diary during his journey of August and until Sept. 6, 1801, when it breaks off. I infer from one of your paragraphs that you had access to a diary in 1800. I did not know but this was an error by one year, and that possibly might be the conclusion of the journey, which I possess. It was evidently his personal diary."

"I have an autograph letter, a general report of the surveyors in 1800, before the grant was given. I have also the Colonel's personal map, Osgood Carton's, and I think it the first edition, 1795 or 96."

"I send under another cover two copies of *Portland Argus*; one with my copy of the Hallowell will, in Boston; and early marriages in Andover, Maine. It might be well to publish same in your journal."

"My old friend Col. Porter\* prepared and published for a long time the Historical Department of the *Bangor Commercial*. I have been told that the only extant copy was burned with the Public Library of Bangor, a few years since, which I am loth to believe. I wish a copy of this entire set could be in some library in Boston. I have often wished to consult the same. Mr. Porter as you may know was a Braintree-Weymouth, Mass., man, and was frequently at his old home there. I was pastor in Weymouth, 1878 and onward for several years, and one of the organizers of the Weymouth Historical Society."

---

In the last issue of the Journal, page 149, Frank E. Guernsey's service in Congress was through inadvertence inaccurately stated. He was first elected to the Sixtieth Congress and was successively re-elected to the Sixty-first, Sixty-second, Sixty-third, and Sixty-fourth Congresses of the United States, serving from December, 1908, to March 4, 1917.

\* Refers to the late Col. Joseph W. Porter, editor and publisher of the *Bangor Historical Magazine*.



# INDEX

TO VOL. X

## A

Abalajackomegus River	120	Historical Association at Chicago	61
Abbeville	191	Historians	180
Abbott, Jacob	170	History	237
John	170	History in the Schools	43
John S. C.	171	Indian, the	237
Nehemiah, biography of	85	Nation	60
Thomas	24	Text Books	43
Abenakis	16	Traditions	62
Abenakis or Abenikis,		Americanism	62
Tribes of Indians	215	Americanization	42
Abolitionists	34	America, North and South, importance of its history	69
Abuljokomegassic	120	American Navy, prizes taken by	225
Acadia	8, 9, 179, 180	Revolution	229
A Canadian Lightning Bug		American Revolution,	
The "Tory" Soules	159	Daughters of	156
"A Country Doctor"	240	Sons of	156
Acquaviva, Very Reverend Father		the only real son of	154
Claude, General of the Jesuits	183	Ames, Adelbert, biography of	86
Act of Separation, the	238	Amiens	184
Adams, James Truslow	180	Anasagunticook Indians	16
Adams	65	Sagamores	7
John	165-168	Anderson, Hugh Johnston, biography of	87
Addendum, to Biographical Sketches of Natives of Maine Who Have Served in the Congress of the United States	198	John, biography of	87
Adrianna, the American schooner	226, 227	John, Republican (Democrat)	209
Advent doctrine	2	Samuel J.	48
families	5	Andover, Maine	243
Adventists	1-4	Press	220
Advents admitted that mediums were controlled by spirits	6	Andrews, Charles, biography of	87
Agamenticus Water Co.	194	Leonard	48
Aix-la-Chapelle, treaty of	14	Androscoggin river	7
Akers, Benjamin Paul	170	Androscoggin	8
Albany	190	went to kill captives	7
Alabama	34, 35	Andros, Governor Edmond, of New York	7
Albion Howe School of Standish	162	Anglo-Saxon, Contest in North America	59
Andover	196	Anson, Maine	200
Alexander, the Alva Stanwood, biography of	85	Antrim	30
Alfred, Maine	207	Apollo	183
Allan, Col. John	66	Appleton, John, a Representative from Maine	199
Allen, Amos Lawrence, biog. of	86	A Real Son of the American Revolution in Maine	154
Elizabeth Akers	170	Argall	180, 189, 190
Elisha Hunt moved to Boston	199	Argall's attack on Saint Sauveur	189
Charles D.	155	Ship	186
Frederick	100	Army of the Potomac	198
I. G.	48	Army or Navy of the U. S., daughter of an officer of	222
Ira	102	Arnold, Benedict	168
Isaac	102	Expedition to Canada	68, 204
James	154	Arrowsic	77-80
Lorenzo W.	155	Island	9-10
Osborne T.	154	Arruawiekuabruit, a captive Norridgewock sachem	9
Elisha Hunt, a Representative from Maine	198	Ascension robes	2-5
"A Marsh Island"	240	Assistant Secretary of State	
Amboctictus lake	219	Appleton, John	199
America	182, 190, 191	Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, 1858	202
French and English in	8	Asticoris subjects	185
Human slavery in	70	Atkinson, Minnie, of Newburyport, Mass.	242
Scotch-Irish settlers in	70	Town of	4
American citizen	233		
Colony	15, 59, 229, 230		

Atlantic Monthly	239
Attorney General for Maine in 1789	84
for Maine 1834-1838	202
of the United States 1846-1848	202
Auburn, Maine	241
Chapter G. A. R.	28
Augusta, city solicitor	240
law office opened at	83
Augusta, Maine	89-92, 201-203 205, 206, 240
Augustine, R. L.	105
Austin, Mary Christina	42
Avalanche Brook	129
Averill, John Thomas, biography of	88
Ayer, Richard Small, biography of	88
Dr. Leonard P.	63
Azores	191

## B

Bacon, Bishop David William	36
Back Cove	212
"Back to the Real Beginning of America"	237
"Bagaduce" Expedition	81
Bailey, Jeremiah, a Representative from Maine	199
Prof. J. W.	128
W. S., Ph.D.	126
Baker, Experience	157
Mary	157
Nathaniel	157
Nicholas	157
Sarah	157
Ballard, Rev. Mr.	119
Bangor, Maine	198-201-205
Bangor Daily News	110-237
Barker, Abraham Andrews, biography of	88
David	68-170
Barnes, Charles P.	129-215
Baron, Castine	164
de St. Castin	7-66-68
Bartlett, "Elder" Smith	31
Governor	195
Basin, The	129-134
Bassett, Norman L.	1-70
Bass Harbor	233
Head	234
Bates	17
Daniel J.	17
James, biography of	88
James, M. L.	156
Uiana	17
Bath	75-76
D. A. R.	26-27
Maine, collector of customs at	200
Oldest Schoolhouse	26
Bauneg Beg Lake	18-22-23
Baxter	61
Governor	111-155-167-215
James Phinney	67-167-170
Manuscripts	67
Percival P.	129-135
Beale, Harriet Blaine	168
Lt. Walker Blaine	168
Beech Ridge	33
Belcher, Gov. Hiram, biography of	85 89
Felden, Samuel	106
Belle Island, prisoner in	198
Bennett, Hiram Pits, biography of	89
Benson, Samuel Page, biography of	89
Benton, Charles S., biography of	89
Thomas H., senator from Mis- souri	210
Berry, Abigail	155
Chairman	155
Hon. John	100
Lieut. Nathaniel	28
Lieut. Samuel	28
William B.	28
Beverly, Mass.	199
Biard, Father, 180-182-183-184-190-191	
Father Pierre, Superior of the Mount Jesuit Mission of St. Sauveur, by William Otis Sawtelle	179
Biard's Relation of 1616	181
Return to France	189
Writings	183
Bibliography	170
Biddeford, Me.	197
Biencourt	179
Commander at Port Royal and Lescarbot	180
Biographical sketches of natives of Maine who have served in the Congress of the United States	85-110
Sketches of natives of Maine who have served in the Con- gress of the United States (by John C. Stewart)	140-196
Biography, Piscataquis Biography and Fragments	4
Bisbee, Horatio, Jr., biography of	90
Black Gown	190
Hills	198
Frank Swett, biography of	90
Harriet	235
Sea	225
Blandenburg, Maryland	202
Blaine, James Gillespie, a repre- sentative and senator from Maine	199
Blaine	99
James G.	18-48-66-168-170
Mansion	168
Blake, Thatcher	152
Blanchard, Ozias	48
Bloomfield	33-196
Academy, Skowhegan	198
Board of Management, Society of Cincinnati	224
Bolivia	199
Bolster, Moses	102
Bomazeen, Chief of the Kennebecs	8
Boothbay, Jackson's Regiment located at	82
Boscawen, New Hampshire	205
Marriage records of	30
Boston, arrival of Lithgows at	70
Board of War at	82
Collector of the port of	204
Its connection with Maine	
Indians	8-9, 10-14, 16
Its connection with the "Millerites"	1-2
Journey on horseback to	82
Custom House, clerk in	207
Massachusetts	207-208-210
Plans furnished Lithgow from	74
Port Bill	80
Bounties for Indian scalps	16
Boutelle	99
Charles Addison, biography of	90
Bowden, Hon. Ellery	51

- Bowdoin College  
194-199-201-205-209-215-240  
College, Cook, Orchard, an over-  
seer of, 1800-1805 203  
College conferred degrees on  
women 240
- Bowman, Brother  
Thomas, biography of 32
- Brackett, Anthony 91
- Bradbury, George, biography of 164
- Hon. James D. 91
- James Ware, biography of 91
- John 102
- Bradford, Allen Alexander,  
biography of 92
- Braintree, Weymouth, Massa-  
chusetts 243
- Brattleboro, Vermont 198
- Brebeuf, Father 190
- Bridge, Martha 79
- Bridgewater, Massachusetts 206
- Bridgton, Maine 205
- factories located at 23
- British Red Coats 26
- sloop, Margaretta 211
- troops transported 225
- Broad Tavern 166
- Bronson, David, a Representative  
from Maine 200
- Brooks, James, biography of 92
- Noah 170
- Brother du Thet 181
- Gilbert du Thet, the fighting  
Jesuit 191
- Brown, Benjamin, a Representa-  
tive from District of Maine  
before its separation from  
Massachusetts 200
- David F. 115
- Brownfield, Maine 206
- Brown, "Genesis of the U. S." 181-189
- James S., biography of 92
- Joseph D., letter from 4
- Kenneth W. 176
- Lemuel 48
- Lorita W. 115
- Orman 31
- Brown's Corner 33
- Brown Street, Portland 212
- Brown University 199-207
- Brunswick, Maine 206-207-232
- Falls at 71
- Indian attack on 10
- school opportunities during fort  
life at 80
- Bryan, William Jennings 27
- Bryn Mawr 173
- Buchanan, James, member Con-  
gress from Pennsylvania 210
- Buck, Alfred Eliab, biography of 93
- Benjamin 102
- Daniel 102
- Elijah 102
- Eva A. 139
- George W. 139
- Moses 102
- Nathan 138
- Nathaniel 102
- William 102
- Buckley, Mrs. Rachel 157
- Bunker Hill, battle of 204
- Burleigh, Edwin Chick, biography  
of 93
- John Holmes, biography of 93
- Walter Atwood, biography of 94
- John H., member 43rd and 44th  
Congress 241
- William, a Representative from  
Maine 200-211
- Burnham, Robert 162
- Tavern 169
- Burr, Aaron 168
- Burr, Aaron 168
- Burrage, H. L. 171
- Butler, George 234
- Butman, Samuel, biography of 94
- Buxton 197

## C

- Cabot, Sebastian 163
- Calais, Maine 205
- Governor of 189
- Call, B. L. 133
- of the Pine Tree State, poem 50
- Samuel 124
- Calls America Frivolity Mad 108
- Calvinists 180
- Camden Herald 241
- Maine 207
- Cameron, Ralph Henry, biography  
of 94
- Canada, Maine 33, 34
- Canada 190, 191
- no winter in 182
- departure of tribes for 7
- Indians living near French in 16
- renewed cruelty of Indians 8-13-14
- Canadian officials 10
- Border, from Thomaston, a trip  
to the 20
- pulp wood importation 39
- Canal boats, description of 25
- Canton Hayes, No. 7, P. M.,  
I. O. O. F. 196
- Cape Breton expedition 77
- Island, scene of Indian wars 12
- Captain Christopher Jones of the  
Mayflower 32
- Captain Kidd 164
- Captain, opposed nanging 186
- "Captain William Edward Denni-  
son" 224
- Carll, Mrs. E. C. 222
- Carr, Francis, a Representative  
from Maine 201
- Carpenter, Nathaniel 102
- Carrabassett Stream 34
- Carr, James, biography of 94
- Carter, Luther Cullen, biography  
of 95
- Timothy Jarvis, biography of 95
- Cartland, J. Henry 171
- Carton, Osgood, map of 241
- Cary, Shepard, a Representative  
from Maine 201
- Casco, demonstration of the cru-  
elty of white men of their  
foes at 9
- natives assemble at 8
- treaty signed at 7
- Castine, history of 169
- Pentagoet site of modern town  
of 7
- Cathedral of the Immaculate  
Conception 36
- Catholics 180
- Catholic Institute 36
- leader 59
- Portuguese 187
- school system 36-37

Catholic schools in Portland	36	Cobb, ex-Governor	155
Center Street, Portland	212	Mathew	35
Central America	225	Stephen Alonzo, biography of	96
Ceresco Times	198	Thomas	53
Chadbourne, Henry and William	25	Coburn, Stephen, biography of	140
Chadbourne's	25	Colby College	240
Chaleur, Bay of	124	centennial, proceedings of	70
Chamberlain, Ebenezer Mattoon,		Commencement, first prize	
biography of	95	declamation read at	43
General	66, 167, 170	Cold Storage, The, built 1912	235
Nathaniel	102	Cole, Hon. Aaron B.	195
Samuel	102	Collector of Customs at Bath,	
Champernowne Hotel	193	Maine	200
Champlain	59, 161	Colonial government, cost of King	
Chaudiere river	15	Phillip's War to	7
Chandler, John, a Representa-		Society of Massachusetts	238
tive from District of Maine		Colony, new	184
and Senator from State of		Columbia College	197
Maine	201, 211	Falls, Maine	138
A. F.	102	Commander de Sillery	191
Bertha M.	139	Comstock, Solomon Gilman,	
Ichabod	102	biography of	140
Ichabod, Jr.	102	Concord and Lexington	83
Josiah	102	Congregational Church, Cushman,	
Mary	139	Joshua, a pastor of	203
Sylvanus	102	Congregationalist, its founding	48
Thomas	211	Congress	193, 195, 206
Zachariah of Michigan	211	natives of Maine, members	
Chapman, James	105	of	85-96, 140-154
Prof. William R.	221	Congressman Whitman	209
Philip	17	Congress Street, Portland	209, 210, 212
Charles I.	165	Connor, Sam E.	129-133, 215
Chase, Miss Mary Gertrude, sec-		Samuel Shepard, a Representa-	
ond wife of Horace Mitchell	194	tive from the District of	
Mr. and Mrs. James Edward of		Maine	202
Kittery	194	Constitutional Convention when	
Salmon, Lawyer	214	Maine became a State	55
Salmon, Portland	214	Constitution Day, recognition of	236
Samuel	137	of Society of the Cincinnati	222
Thomas	33	Continental Army	81
Cheesaucook Lake	124	tablet unveiled in memory of	
"Cherokee," United States gun-		men who served in	28
boat	224, 225	Congress, Rufus King delegate to	197
Chimney at Mt. Katahdin	117-129	Constitution Lodge, Knights of	
Pond	117-129-134	Pythias of Kittery	196
Pond Trail	117	Convention, national Republican	200
Christianity, conversion of sav-		Copy of certificate membership in	
ages to	59	Society of Cincinnati	223
Christian Endeavor Society formed		Cork, Maine, established	29
at Tremont	235	Cook, Judge H. E.	100
ministers, promises to Indians		Cook, Orchard, a Representative	
of	9	from the District of Maine	202
Churches (attitude toward		Cornish, Maine	202
Millerites)	4	Coton, Father	190
Church of England	60-77	Cotton factory, first in Maine	207
on the hill, Dover, Maine	4	Cotton, Father, Confessor of King	
Cibley, Jonathan	34	Henry IV.	179
Jonathan, a Representative		Cottons of Massachusetts	19
from Maine	201	"Country Byways"	240
Cincinnati Memorial Hall, Memo-		Covington, Kentucky	202
rial to Continental Army	223	Cox's Head	82
"Circassian," blockade-running		Crafts, David	102
steamer	225	Crandon, Fred F.	139
City of Richmond, steamer	228	Grace E.	139
Civil War, the	230, 239	John P.	139
Clapp, Asa William Henry,		Marcia E.	139
biography of	95	Crimean War	225
Clark, Franklin, biography of	95	Crockett, Dr.	48
Rebecca Sophie	170	Crockett's Point	253
Clason, O. B.	155	Crooked (Songo) River	25
Clay, Henry, speaker	210	Crooker, Calvin	102
Cleaves	164	Joseph	102
farm	166	Cross avenged the Crosses	186
Cleveland, Geo. A.	171	Crowning Jewel, the (poem)	156
Grover	63, 200	Cumberland and Oxford Canal	23
Clifford, Nathan, a Representa-		Cumberland County	23
tive from Maine	202	records of	29

Cumberland Co., deputy sheriff of	207
street, Portland	212
Cummings, D. L.	40
William	115
Curtis	64
Cyrus H. K.	170
Luther	48
Cushenock (Augusta)	15
Cushing, Gen.	82
Cushman, Joseph, a Clergyman	211
Joshua, a Representative from the District and State of Maine	203
Cutter, Leir	35
Cutts, Richard, biography of	141

## D

Damariscotta, Maine	169-205
Damon, Israel	4
Dartmouth College	200-203
Dana, ex-Gov.	169
Judah, a Senator from Maine	203
Dane, Joseph, a Representative from Maine	203
"Daughters of Cincinnati"	222
Daughters of the American Revolution	28-36
Davenport, Chas. A., jewelry store of	27-100
Elmer, hotel of	116
Davidson, James	79
Davies, Charles T.	35
Davis, Samuel, biography of	141
Dawson, William F.	133-135
Day, Holman	170-171
Deadwood, South Dakota	198
Dean West on Education	103
Deane, Doctor	213
Isra	102
Dearborn, Henry	170
Henry, a Representative from the District of Maine	204
Death, or a wretchedness worse	185
Decker, Ebenezer	137
"Deephaven"	240
Deering, tanneries at women's college at	18 36
Deering, Nathaniel Cobb, biography of	141
De Champlain, Samuel	179-190
Delano, Geo. S.	171
Democrat to the Fifteenth Con- gress	206
to the Fifteenth and Sixteenth Congress	207
to Third and Fourth Congress	204
to Thirty-second Congress	199
to Forty-second and Forty-third Congress	196
to the Thirteenth Congress	208
to Twenty-eighth Congress	201-207
to the Twenty-first Congress	208
to the Twenty-third and Twen- ty-fourth Congress	207
to the United States Senate	203
De Mont's St. Croix, eleven men of	181
grantee of Acadia	180
Democrat to Twelfth Congress	201
to Twenty-sixth and Twenty- seventh Congress	202
State Committee for Maine in 1861	48
De Monts	59-164

Dennison, Captain Alexander Crossman	228
Captain William Edward	224-225-226-227
Denison, Iowa	198
Dennison, Sarah Waterman	224
Department of Archaeology, Phil- lips Academy, Andover, Massa- chusetts	220
Deputy Inspector of Fish	137
Descendants of Thomas Loring in Maine	156
de Steuben, Gen. Baron, head- quarters of	222
Devoe, Mr.	38
Dingley	99
Nelson, Jr., biography of	141-170
Dirigo Encampment, I. O. O. F.	196
Dix, Dorothea	66-170
Dixon, Jean	185
Brother Jean	191
Doan, William, biography of	142
Doane, Bishop of Albany, N. Y.	228
Dollogg, Alfred	162
Donworth, Hon. C. B.	138
Dorr, Ralph E.	116
Dover-Foxcroft, new town of	243
Dover, town of trial of Millerites at	4 189
Dow, Gladys E.	43
Neal	170
Dresden, Maine	196
Pownalborough, now known as	232
Drew, Hon. Franklin M.	171
Dryden, John Fairfield, biography of	142
Dudley, Gov. Joseph	8
Leroy	115
Rod	129
Duke of Talleyrand	107
Dummer St., Bath, Me.	26
Dummer's Treaty	13-15
Dunlap, Robert F.	34
Robert Pinckney, biography of	142
Dunnack, H. E.	170
Mr., State Librarian	238
Dunnell, Mark Hill, biography of	143
Dunn, Mrs. Chas., Jr.	173
Miss Esther Cloudman	173
Dunstable, Mass.	11
Dunstan, school for orphan boys at	36
Dustins of Haverhill	164
Du Thet, Brother Gilbert	191
Dwinal, Cyrus	102
Dyer, Isaac	24

## E

Eames, Emma	66-170
Eastern Argus, founding of	48, 199
Eastern Promenade, Portland	224
East Kittery	194
Eastern Maine	180, 191
River	29
Eastman, Ben. C., biography of	143
Eaton, Ebenezer	158
"Echoes from the Press"	241
Editorials	51, 109, 172, 236
Edwards, Eugene	176
Eighteenth and Nineteenth Con- gresses, Burleigh, William, elected to	201
Elder, John	85
Eliot, Alice, pen name	240
Eliot, Maine	194

Eliot, town of, represented by		candidate for vice-president	197
Horace Mitchell	193	Stephen Longfellow a	209
Elliott, Daniel, Jr.	105	to the Sixteenth Congress	204
Elms, J. W.	176	to the United States Senate	197
Emerson, Walter	44-171	to the Thirteenth and Four-	
School of Oratory, Boston	194	teenth Congresses	197
Emery, Col. Caleb	107	Federal war vessels	224
Miss Mary	22	Federation of Women's Clubs of	
Tavern	107	Maine	215
"Emma Henly," blockade-running		Felch, Alpheus, biography of	144
steamer	225	Fernald, Anthony	137
Emmons, Thomas	137	Fernald's Point	180, 184, 185, 191
England	185, 188, 229, 230	Fessenden, Samuel Clement,	
laid claim to Acadia	8	biography of	145
struggle for possession of this		Thomas Amory, biography of	145
continent	15	William Pitt, a Representative and	
Tudors and Stuarts in	60	a Senator from Maine	138, 170, 204
English	184, 185, 187, 188, 189	Festival, the	221
added to their territory	7	Field, Darby	30
ambush laid for	12	First Congregational Church of	
colonists	179	Kittery Point	193
commander	185	Maine District	193
council with Indians	16	Parish Church Portland	166
destroyed crosses	186	postmaster in Gardiner	100
exploits of the early	179	Fish-Hill-on-the-Hudson	222
injustice to the Indian	17	Fletcher, Loren, biography of	145
in French and Indian War	15	Nelle	20
Government	16	Flies, the	234
of Virginia	184	Flve, Edwin	48
relations strengthened with		Edwin, biography	146
Indians	9	Faneuil Hall	82
rule	8	Fogg, Charles H.	179
study of	231	Forefathers	32
treatment of friendly Indians	13	Fort Fisher	224, 228
settlements attacked	10, 14	George	204
settlers fled to Massachusetts	11	Griswold	155
Englishmen	185	Halifax	15, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 78, 80, 81, 83, 168
Episcopal minister	206	Kent	20, 168
Epping, New Hampshire	201	Loyal	8
Erudition Schoolhouse	26, 27, 28	Mountain	194
Eunice Farnsworth Chapter of		Pownal	16, 75
D. A. R.	36	Preble	212
European races	237	Richelieu	191
struggle	12	Richmond	15, 73, 79
Evans, George, biography of	143	Shirley	15
George, resignation of	200	Sullivan	169
Evening Independent	198	William Henry	168
Everett, Gov. Edward	126	Western	15, 73, 74, 83, 84, 168
Executive council, member of	206	Foster, James	137
Exeter, New Hampshire	206	Stephen Clark, biography of	146
pioneer settlers of	30	Fourteenth Congress, Brown,	
town of	223	Benjamin, elected to	200
		Foxcroft Academy	111
		Colonel	243, 244
		town clerk of	102
		Fox sisters	5
		France	184, 185, 187-190, 191
		in Indian War	15
		in the New World	59
		Francis, Col. Ebenezer	81
		the Grant to Sir	238
		Frankfort, Maine	240
		Frank Jones, steamer	228
		Fraunce's Tavern, New York City	224
		Free Baptist Cemetery	193
		Freeman family of England	20
		Samuel	35
		Freeport, Maine	224, 238
		French	179, 191
		admiralty courts	189
		Esra Bartlett, a Representative	
		from Maine	205
		settlement at Mount Desert	189
		Frenchmen	182, 186
		French and Indian Wars	12, 75
		French, Asa P.	32

## F

Fairfield, John, biography of	144
Falet, David	52, 53
Falkins, John	129
Falmouth, treaty of	13
Fanny Fern	47, 170
Farley, Ephraim Wilder,	
biography of	144
Farmington, New Hampshire	206
Farwell, Nathan Allen, biography	
of	114
A. B.	48
Father Biard's Superior	183
Masse, Quentin	184
"Father Useful," affectionate title	
for Father Masse	191
Father Role	8, 10, 11
Fauquier county, Virginia	205
Fayal, island of	188
Federal Forest Service	39
Federalist candidate for governor	
of New York	197

- French—clash between English and 8  
 defeat at Louisburg 13  
 Indians living with 16  
 in King George's War 12  
 Jesuits 15  
 King 9  
 nation, dream of the 59  
 organized bands of Indians 9  
 vessel 185  
 Frenchman's Bay 163  
 French vessels 186  
 Frizzell, M. 105  
 From Governor Baxter 111  
 Frost, Mrs. E. P. 20  
 Miss Lucy A., first wife of  
 Horace Mitchell 194  
 Mr. and Mrs. Aaron, Pembroke  
 and Eliot, Maine 194  
 Frye 99  
 Fryeburg, Maine 203  
 Pegwacket, the modern town of 11  
 Frye, Chaplain 12  
 James Lowell 52  
 John P. 138  
 William Pierce, biography  
 of 170, 146  
 Fuller, A. F. 39  
 B. A. G. 48  
 Melville W. 170  
 Thomas James Duncan, a Rep-  
 resentative from Maine 205
- G**
- Gage, Joshua, a Representative  
 from the District of Maine 205  
 Gannett, Barzillai 100  
 Barzillai, a Representative from  
 the District of Maine 206  
 Barzillai, resignation of 201  
 Hon. Guy P. 168  
 G. A. R. 232  
 Gardiner, Ann 79  
 Dr. Silvester 100, 232  
 Post Offices, Past and Present  
 (article) 100  
 Maine 206, 232  
 Gay, Miss 38  
 Seth 100  
 Thomas 55, 100  
 William T. 156  
 General Court of Massachusetts 15, 29  
 Federation of Women's Clubs,  
 ex-President of 42  
 Stark's regiment 204  
 George III, King 238  
 Gerrish Island 193  
 Gerry, Elbridge, biography of 147  
 Gettysburg, Pa. 87  
 Gibson, Paris, biography of 147  
 Gilman, Augustus W. 157  
 Mary Loring 156  
 Charles Jervis, a Representa-  
 tive from Maine 206  
 Gilpatrick Trail for Katahdin  
 Lake Camps 116  
 Glory of our Society 188  
 Gloucester, Massachusetts 233  
 God 181, 185  
 Goddard, Anson M. 19  
 Charles W. 19  
 Charles W., Jr. 19  
 Henry 19  
 Morrill 19  
 Gomez 161  
 Gooch, Daniel Wheelwright,  
 biography of 147  
 Goodall, Hon. Louis B. of Sanford 195  
 Goodenow, Robert, a Representa-  
 tive from Maine 206  
 Rufus K., a Representative  
 from Maine 206  
 Good News from Standish 162  
 Goodwin, Edwin E. 22  
 Capt. George 33  
 Jeremiah 33  
 John Noble, biography of 148  
 Gookin, Capt. Daniel 223  
 Goold, Nathan, Portland His-  
 torical Authority 212  
 Gorgeana, the first incorporated  
 city in America 165  
 Gorges 60  
 Sir Ferdinand, the founder of  
 Maine 164  
 Gorham Academy 167  
 Maine 213  
 Gosnold 161, 165  
 Gott, Clara 235  
 Daniel 234  
 Lewis 234  
 Gott's Island 234  
 Gott, three sisters by name of 233  
 Gould, Nathan 102  
 Governor Bartlett of New Hamp-  
 shire 195  
 Governor, first Republican of  
 Maine 18  
 of Maine appointed Horace  
 Mitchell to commission 193  
 wanted to hang us all 186  
 Gower, Hannah 55  
 Mary 55  
 Robert 55  
 Grace, triumph of 184  
 Graham, Rev. John 193  
 Grand Army of the Republic 86  
 Trunk Railroad 26  
 Keeper of Records of Golden  
 Cross of Maine 196  
 Grange 232  
 Grant, "Elder" Miles 2  
 Mary 33  
 President 19, 211  
 Mr. W. L., eminent English  
 historian 179  
 the, to Sir Francis 238  
 Graves, William, a Representative  
 from Kentucky 202  
 Gray, Selden 105  
 Great Britain, Rufus King,  
 Minister to 197  
 Great Southern Basin 117  
 Greenleaf 35  
 Moses, Esq. 120  
 Greenwood, Alexander 55  
 Andrew, Esq. 27  
 Grenoble, France 179  
 Grover, Lafayette, biography of 148  
 Guamas, Mexico, port of 226  
 Guernsey, Frank E., service in  
 Congress 244  
 Frank Edward, biography  
 of 31, 111, 134, 149, 215  
 Samuel J. 54, 111  
 Gulf of California 226  
 Gurney, Hon. Chas. E. 176
- H**
- Haines, Samuel 212  
 Hale 99









- Macomber, Nancy 18  
 Madocowando 68  
 "Magnalia," Cotton Mather's 17  
 Maine 179, 195, 197, 221  
 Archaeology 220  
 Blaine, James G., went to in 1854 199  
 citizens of 220  
 coast left desolate of English settlers 179  
 colleagues of Stephen Longfellow in the House 211  
 constitutional convention 1819-1820 201  
 Commandery, No. 4, Knights Templars of Biddeford 195  
 Council, R. & S. Masters of Saco 195  
 distinguished daughter of District of 121, 123  
 "ditch" 23  
 Documentary History of early history of eastern early Irish settlers in early writers of every school in Forestry Department frontier of geography of geological survey of girl, high honor for a Historical and Genealogical Recorder 29  
 Historical Society 67, 230  
 Historical Society, Stephen Longfellow President of 215  
 Historical Society, the library of 166  
 History 230  
 Histories, list of titles 243  
 History an Essential Study 58  
 History, false ideas regarding 64  
 History in the Schools 103, 229  
 History of today 36  
 Home Journal of Portland 98  
 House of Representatives 201  
 House of Representatives 1805-1806 206  
 House of Representatives, member of from Augusta 200  
 Indians and tribes 6, 7, 11, 13, 16  
 Indian troubles in 12, 14, 15  
 insecurity of early settlements in 7  
 league for National Defense 210  
 Legislature 34  
 Legislature in 1851, member of 206  
 Millerites in 1  
 Music Festival, chorus and orchestra of 221  
 "Maine, My State" 230  
 Peace Society in 1920 35  
 press of 238  
 Province of 64  
 renewed prosperity along coast of 7  
 Maine S. A. R. 28  
 Senator John Holmes of Alfred separation from Massachusetts 211  
 Sons of the American Revolution 28, 155, 236  
 State constitutional convention 1819, delegate to 203  
 State constitutional conventions 1916 and 1919 204  
 State election 1922 208  
 Teachers' convention 57  
 Teachers' convention in Portland 175  
 the Pine Tree State 43, 44  
 Towns, History of 67, 231  
 Malcolm, William 71  
 Manchester's Point, Northeast Harbor 185  
 Manning, Master 27  
 Manning's boats 26  
 Margaretta 166, 167  
 Marrow, John B. 48  
 Marsh, John F. 38  
 Marshall House at York Harbor 193  
 Martin, Rev. George 38  
 Otis 38  
 Mason, Elizabeth 157  
 Jonas 157, 158  
 Jonas, biography of 159  
 Mary (Chandler) 157  
 Masons 232  
 Massachusetts 179, 197, 205  
 absorption of Maine settlements by 7  
 General Court 234  
 House of Representatives 200, 201  
 Indian troubles in 8, 11, 13, 15  
 Legislature, Holmes, John, served in 207  
 Mr. Cushman a representative of 211  
 Massacres, series of terrible 7, 8  
 Masse 189, 191  
 Masse, a missionary 180  
 Father Ennemond 181, 185, 190  
 Masonic Services 193  
 Mather, Cotton, reference from "Magnalia" of 17  
 Master 27  
 Mathew, Joseph 52  
 Maxim, Sir Hiram 66, 170  
 Hiram P. 170  
 Mayflower Congress 32  
 Mayo, Ernest, as a guide 220  
 Pond 221  
 McClellan 171  
 house, the old 167  
 McCobb, Col. Samuel 81  
 McCollister, Mrs. Ethel (Morrill) 17, 174  
 McFarland, Jean or Janet Lithgow 72  
 McGillicuddy, Hon. Daniel F. 34  
 McIntire, J. O. 48  
 McKee, W. S., of Augusta 241  
 W. S., poem by 156  
 McKinley Grammar School 233, 235  
 History of 233  
 President 234  
 Meade County Times 198  
 Meduncook (Friendship), the fortifications at 16  
 "Melody in Maine," song 221  
 Memorial Bridge over Piscataqua River 194  
 Mercury 183  
 Mere Point, treaty of 8  
 Merrill, Dr. Joseph 100, 101  
 J. F. A. 19  
 Mrs. J. F. A. 19  
 Paul S. 48  
 William 102  
 Merrymeeting Bay, attacks on settlements at 10  
 Bay, lot of Robert Lithgow on 17  
 Methuen, Massachusetts 207  
 Mexico, Commissioner to, 1848-1849 202



- Neal, William E. 18  
 Nebraska 198  
 Neptune, Louis 127  
 New Boston, Irish settlers in 30  
 Newbury, Massachusetts 201  
 Newburyport, Massachusetts 197  
 New country 181  
   England 194  
 New England Federalists, Hart-  
   ford convention, a gathering  
   of 214  
   History, disastrous era of 76  
   History, students of 239  
   life, phases of 240  
 Newfield, Maine 202  
 New France 186, 190  
 New Gloucester 243  
 New Hampshire 195, 202  
   branch of the Cincinnati 223  
   Consistory, S. P. R. S., 32nd  
   degree 195  
   early Irish settlers in 29, 30  
   Legislature of 206  
 New Hampton Literary Institute,  
   New Hampton, New Hampshire 202  
 New Hampton, New Hampshire,  
   Literary Institute and Business  
   College 193  
 New Hampshire, Salmon Chase  
   native of 211  
   Milford, Maine, town clerk of,  
   1795-1797 202  
 Newichawannock 8  
 New Salem, Massachusetts 198, 201  
 Newton, Jane 156  
   battle of 204  
 New Vineyard township 55  
   World 59-64  
   York City 197, 207, 200, 211,  
   204, 224, 206  
 New York Ledger 173  
 New York Mirror, edited by  
   native of Maine 48  
 New York, pair of Congressmen  
   from 210  
 New York, state of 222  
 Nevada 196  
 Nichatow—The Forks 127-131  
 Nichols, Rev. Ichabod 35, 213  
 Nickerson, Ebenezer 105  
 Nineteenth Century, religious  
   history in the 1  
   Regiment, the 239  
 Ninth and Tenth Congresses,  
   Chandler, John, elected to 201  
   Tenth and Eleventh Congresses,  
   Cook, Orchard, elected to 203  
 Noble, Arthur 77  
   Col. 78  
   Col. Arthur 75-77  
   Ensign Arthur 79  
   Sarah 77  
 Nobles and the Rabble, The 222  
 No-Ma-Ka-nock Island 127  
 Norcross, A. G. 132  
 Nordica 66  
   Lillian 170  
 Norridgewock 8, 10, 11, 12, 15, 196  
   Indians 8, 12, 13, 15, 68  
 Norris, Simeon 55  
 North Hampton, New Hampshire 204  
 Northwest winds 182  
 North Basin 117  
   Mr. 100  
 Norton, Charles C. 55  
   Henry 55  
   Molly Davis 55  
 Norton, Samuel 55  
   Norton's Corner 51, 55  
   Notch, the (Canaan, Me.) 33  
   Nottingham, New Hampshire 201  
   Nutter, Ichabod 55  
   Nutters, the 234  
   Nye, Edgar Wilson 170
- O**
- Oakes, Myrtice M. 115  
 Oakley 64  
 Oberlin College 17  
 O'Brien family 167  
   Jeremiah 211  
 Odd Fellows 232  
 Odell, Mr. 120  
 Odyssey 69  
 Official Bulletin of the National  
   Society of the Sons of the Amer-  
   ican Revolution 236  
 Ogdensburg, Portland and 26  
 Ohio land district, surveyor gen-  
   eral of in 1819 202  
 Old Maine Houses 106  
   Time Sheep Marks 102  
 Old Town 218, 219  
 "O Men of Maine," poem 139, 241  
 Onegnia Mountain 119  
 "One Hundred Years of State-  
   hood" 230  
 Order, second founder of 183  
 Order of Cincinnati 222  
 Ordway, Cecile J. 20  
   Elizabeth 20  
   Zenophon 20  
 Orrington, Maine District 201  
 Otis, James 171  
   Mrs. W. A. 19  
 "Our Americanism," verse 235  
 Our Young Folks Magazine 239  
 Outdoor Magazine 5  
 Owen, Fred K. 208  
   Moses 167, 168  
 Oxford county, county attorney  
   of, 1805-1811 203  
   county courts, clerk of, 1821-  
   1837 206
- P**
- Pacific Ocean, U. S. Squadron in 226  
 Packard, Bertram E. 108, 229  
 Page Homestead 28  
   Master Jonathan 27  
 Palmer, Jonathan 102  
   Moses 137  
   William 100  
 Pamola 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220  
   Mount 132  
   Peak 117  
 Pangus, a chief 12  
 Paris 190  
   and its good cooks 181  
   Exposition 17  
   Maine 206, 208  
   postmaster of in 1813 55  
 Parker, E. J. 129  
   Isaac 214  
 Parliament, the Long 60  
 Parlin, A. F. 48  
 Parmidumcook Lakes 126  
 Parris, Albion K. 208  
   Republican candidate for  
   Governor 209

Parsons, Willis E.	115, 129, 135, 215	"Please Teach Us How to Think," poem	42
Parson, Willis S.	115	Plymouth	32
Parton, James	173	Rock	33
Mrs. Sarah Payson	172	Massachusetts	203
Passamaquoddy River	13	Pocotaligo Expedition	91
tribe of Indians	169	Point Lorenzo	226
Patch, Master	27	Polk ticket	92
Patrick House	166	Pomfret, Connecticut	203
Pattangall	61	Pooduck	33
Pattee, Amos	105	Pope	63
Patten, Amos	124	Pophams	64
Maine	215	Populist to the Fifty-fifth Con- gress	198
Payson, Rev. Edward	35	Portland Advertiser	92
Peabody Museum of Harvard University	51	Argus	241
Pearl of Orr's Island, the	167	Porter, Col. Joseph W., editor and publisher Bangor Historical Magazine	211
Peary, Robert E.	167, 170	Portland, chief town of Federalist district	209
Pegwacket, battle of	11	court, associate clerk of	91
Indian village	12	congressional district	208
Penobscot district, collector of customs for 1829-1831	208	lighthouse	212
"Pentagonet"	190	Maine 199, 202, 205, 207, 208, 213	213
Pennybacker, Mrs. Percy V.	12	Maine, Chandler, John, collector of customs at	201
Pennsylvania Institute for the Blind, Philadelphia	199	Maine, newspapers of	236
Penbroke, town of	188, 189, 191	Mayor of	87
Penobscot, East Branch of	116	Mt. Desert & Machias S. S. Co.	228
River	124	population of in 1801	211
Indians	216, 217	to assume dignity of city	210
Perkins, Aaron	137	when Longfellow was elected to Congress	212
Richard S.	55	Port Royal	180, 190
Pepperell, Sir William	13, 165-66	Portland State Association, meet- ing of	42
Sparhawk mansion	165	Sunday Telegram	36, 172
Petaluna Bay	227	Sunday Telegram	110
Petition of Hiram Knowlton and others to the Legislature of Maine in 1818, and Report thereon	105	Port of Paz	226
Petitioners to the Legislature	105	Royal 179, 180, 181, 184, 186, 189, 191	191
Pettingill, Abraham	137	Ports-mouth, N. H.	194
Arlette	137	Herald	196
Arthur	137	Kittery & York Street Railway, built in 1897	194
David	137	minister of first church of	242
George S.	137	Times	196, 211
Hillis	137	New Hampshire newspapers upon death of Horace Mitchell	196
John	137	Postmaster at Kittery, Horace Mitchell was during President Harrison's administration	194
Mathew	137	Portugal, minister to	204
Mathew 2nd	137	Portuguese Islands	187
Richard	137	Post Road, the old	232
Pettingills, The	137	Postmasters in Maine in 1813	55
Philbrook, Justice Warren C.	36	Foutrincourt	189
Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass.	196, 197, 207	Poverty, extreme	182
Exeter Academy	202, 203	Powell, Col. Jeremiah	158
Hon. Wm. V., of Orrington, Maine	242	Pownalboro House	168
Phippsburg	75	Pownalborough, Maine, assessor of in 1786	202
Phips, James	161	now known as Dresden	232
Sir William	66, 161	Pratt, Joel	102
Pierre Biard	189	Josiah	102
Ennemond Masse, S. J.	191	William	102
Pierce, Josiah	31	Preble, Commodore	170
Samuel	102	General	16
Thomas	137	mansion, Portland Street, Portland	212
Pike, Daniel	106	President Buchanan	205
John	105	Preserving the Records	41
Pine, The, poem	162	President of the United States	197
Tree State	221	Garfield's Cabinet	200
Pinkham, Andrew	105	Lincoln	205
Piscataquis Biography and Frag- ments	1	Madison	204
Chapter, O. E. S.	196		
County, local history of	1		
Observer	51		
River	124		
Pittsfield, New Hampshire	198		

- President of the United States,  
   James Buchanan was 205  
   Taft 195  
   Monroe 204  
 Prince Christopher 48  
 Pring 164, 165  
   Martin 68  
 Proslavery sentiment in Maine  
   Legislature 34  
 Protestants, simple 188  
   Churches 2  
 Public Library of Bangor 243  
 Pueblo 92  
 Putnam's Magazine 242  
 Purchase, Thomas 164  
 Pyrenees, the Lady of 68
- Q**
- Quaker preachers 17  
 Quebec 190, 191  
   captives taken to 14  
   effect of all of 75  
   route of Indians to 15  
   storming of 204  
 Queen Anne's War 7  
 Quentin, Father Jacques 185-191
- R**
- Radio, a sermon by 37  
   station, largest in New Eng-  
   land 38  
 Rale, Father 8-10-11-68  
   Sebastian 66  
 Ramsey, Rev. 17  
 Rasle, Father 166  
 Reams Station, battle of 198  
 Recollects 190  
 Recorder of Boston, founding of 48  
 Reed, Hollis, house owned by 231  
   Tom 99-167-170  
   Thomas B. 66-86-211  
 Representatives, natives of Maine  
   85-86-87-88-89-90  
   91-92-93-94-95-96  
   140-141-142-143-144  
   145-146-147-148-149  
   150-152-153-154  
   to Sixteenth Congress from Dis-  
   trict of Maine 203  
   to Seventeenth and Eighteenth  
   Congresses from State of  
   Maine 203  
 Republican National Convention  
   1860 206  
   party, later the Democratic  
   party 209  
   party, movement to found 19  
   President 193  
   State Committee for Maine 1861 48  
   to Thirty-fifth Congress 206  
   to the Thirty-fourth Congress 198  
   to the Forty-fourth Congress 197  
 Research Writers' Club 170  
 Revolutionary Army 203  
   War 197-204-211  
 Revolution, history of 222  
 Rhode Island, early Irish settlers 29  
 Rice, William 124  
 Richardson, Frank  
   George 232  
   H. P. 231  
   James 233  
   Moses 231  
 Richardson, Mrs. P. W.  
   Otis 234  
   P. W. 234-235  
   Rowena M. 18  
   Stephen 233-234  
   Thomas 233-234  
 Richmond, Elizabeth 157  
   Col. Sylvester 157-159  
   Mary 159  
 Ridlon, G. T., Sr. 161  
 Riggs, James 137  
   Moses 137  
 Rising Star Commandery, U. O.  
   G. C., of Kittery 196  
 Riverside Lodge, No. 72, I. O. O. F.  
   Magazine 239  
 Roaring Brook 117-129  
 Robie, Frederick 48  
 Robinson, Alexander M.  
   Ellis 102  
   Ruel 98  
 Rockingham county, New Hamp-  
   shire 200  
 Rogers, Elizabeth 159  
 Roman Quintus Cincinnatus 222  
 Rome 183  
 Roosevelt 63  
   Theodore 69  
   Theodore, when President 237  
 Rowell, Frank E., Esq. 194  
 Roxbury, Massachusetts 204  
 Royal Arch Chapter of South  
   Berwick 195  
 Ruggles, Elizabeth 138-139  
   Frederick A. 139  
   Historical Society 138-139  
   Thomas 138-139  
 Russell Sage Foundation 63  
 Russia, Appleton, John, minister  
   to 199  
 Rumney, New Hampshire 202  
 Rut 164  
 Rynier, John 52
- S**
- Sabbath Day Lake 165  
 Saco, Maine 197  
   Tribes 7  
   Valley, early Irish settlements  
   in 29  
 Sacos 8-12  
 Sacramento, California 196  
 Sagadahoc county, judge of pro-  
   bate for 200  
   Historical Society 27  
 Saint Croix 186  
   the settlement 186  
 Saint Germain-en-Laye 191  
   Joseph of Sillery 191  
   Savcur 180, 191  
   Savcur of the Jesuits 184  
 Salem, Massachusetts 202  
 Salisbury, N. C., prisoner in 198  
 Salute to the Trees, poem 96  
 Samoset 160  
 Sampson, Captain Christopher 25  
   Samuel J. Guernsey, Advanced 51  
 Sanborn, Seth 102  
 Sanders, Capt. Thomas 85  
 Sandy Pond Stream 117  
 Sanford 195  
 San Francisco, California 226  
 Saratoga, battle of 204  
 Savages, our gentlemen 183, 185  
 Savages 191

Savages—a great concourse of	180	Smith, Jonas	137
Sawtoffe, William Otis	238	Louisa	157
"Sayings of Subscribers"	175, 242	Mark P.	48
Scarborough	197	Oscar	129
Scholastic theology and Hebrew, chair of	179	Seba	170
Scott, Capt. James	85	Snell, W. B.	48
Moses	4	Znow, Nathaniel	102
Sears, Miss Clara Endicott	1-6	Society in New France	184
Scarsmont	196	of Cincinnati	222
Sebasticook, Fort at	73	of Daughters of Cincinnati	222
Sebastopol	225	of Jesus	179, 180, 190
Sebec Lake	51	Somerset County	196
Second Auditor of the Treasury, 1861	205	representative	211
Secretary of State, Blaine, James Gillespie	200 205	Somes Sound, Mount Desert	184
of the Treasury	205	Somesville	233
of War, 1801-1809, Dearborn, Henry, appointed by Presi- dent Jefferson	204	Sons of American Revolution, Maine Society of	28
Senators, natives of Maine		Soule, Dr.	39
86, 91, 142, 143, 144, 146, 147, 118, 149, 150, 153	76	Joseph	159
Seguin, lighthouse at	108	Timothy, Esq.	159
Service, poem by	207	The "Tory"	159
Seventeenth Congress, Harris, Mark, elected to	26	Southard, Maj. William C.	170
Sewall, Arthur	26	South Herwick Academy	239
Col. Dummer	26	Maine	201, 211, 239, 240
Joseph	210	Carolina	210
Seymour, Horatio, senator from Vermont	165	Peak	117
Shaker Pond	165	Southwest Harbor	185
Village	27	Spanish Spy	180
Shaw, Albert H.	26	Sparhawk Mansion, historic, on the Pepperell Road	192, 193
Joshua	110, 175, 241	headquarters of President Taft	195
Justin Henry	102	Spear, Justice A. M.	155
William	82	Spencer, Betsy Morrill	21
Sheepscot	203	Spofford, Harriet Prescott	170
Shepley, Ether	208	Sprague, John F.	57, 134, 171, 241
Sheriff of Hancock county	228	Sprague's Journal for June	175
Sherman, General	15, 73, 74	"Journal of Maine History"	175, 230, 232, 233, 241, 242
Shirley, Gov.	57	Springfield, Mass., radio station in	38, 39 164
Should Maine History be Taught in the Public Schools?	9	Squanto	164
Shute, Gov. of Mass.	191	Staples, Arthur G., editor Lewis- ton Journal	215
Sillery	164	State bank commissioner in 1857	206
Simon, "The Yankee Killer"	49	Department, Appleton, John, chief clerk of	199 233
Simpson, Mrs. Mary	238	Educational Department	209
"Sir Francis Bernard and His Grant of Mt. Desert"	238	Federalist minority in	209
Sixteenth Maine Legislature, Chapter 55 of the Resolves of	31, 35	House, among the archives at of Maine, the new	208 193
Sixteenth Maine Regiment	198	Senator Horace Mitchell	230
Skowhegan	196, 197	Superintendent of Schools	191
Supreme Judicial Court in	36	Treasurer's accounts	223
Slab City (Canaan)	33	Treasury, New Hampshire	223
slavery	35	St. Aspinquid Tribe, I. O. R. M., of Kittery	196
Sleeper, Master	27	St. Croix Settlement	180
Slowley, Lucy D.	108	Stackpole, C. T.	100
Smalley, E. A., Superintendent Public Schools, Vinalhaven, Maine	213 21	Stanwood, Deacon Samuel	72
Small, Johanna	238	Staples, Arthur G.	129, 135
Smith, Judge Edgar Crosby	239	Starkey, Glenn W.	170
Judge John Day	48	State House, the of Maine Grange	168 196
A. H.	157	Regent of Maine, D. A. R.	28
Bethula	161	St. Croix, island of	59
Capt. John	105	Steamship Bay State, E. S. S. Corp.	228 228
C. A.	105	Portland, E. S. S. Corp.	102
David W.	21	Stedman, Hiram	170
Francis O. J.	176	Stephenson, C. A.	21
Hon. Bertram L.	157	Susannah	171
Isaac	18	Stetson, W. W.	221
Jacob C.	18	Stevens, Caroline W. Mrs. L. M. N.	166, 170
		Stewart's Biographical Sketches	198
		Stewart, John C.	196, 241
		John C.	85, 140, 175



- St. George, Indian attack on  
English settlement at 10, 13  
River, fort at 73, 77, 85  
Stillwater, battle of 201  
St. Lawrence (river) 190  
St. Mitchell, Church of 191  
Stimpson, Fred 19  
Jeremiah 52  
St. John River, Aroostook Branch  
of 123  
Storah, Beulah 162  
Stowe, Harriet Beecher  
Professor 167  
Straits of Siommosieki 226  
Street, Geo. E. 171  
Strickland, S. P. 48  
Subscribers, sayings of 175  
Suffield, Conn. 200  
"Suggestions for Teaching Local  
History," by Nellie Woodbury  
Jordan 163, 237, 241, 243  
Sullivan, Humphrey 30  
James 80, 161, 168  
John 30  
Judge 83  
Surry, Maine 208  
Swan Island, raid upon 73  
Swansea, Rhode Island 200  
Sweatt Memorial Art Museum 166  
Swett, Sophie 171  
Sylvester, H. M. 170, 171
- T**
- Talbot county, Maryland 200  
"Tales of New England" 240  
Tarbox, Samuel 137  
Tarratines 13-68  
Tate house 166  
Taunce, Ira 102  
Taylor's, Charles E., barber shop 100  
Taylor, Mary 19  
Music Co. 39  
Teachers' College of Columbia  
University 222  
Teconnet (Winslow) 11-15  
Temple, Grant 231  
Robert 29  
Thayer, Rev. Henry O. 70-175  
Charles 102  
Isaac 102  
Rushbrook 102  
William 102  
"The O'Callaghan Reprint" 190  
"The Founding of New England" 180  
Thomas, Augustus O. 41  
Dr. 66  
"The Abenakis and Their His-  
tory" 216  
"The Country of the Pointed Firs" 246  
"The Jesuit Relations" 180  
"The Crowning Jewel" 241  
"The Maine Woods" 128  
The New Voters Should Study  
Maine History 98  
The Pettengills 137  
The Pine (a poem) 162  
"The Saunterer in the Portland  
Telegram says" 239  
"The Twenty Associates" 231  
The Thomas Ruggles House at  
Columbia Falls, Maine 138  
The Unbeaten Path 43  
Thevet 161  
Thomas, Dr. Augustus O., State  
Superintendent of Schools  
103-162-230  
Dr. 116  
Thomaston, Maine 202  
Register, editor of, 1829-1831 202  
Thorau, David Henry 128  
made tries to Katahdin 243  
Thornton, Mrs. Nellie C. 176  
Thwaites, "Jesuit Rel." 181-190  
Ticonderoga 82  
Titus, Rev. Anson, 10 Raymond  
Ave., West Somerville, Mass.,  
letter of 213  
Tobie, Nathan 102  
Towne, Francis 102  
Townsend, M. B. 105  
Traey, M. M. 116  
"Tradition of Pamola" 216-217  
Traip Academy 194  
Trambly, Isaac 102  
Treat, Colonel Robert, Evelyn M.,  
daughter of 210  
Mrs. Hildah 51-52  
Joseph 121  
William 52  
Treaty of peace signed at Casco 7  
Tremont, history of town of 233  
Troy, Divine, Tale of 68  
True, Caleb 157  
Prof. 110  
Tucker 164  
Aaron 102  
Reuben 102  
Tudor period 165  
reign 164  
Tudors 60  
Tuftonbon, N. H. 22  
Turner, Ahel 102  
Charles, Jr., Esq. 120-121  
Two Lovers of Maine History and  
Research Work 98  
Tuttle, Ebenezer 33  
Tuttle's Mills 33  
Tyler, narratives of Early  
Virginia 181
- U**
- Uncle Tom's Cabin 167  
Unitarian Church, Cushman,  
Joshua, a pastor of 203  
Churches, Maine Conference of 240  
United States 195  
army 201  
Allen, Elisha Hunt, envoy to  
District Attorney, 1841 208  
Housing Corporation 194  
Marshal for District of Maine 204  
Senate 197  
Senate, Blaine, James Gillespie,  
elected to 200  
Senate, Holmes, John, elected to 207  
Senator from Maine on admis-  
sion of state 201  
University of Lyons 179  
Usher, Helen 162  
U. S. S. Wyoming 226-227  
Utrecht, treaty of 9
- V**
- Valley Forge, in commemoration  
of Maine soldiers at 155-81-82  
Van Buren 20

Van Buren—Democrat to Twenty-fifth Congress and Johnson ticket, presidential election on, 1836	202	Dean	104
Martin	201	Western Military Institute, Blue Lick Springs, Ky.	199
Van Dyke, Henry, poem by	210	West Indies	212
Varney	97	Westinghouse Radio station	38-39
George J.	171	Weston, Isaac	102
Vassalboro, Maine	119	Pely	102
Vaughan, Dr. Benjamin	240	West Tremont, Maine	234
Verrazano	107	Weymouth Historical Society, one of organizers of	243
Vetromile, Rev. Eugene	164	Weymouth	164-64
Vice President of United States	215	Patience	21
Vinalhaven, Maine	161	When the Legislature of Maine was pro-slavery in sentiment	34
Virginia	213	Wheeler, Rev. M.	77
	184-186-187-188	"When Canada was New France"	190
		Whidden-Noble family	73
		Whig for the Thirty-second Congress, defeated as	205
		to Eighteenth and Nineteenth Congress	196
		to the Thirty-first Congress	206
		to the Thirty-second Congress	206
		to Twenty-fourth Congress	199
		to the Twenty-seventh Congress	198-200-205
		to the United States Senate	205
		Whitcomb, Harvey	105
		White, George	20
		Hon.	21
		White Head	212
		House	199
		Whitehouse, Hannah (Percival)	240
		John Roberts	240
		Robert Treat	240
		William Penn	240
		White Mountains	212
		Whitman, Ezekiel	207-208-214
		Walt	69
		Whitney, Samuel K.	48
		Wiggin, Kate Douglas	170-240
		Willard, S. H.	105
		Secretary	73
		William	60
		"William Penn Whitehouse"	240
		Williams, Supt. L. D.	42
		Williams College	198
		Thomas	102
		Williamson	171-85
		Albert M.	105
		Williamson's History of Maine	119-230-243
		William Underwood factory	235
		Willis, Grata Payson	47-48
		Nathaniel Parker	170-172
		Nathaniel	172
		William	131-213
		Wilson, Chas. T.	139
		Miss Margaret	28
		Nathaniel	48
		Rebecca W.	138
		Wing, George C., Jr.	215-241
		Hon. Geo. C.	34-115-53
		Judge	28-70
		Wingate, Gen., the home of	166
		Winslow, Elizabeth	18
		Gen.	73
		Richard	124
		Maine	203
		Winter of privation and suffering	181
		Winthrop, Gov.	30
		Wisconsin, collector of customs of, 1849-1853	199
		Maine	199
		postmaster of, 1819	203
		Wisconsin	197
		Wolfe	59

## W

Wadsworth, Gen. Peleg	82-215
Longfellow house	166
Zilpah	215
Wabwa, a chief	12
Waldo, Mount	120
Waldoboro, Maine	200
Waldo Patent	231
Wales	188
Walker, Eugene	22
Walsh, Rt. Rev. Louis S.	37
Walton, S. B.	105
War, King Phillip's	6
War of 1812	214
Conner, Samuel Shepard, an officer in	202
Ward, Artemus	170
Warehouse, Point	193
Washburne, Charles E.	102
Eliphalet	102
Israel	170
Jesse	102
Washington county, Pennsylvania	199
college, Pennsylvania	199
D. C.	200-205-210
D. C., Stephen Longfellow arrived in	210
D. C., White House in	199
Washington	27-58-63-65-92
Washington's, George, life guards	28
General	223
George	165
Washington, Maine and New Hampshire delegations in	195
Mrs. Nancy, letter of, to Gen. Washington	223
President, General of Society of Cincinnati	222-221
Washington's staff	204
Waterloo	86
Waterville college	210
Maine	202
Weymouth, George	68
Webb, Nancy	18
Webster, Daniel	169
Daniel, member from Massachusetts	210-211
Daniel, visit to Exeter	223
Weir, Joe	187
Wentworth, Hotel	193
Thomas	102
Wentworths, the	234
Wesley, Methodist Church, Springfield, Mass.	38
Westbrook, California	10
West Brownsville, Pennsylvania	199
West, Dean, on Education	103
Dean of Princeton	103



## LIST OF PLATES IN VOL. X

Maine Inland Scenery—Haying		County, Maine, Frontispiece	No. 3
Scene from W. B. Kendall's		A View of Mt. Katahdin from	
Collection of Maine Agricultural		Foss and Knowlton Pond	118
Etchings	No. 1	Fishing is good in Sourdnahunk	
Boarstone Mountain, Frontis-		Stream if you will do it thus	121
piece	No. 1	The Caye on the Trail from	
Pen Sketch—Canal Boat on the		Kidney Pond to Mt. Katahdin	125
Lake	24	On the Thoroughfare between	
Pen Sketch—C. & O. Canal	25	Mud Pond and Chamberlain	
Nathaniel Parker Willis	47	Lake	132
Maine Inland Scenery—Scene in		Maine Inland Scenery—In Nor-	
the Wilds of Maine	No. 2	way, Maine	No. 4
Auburn High School Building,		Erskine House, Wiscasset, Maine,	
Auburn, Maine, Frontispiece	No. 2	on Old Stage Route, Bath to	
Colonial Days in Maine	97	Rockland, Frontispiece	No. 4
Hon. Ruel Robinson, Camden,		Hon. Horace Mitchell	192
Maine	98	Rev. Eugene Vetromile Driving	
Judge Frank R. Miller, Rock-		in a Sled over the Penobscot	
land, Maine	98	River to Mustanacook	216
Maine Inland Scenery—The Mon-		Father Vetromile's Conception	
ument on top of Mt. Katahdin,		of Pamola, the Evil Spirit of	
the highest point in Maine	No. 3	Mt. Katahdin, according to	
Mt. Katahdin, in Piscataquis		Old Indian Tradition	217
		Captain William Edward Den-	
		nison	225



# PRAGUE'S JOURNAL of MAINE HISTORY

Vol. XI

1923

No. 1

*History is truth; ever impartial  
never prejudiced*

The Rices of Monson, Maine

Maine's Legislative  
Graveyard

Benjamin Abbott of Temple,  
Maine  
and his Descendants

Biographical Sketches

Published by  
**John Francis Sprague**  
Dover-Foxcroft --- Maine

**The LESLIE E. JONES CO.**

Office Outfitters

Typewriters of all Makes. Wood  
and Steel Filing Equipment

416-17 EASTERN TRUST BLDG.

BANGOR, MAINE

**BEYER & SMALL**

Conservative Investment Bonds

WE OFFER

Municipal, Railroad and Public  
Utility Issues. Specialists in  
Maine Securities

AUGUSTA PORTLAND BANGOR

**The Waterville Morning Sentinel**

Goes to press later than any other paper reaching Central Maine. It handles messages by wire up to 3 o'clock in the morning. If you want the latest news, READ THE SENTINEL.

\$5.00 per year by mail for cash

**Waterville Sentinel Publishing Company**

Waterville, Maine

**IT PAYS TO SAVE** Lay your plans to start your savings account with this bank on your very next pay-day. *Set aside One Dollar—more if you can spare it—come to the bank and make your first deposit. Small sums are welcome.*

Put system into your savings. Save a little every week and save that little regularly. Make it an obligation to yourself just as you are in duty bound to pay the grocer or the coal man. **SAVE FAITHFULLY.** The dollars you save now will serve you later on when you will have greater need for them.

**PISCATAQUIS SAVINGS BANK, Dover, Maine**

F. E. GUERNSEY, *Pres.*

W. C. WOODBURY, *Treas.*

Money Back If Not Satisfied—Is Your Protection

**JOHN T. CLARK & CO.**  
**CLOTHIERS**

BANGOR, : : : : : MAINE



View of Kennebec River, Looking West from Wade's Farm  
on Swan's Island

---



---

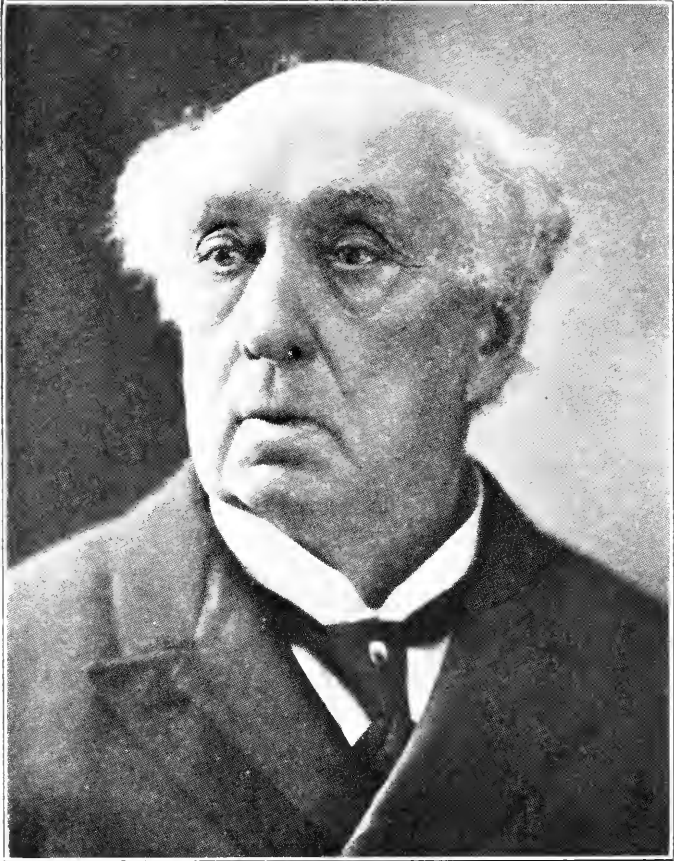
## .: CONTENTS :-

The Rices of Monson, Maine .....	3
Maine's Legislative Graveyard .....	13
The Old Gardiner Mills Now Standing at Dresden, Maine .....	18
The Little Red School-house .....	20
Benjamin Abbott of Temple, Maine, and His Descendants .....	22
Record of the Family of Hate Evil Hall .....	31
Oldest House in Franklin County .....	33
Biographical Sketches of Natives of Maine Who Have Served in the Congress of the United States .....	35
Maine History in the Schools .....	43
Editorials:	
Frank Edward Woodruff .....	47

---

**55 YEARS** the Insurance Man of Somerset Co.  
 Never a Failure — Never a Law Suit — What more do you want ?  
 Member Soc. Col. Wars; Sons Am. Rev.; Past A. A. G., G. A. R.  
**CHARLES FOLSOM-JONES** **Skowhegan, Maine**

We have positive evidence of the reliability of advertisers on these pages



JOHN HOVEY RICE



# Sprague's Journal of Maine History

---

---

Vol. XI.

JANUARY, FEBRUARY, MARCH

No. 1

---

---

## THE RICES OF MONSON, MAINE

(By the Editor)

JOHN HOVEY RICE

(Part 1)

John Hovey Rice, who died in Chicago, March 14, 1911, with his brother, Peabody H. Rice, moved to Monson from the town of Mt. Vernon, in the state of Maine, in the year 1837.

Their brother, Richard K. Rice, had preceded them in settling in this part of Maine, he having moved to Foxcroft several years before, was a leading and prominent citizen of that town, and was the first Register of Deeds in 1838 after the new County of Piscataquis was incorporated and organized, holding the office four years, when A. S. Patten was elected to fill this position in 1843.

He remained in Foxcroft several years, afterwards removing to the Pacific Coast and died in California. These three Rice brothers were the sons of Nathaniel Rice, who moved from Meredith, N. H. to Mt. Vernon, in the state of Maine.

Nathaniel's wife was Jane Swazey, whom he married in New Hampshire, but who was a native of Connecticut. She was said to be a woman of superior intellectual abilities.

John Hovey Rice was born in Mt. Vernon, Maine, February 5th, 1816.

When he came to Monson he was 22 years of age and first engaged in the business of running a general country store in company with his brother, Peabody H. Rice, but in a short time he abandoned it, read law, was admitted to the Piscataquis Bar and entered into practice of his profession, in Monson, where he remained until about the time of his election to Congress in 1860, when he moved to Foxcroft.

Peabody H. Rice held many town offices and was the first Republican Representative to the Legislature from the Monson District.

John H. Rice never held any office, other than town offices, except that he was County Attorney for eight years, until he was elected to Congress in 1860. He was the fourth County Attorney after the establishment of Piscataquis County, his predecessors having been Charles A. Everett, James Bell and Alexander M. Robinson.

He filled this position with marked ability, and his satisfactory record as prosecuting Attorney had much to do with his success in securing the Republican nomination for Representative to Congress.

The Rices of Monson were formerly Whigs, but when that great political organization wrecked itself in the irrepressible conflict between freedom and slavery and came to the parting of the way, they became abolitionists and free soilers, and were among the builders of the Republican party in Piscataquis.

When Mr. Rice was first elected County Attorney (1852), Wm. G. Crosby was the Whig candidate for Governor and his vote in Monson was 54 while Mr. Rice received 98 votes and his Democratic opponent, Henry Hudson, received 32 votes.

He served in Congress six years from 1861 to 1867, but during only one of these three terms was he a resident of Piscataquis County as he changed his residence from Foxcroft to Bangor in 1862. Among his colleagues from this State in the National House of Representatives were Frederick A. Pike, Charles W. Walton, who resigned soon after his election to Congress and accepted a seat on the bench of the Supreme Court of Maine, which place he filled for many years with signal ability; James G. Blaine, Anson P. Morrill and Sidney Perham, afterwards Governor of Maine.

When in public life Mr. Rice was a man of acknowledged ability, as a lawyer and public speaker, and was the peer of the other distinguished and able members of Congress from this State.

I have heard scores of veterans of the Civil War speak of his remarkable fidelity and attention to them when they were encamped in Washington and its vicinity.

He was a thorough gentleman in every sense of the word, possessing a most kindly and genial disposition, a charming and interesting conversationalist with a rich vein of humor and wit. These qualities were a great aid to him in his political and official career.

I shall never forget a day that I spent in Bangor some years ago when I went to hear William J. Bryan speak in the Auditorium. Upon my arrival there I immediately went to the law office of the late John F. Robinson to ask him to secure a seat for me. I had been there but a short time before the late Gen. Charles Hamlin came in accompanied by Mr. Rice, and in a short time the late Chief Justice, John A. Peters, appeared.

It was a tryst with these gentlemen for social converse and I gladly accepted their invitation to remain. Naturally the conversation drifted into subjects relating to the days of the rebellion and reconstruction, of their experiences and memories of those exciting times while Mr. Rice and Judge Peters were members of Congress, the latter succeeding Mr. Rice as a Representative from the Fourth Congressional District of Maine. Mr. Rice had seen very much of President Lincoln and he related many anecdotes in reference to him. The stories which they told not only of Mr. Lincoln but of many others of the statesmen of that day, who were rapidly making history in that important epoch, would, if it could have been written down and printed, made a little book full of historical interest and would have been a literary gem as well.

In his long life as a public and business man no one has ever suggested that he had been other than one of pure character and lofty ideals, of the utmost integrity, and one who had been faithful to every trust and always had the courage of his convictions. He and the late Col. Robert G. Ingersoll were warm personal friends, and he stood by the side of Col. Ingersoll when he delivered that memorable and touching address at the grave of his brother.

Until within five or six years prior to his death he made annual visits to Maine, and at such times rarely failed to visit Monson. It was during this period that I became personally acquainted with him. He had a remarkable and most pleasing faculty for telling a good story, and on these occasions his mind would revert to the time when he was a resident of Monson, and his fund of droll, amusing and humorous reminiscences of those days and of the peculiarities of some of the odd characters with whom he was familiar, seemed to be inexhaustible, and always afforded pleasant entertainment for his listeners.

His sister, Sarah Rich, married the late Col. Levy C. Flint, long a resident there. They were the parents of John R. Flint of Monson, and the grandparents of Levy R. Flint of Dover-Foxcroft.

A letter that I once received from Mr. Rice is of such importance in reference to both local and national history that it is herewith appended:

MR. RICE'S LETTER

Chicago, August 20, 1908.

Mr. John Francis Sprague,  
President Piscataquis Historical Society,  
Monson, Maine.

My dear Sir:

"Your esteemed favor of March 9, 1908, briefly acknowledged, came duly to hand, for which you will please accept renewal of my thanks.

"I have a very warm affection for your place of abode, as I have for all other localities in my dear native state, and I cordially hope for your success, in your great profession, and all other high and worthy aspirations in mundane life; for there, in Monson, was my residence in early married life, and there the nativity and early sojourn of our three dear children, now all well and happy denizens of this great and growing central city of Chicago. The only cloud upon our family horizon here is the sad and mourning loss—deceased 1898, of the dear, devoted, translated mother-wife.

"In response to the kind inquiries in respect to the origin and residence of my family progenitors, and for some reminis-

cences of my prolonged, past ninety-two years, and checkered life, for use in the "County Historical Society" referred to, though doubting as to the value and acceptance of this or other like contributions from me, possibly some items and incidents therein may be so favored, if approved and submitted by you.

"As to the former, I cannot materially add to the information you have already acquired. My father and mother, Nathaniel and Mary Jane Swazey Rice, were early immigrants from New Hampshire to the District of Maine, then belonging to, and a part of The Commonwealth of Massachusetts, and there they located and became inhabitants of that which is now, if not then, known as Mount Vernon in Kennebec County; and there subjected to the conditions and privations incident to, and inseparable from pioneer life in a new country; and one of their afflictions was their inability to bestow upon their offspring, four sons and three daughters, the prospective advantages of high, or collegiate education, I being the baby of the flock, born February 5, 1816.

"You will see from this that I am the senior of Maine as a 'Sovereign State.' 'Bright Morning Star' so elevated and admitted with Missouri in 1820-21, in accordance with concessions and agreements.

"I have sadly deplored the limitations and disabilities incident to educational deficiencies, my resources in that sphere having been confined in early boyhood to the ministrations of my devoted mother, and the facilities provided in 'The District School. Thus meagerly equipped for manhood's responsibilities, cares and strife, I, a boy, sadly abandoned parental home and loving lure for a clerkship in the office of 'Register of Deeds,' then administered by my honored namesake, John Hovey, in Augusta, then, as now, Maine's capital city. There I met and served many lawyers, and formed friendly relations with several of them prominent and distinguished in their great profession; and so I became inoculated, enamored, with admiration for each of them in their respective personalities and brilliant careers; and among those so inspiring me were Richard Hampton Vose, Sewall Lancaster of Augusta, Peleg Sprague of Hallowell, and George Evans of Gardiner,

each and all of them being active and efficient in state and national politics in earnest affiliation with the Whig Party. And being so impressed I 'read law' with Vose & Lancaster, and was duly admitted to the bar of Maine.

"Although my Christianized name was derived from that of Deacon John Hovey, I did not become a disciple of his Calvinist Baptist Church in Mt. Vernon, but strayed away and became an affiliated adherent of the 'Dancing Orthodox' in Augusta, and later adhered to the Universalist faith. Lest you may be unfamiliar with the origin and application of that designation in a church fraternity, I will endeavor to briefly explain it:

"In the early decades of the preceding century, the leading and most popular religious organization in Augusta was the Congregational Church, of which the Reverend Dr. Tappan was the pastor, and in which Judge Nathan Weston, one of the justices—chief, I think—of the State Supreme Judicial Court, was, with his family, a prominent and influential member thereof. His daughter, Katherine—Kate Weston, being conspicuous and distinguished for her literary and musical attainments, and for her generous advice and instruction therein given in music, as I remember, to several or many of the children of her relatives and church associates in her home; and there, incidentally, she permitted them to dance or sing in concert responsive to her instrumental expositions, in which the participants, children, were wildly delighted, and so reported to their parents and associates. In those early times in many, or all, of the Orthodox churches, dancing was prohibited and anathematized as an "unpardonable sin." Thereupon charges were filed against Katherine Weston and her expulsion, excommunication, demanded from and in the Congregational Church, based upon alleged instructions for dancing. This was followed by her examination and trial by designated church officials in its vestry, and lasted two weeks, finally resulting in her excommunication and expulsion as demanded, causing much comment and excitement and a serious schism in the church, from which a large minority of its members and adherents seceded and formally organized their membership in the Episcopal Church in Augusta, prop-

erly individualized 'Episcopalians,' but denominated by their abandoned Congregational associates 'The Dancing Orthodox.'

"My residence in Augusta in varying employments continued until the late autumn or early winter of 1840-41, and from thence I was removed incapacitated by severe illness contracted in arduous efforts and exposures in the strenuous canvas—'hard cider and song campaign'—pending in 1840 for the election of state and national officers, in which Edward Kent was the Whig candidate for governor, and William Henry Harrison and John Tyler—'Tippecanoe and Tyler, too,'—were candidates for president and vice-president, and each and all of them duly elected, Harrison only living one short month after his inauguration. My removal was to Monson, your present abode, induced by the persistence of my older and eldest brother, Peabody Harriman (P. H. Rice), he having an attractive residence there. In 1847 I was united in marriage with Grace Elizabeth Burleigh, the attractive and accomplished daughter of Dr. and Madame G. M. Burleigh of Dexter in Penobscot County; and there, in Monson, we resided for nearly twenty years, and attained and enjoyed health, prestige and successful employment in joint and loving effort and accord until our change of residence to Foxcroft, the twin town of Dover which is the shire town of Piscataquis County, in 1859; and there, in Foxcroft, we dwelt in like conditions, acquirements and employments, professional and otherwise, and there I exercised and discharged official duties and obligations as County Attorney for eight consecutive years until my nomination and election to Congress in 1860, 1862 and 1864. Thereupon I migrated with my family to Bangor, then, as now, headquarters for professional political official intelligence and power, and for centralized and radiant business interests with legitimate profits in eastern Maine. And there we had and enjoyed our home residence for many years, including all of the time in which I was Collector of United States Customs there, and part of the time when in Congress, though the major part of my time and official responsibilities were confined to and exercised in Washington, amidst the perils and vital events pending in and incident to our great internecine war. One of those incidents demanding my sym-

pathy and resources, official and personal, was, my devotion for the welfare and comfort of our wounded, sick and disabled soldiers and sailors in the hospitals provided for them in and around Washington City; and amidst those thousands so disabled and suffering, there were many individualized cases involving political or executive intervention or advice by or from high government officials, state or national. This brought me, individually or in concert with others so actuated, into frequent conferences with President Lincoln, 'The Commander-in-chief,' upon each subject or case presented with cognate incidents and effects. Those receptions were never needlessly delayed, for the 'Great Heart' and God-given intellect of Lincoln were in constant active love for each and every Union soldier and sailor, and in overflowing, boundless sympathy for each and all of them, in tent or hospital, at home or abroad, suffering from the fatal incidents of our cruel, needless war; and his fervent love and sympathy were alike extended to their relatives, and confreres of all such war patriots, dead, dying or serving, and promptly, effectively exercised, personally or officially, as information, invocation or appeal inspired him, but subordinate to the more exacting demands for and upon his time and attention in numerous pending cases requiring immediate amelioration, relief or intervention as above specified. Nor were his generous and abiding impulses, so devoted, exhausted or diminished in the crowning, overshadowing glory of his immaculate life.

"After the war was closed, and Reconstruction consummated, I did not desire further service in Congress, hoping for pecuniary advantages in civic life and professional employment, cumulative to some extent, in place of expenditures and losses incurred in the exigencies of war, and I was succeeded by my distinguished friend and advocate, Hon. John A. Peters, A.D. 1867. About that time a vacancy occurred in the office of Collector of Customs, Port of Bangor, and I was duly appointed and commissioned therefor in accordance with the advice and solicitation of my said successor, and representative of the Portland Collection District. I accepted this position and continued service in that capacity for several consecutive years, four, I think, and there, in the sunlight of re-



stored peace, in uninterrupted presence of my dear, devoted wife and children, and in constant affiliation and accord with many friends and associates with whom, in few or many years' acquaintance, I had found and secured amicable relations in social, political and official life and endeavor.

"My appointment as Collector of the Port of Bangor recalled my loving, adoring memory, now, as then, of Abraham Lincoln in his alluring personality and executive endowment. I had contemplated retirement from Congressional office with the ending of my second term in 1865, and that fact having come to the knowledge of President Lincoln, he voluntarily offered to me appointment to the office of U. S. Collector of Customs, District of Bangor, Maine, then, as later, being vacant or soon to become so, for which generous offer I tendered to His Excellency my grateful acknowledgment, actuated not so much for the pecuniary interest involved as in loving appreciation of his personal regard and his belief in my official integrity. Whether or not that offer had aught to do with my appointment thereto two years later, I fail to recall.

"Subsequent to my retirement from official life in Washington and Bangor, I became interested, professionally and otherwise, in a projected international railroad named "The European & North American Railway," and in several other corporations of life import, design and purpose; and those interests, considerations and obligations, added to prior professional incentives, induced and consummated the removal of my residence with my family from Bangor, Maine, to Washington, D. C., and there I entered into law co-partnership with Hon. Edward Jordan, ex-solicitor of the Treasury in 1873, I think, and we continued in honorable and fairly successful professional practice in federal and state courts and before legislative committees about twelve years or more, when our co-partnership was dissolved.

"While thus summing up and admitting my comparative failure in financial pecuniary life, I more vividly recall and appreciate the substantial unfailing advantages I possess in the untiring love and ministrations constantly bestowed by my three dear children, Frank Willis, Anna Burleigh, and Mary Ayer, each and all of them being in possession of just human

incentives and virtues as primarily derived and transmitted to them from their deceased sainted mother, Grace Elizabeth Burleigh Rice, embodied perfection in human motherhood and virtue; and each and all of them having been, and being reinforced and assisted in all congenial aspirations, material, social, benevolent, and progressive, by their married consorts, Annie Dyer Rice, James Warren Nye and Ebenezer Lane; and each and all of them being assiduous in kindness and untiring devotion to me in my old age.

"It will seem in and from the foregoing unsatisfactory exposition of my financial pecuniary status, that the one bequest, sure and reliable, of intrinsic value that I can in my old age leave to mankind, personal or public, is centralized in the glowing radiant personalities of my dear children, their conjugal and confiding friends.

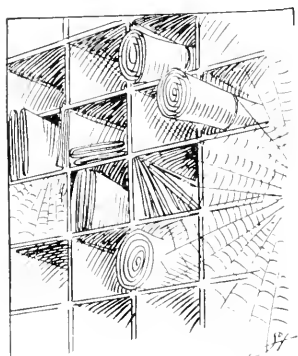
"Respectfully submitted, with apology for prolixity and needless detail.

(Signed)      JOHN R. RICE,  
*Nonagenarian.*  
1816-1909."

A sketch of F. Willis Rice of Chicago, son of John H. Rice, and other items regarding the Rice family will appear in subsequent issues of the Journal.

## MAINE'S LEGISLATIVE GRAVEYARD

From Bills, Acts, Resolves, and Memorials, Discarded by Maine Legislatures Since 1820.



Discarded Bills

All parliamentary bodies among Anglo-Saxon nations have stored away in their musty archives many discarded legislative bills, acts, resolves, memorials, petitions, etc., which have been refused enactment by legislatures and parliaments of past generations. They are the remains of broken hopes, of blasted ambitions, and enterprises destroyed while in embryo.

The State of Maine has a vast amount of such legislative waste, which has accumulated since Maine became a state in 1820. These have been carefully preserved in the office of the Secretary of the Maine Senate. Their long repose is now to be disturbed, for the Legislature of 1921 passed an Act, Chapter 107 of the Public Laws of that year, ordering the Secretary to deposit with the State Librarian all legislative documents considered by the legislature more than "ten years previously." This Act instructs the Librarian to "inspect said papers and preserve all those having any historical or permanent value." Recently Mr. Henry E. Dunack, our genial State Librarian, has permitted the editor of the Journal to examine some of these old files and the following are among those that interested him and may be of interest and value to our readers:

New Draft.

STATE OF MAINE

No. 2.

In the year of our Lord One thousand Eight hundred and Twenty-eight.

An Act Prohibiting public treats on days of election.

Be it enacted by the Senate & House of Representatives in Legislature assembled—



That if any candidate for any elective office, civil or military shall on any day appointed for the choice of said officer & in consequence thereof, make any public treat with ardent spirits, or be indirectly concerned in making such treat, he shall forfeit & pay a sum, not less than fifty dollars nor more than one hundred dollars; to be recovered in an action of debt before any court competent to try the same, to be commenced within one year from the time of such election by any person who may sue therefor, one-half to the use of the prosecutor and the

other half to the use of the poor in the town or plantation where said offence may be committed."

But this early attempt to induce a Maine legislature to enact a law evidently designed to prevent candidates for office from using intoxicating liquors openly in enhancing their political interests, and to begin a first step towards fighting demon rum, did not meet with such success as it did a half-century later.

The official records show that this bill was disposed of in the following manner:

"House of Representatives, February 5th, 1828.

This Bill having had three several readings, passed to be engrossed, and taken into this *second new Draft*.

Sent up for concurrence.

JOHN RUGGLES, *Speaker*.

In Senate, Feb. 6th, 1828.

The Senate refuse to adopt this new draft and adhere to their former vote rejecting the original bill. Sent down.

ROBERT P. DUNLAP, *Pres.*"

Petition of Chamberlain I. Hutchins and 57 others of Portland. Praying for an Act Equalizing Taxation:

To the Legislature of the State of Maine.

Respectfully represent, the Petitioners, Inhabitants of Portland, by occupation, Grocers and Retailers of Spiritous liquors, that in the opinion of your petitioners the operation of the Act for the regulation of Innholders, Retailers, and common victualers, whereby such retailers are obliged to pay for the use of the poor of the towns where they are licensed, the sum of six dollars and twenty-five cents annually is unequal and unjust; that as citizens desirous of conforming cheerfully to all wholesome regulations, they have to the present time paid the tax thus emposed on their business and trade, and nothing but the strong sense of the burthensome and discriminating nature of the exaction now induces them to make any objections to the same—and whilst they are willing at all times in proportion to their means to contribute to the support of their Government, their duty to themselves compels them to remonstrate against all requisitions in which their fellow-citizens are exempted from sustaining their proper proportion—

Your Petitioners further respectfully suggest, that in every view which can be taken of this subject a revision of the aforesaid law seems to be demanded.—By many it has been conceived that a law which compels any particular class of citi-



zens to contribute in any extraordinary proportion to the support of any general object of taxation violates constitutional rights and is therefore void—However, the Act aforesaid may be received in relation to this last consideration, still as equal taxation is always sought for by every good government, your petitioners cannot but hope and expect that on due examination the wisdom of this Legislature will perceive the propriety and necessity of repealing every such part of said act as imposes burthens on one part of the community for the relief of the residue—They therefore respectfully pray that so much of said act as imposes upon retailers the aforesaid tax of Six dollars and twenty-five cents, annually, be repealed.

Portland, January 7,  
1828

The records are not precisely clear as to just how the foregoing document reached the open door to oblivion, but there its journey ended. We are convinced that the Legislative act of 1921, above referred to, providing for the preservation of these ancient documents was a wise one. They are strong side-lights reflecting public sentiment, the purposes and desires of the people, of that day regarding their problems, and of obvious importance and interest to this and all future generations in Maine.

The Journal intends to occasionally publish as space will permit copies of these antique relics handed down to us from our forefathers.

House of Representatives, 7th Feby., 1825.

Ordered that Messrs. Warren of Jackson, Fessenden of Portland, and Bailey of Whitefield with such as the Senate may join, be a Committee to consider the expediency of authorizing the several ordained ministers of the Roman Catholic & Protestant Episcopal Churches settled in this State to solemnize marriages between those of their respective denominations in any County in the State with leave to report by bill.

Read & passed.

Sent up for concurrence.

JOHN RUGGLES, Speaker.

Senate, Feb. 8, 1825.

Read and concurred with Messrs. Churchill and Parsons of S. were joined.

JONAS WHEELER, Pres.

State of Maine,

Senate, Feb. 23rd, 1825.

The Committee, who were ordered to inquire into the expediency of authorizing the several ordained ministers of the Roman Catholic and Protestant Episcopal Churches settled in this State to solemnize marriages between those of their respective denominations in any County of the State, have had the same under consideration, and report that it is inexpedient to Legislate on this subject.

I. C. CHURCHILL, per order.

Senate, Feb. 23rd, 1825.

Read and accepted.

Sent down for concurrence.

JONAS WHEELER, Pres.

House of Representatives

Feb. 24, 1825.

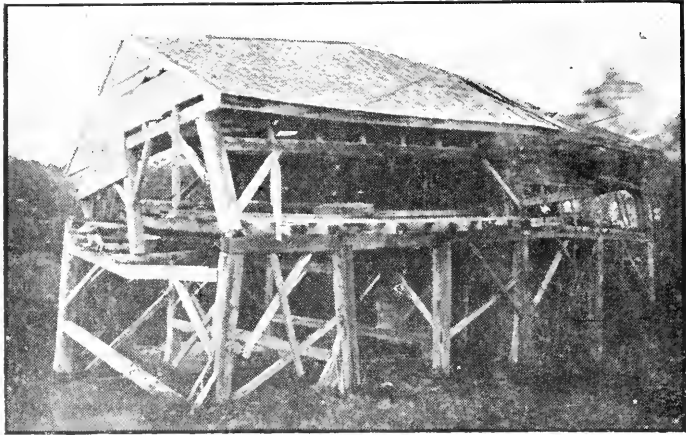
Read and accepted.

JOHN RUGGLES, Speaker.

# THE OLD GARDINER MILLS NOW STANDING AT DRESDEN, MAINE

From Notes of the late Charles E. Allen

(Contributed by Hon. William D. Patterson of Wiscasset)



THE SAW MILL.

Photo by Aaron Houdlette in 1860.

On the back of this photo were the following notes:

Built by Doctor Silvester Gardiner in the year 1753. Stood on the bank of Eastern River at the mouth of the mill stream & was run by water which came from the dam where the grist mill stood by means of a flume.

Document No. 71,418 Supreme Court files, Boston.

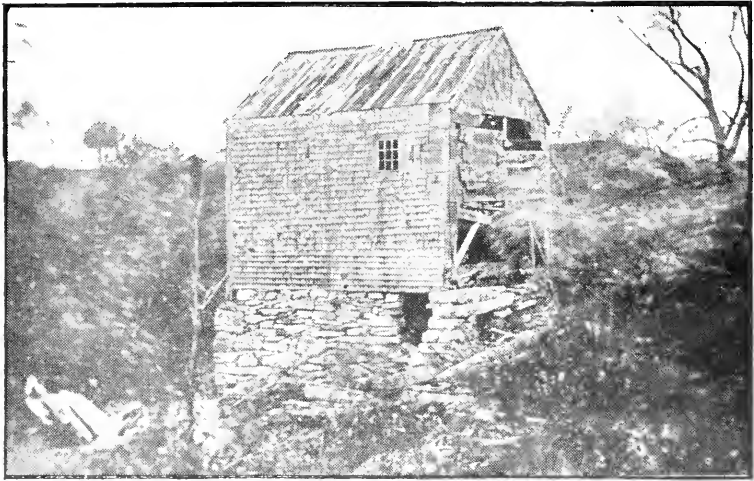
Aaron Willard and Simon Willard deposed that they were employed by Dr. Silvester Gardiner of Boston to build a garrison house and saw and grist mill on the eastern side of the Eastern river so called, in August, 1753. Eastern river extends itself through the plantation of Frankfort about N. N. E. is in length 8009 miles. The garrison house and mills are built about five miles from the mouth of Eastern river. Wood and timber are very thick and large.

There were no settlements on either of said rivers except under Kennebec Co. since 1750, except Philip and Obadiah Call on the Kennebec river opposite the south end of a small island on the east side of Swan Island, who told us they were settled under the Kennebec Co.

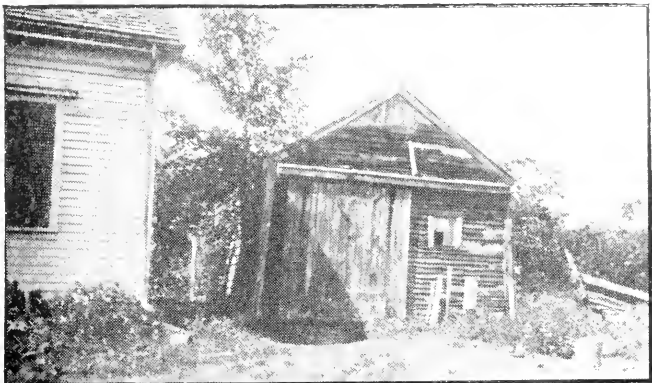
Document No. 73,398 Depositions.



Sept. 27, 1754, Miles Goodwin and David Joy deposed that they were employed by Major Samuel Goodwin and Mr. Thwing to assist in building Frankfort. There were about fifteen or twenty huts or dwelling houses erected by the Plymouth Company's orders, and one fort called Frankfort, with four cannon and one double saw-mill and grist-mill. The Company cut much timber there.



THE GRIST MILL— Built by Dr. Gardiner in 1753.



AN OLD SHED

Part of the Residence of John Gardiner at Dresden, Maine, formerly a part of Ancient Pownalborough.

## THE LITTLE RED SCHOOL-HOUSE



THE OLDEST SCHOOL-HOUSE IN PENOBSCOT

The Little Red School-house  
 Under the hill—  
 Half-way  
 'Twixt the Hill  
 And the Bay—  
 Is deserted and left,  
 Of scholars bereft,  
 A School District passed away.

Its trimmings are jagged,  
 The paint on it dim;  
 The shingles are ragged,  
 And mossy and grim;  
 The yard is untrod—  
 And none linger about,  
 With laughter and shout—  
 With merit's reward.

The calm on the spot  
 Where it stands,  
 Has meaning in thought  
 Which commands;

'Twas built for the mind—  
When beginning to learn  
What knowledge to earn—  
For the strife with mankind.

It was there I learned  
To figure and write;  
And there, too, discerned  
When to argue, or fight.  
The lessons were all said aloud—  
They were learned by heart,  
And of ourselves became part—  
And the teaching fitted the crowd.

When reasoning, and writing,  
I now use the rule  
Learned by study and reciting  
In that Old District School.  
Other rules may be as bright,—  
I would not such deery,  
Or state a reason why,—  
But to me, the old rules are right.

And up from its past  
Climbs the Soul,  
Holding fast to Destiny's role;  
And what was the gaze,—  
By the lessons there taught,  
And into usefulness wrought,—  
Results give eloquent praise.

It was chance for Youth,  
Whatever the lot,  
To start with Truth,  
When it should be taught;  
And Opportunity showing,—  
By however appearing,  
Or whatever fearing,  
Is all in the knowing.

Suspended, not gone!  
Fond memory cries;  
And, straightway, a Throng  
Of companions arise;  
'Tis a trick of the Will—  
For my thoughts ever stray  
With the youths of my day,  
To the Little Red School-house under the hill.

Job Herrick Montgomery.

Camden, Me., August 25, 1922.

---

### BENJAMIN ABBOTT OF TEMPLE, MAINE, AND HIS DESCENDANTS

(By A. Louis Dennison)

At a meeting of the Nineteenth Century Club of Bangor in the winter of 1910, President Hyde of Bowdoin College spoke on education. At the close of his address when questions were asked, Dr. Beach who was at the end of the table opposite the speaker, said, "President Hyde, I would like to ask you why it is, with all the improved methods, modern buildings, scientific apparatus, and curriculum, the colleges have sent out so few successful men compared with the red school-houses?" President Hyde replied briefly that it was not owing to the equipment or the curriculum of the district schools that they gave the world so many successful men, but it was due to the fact that those men when boys were brought up on farms, where they had a routine of work to perform and were held to the rigid account of their time. Then when the world had need of men for difficult tasks, the young men who were fitted by character, strength, and intelligence crowded out those who were not. Their home training largely qualified them for successful action in life.

Among the pioneer families of Maine representing most fully the class of men so pointedly characterized by President Hyde, the family of Abbott may well be chosen, for it has a long line of noted descendants, men who by their ability and

industry have excelled in law, literature, medicine, preaching, and teaching. Such as have received a college education, have in many instances been eminently successful and have been respected leaders in the communities where they have lived. Butler, in his History of Farmington, says: "Few of the early families, with so numerous a posterity, have preserved so unsullied a name as the family of Abbott. Not many have been called to important offices in the State (Maine), but in the quieter walks of literature and the pulpit they have won enviable fame. Wherever found, their influence is cast on the side of good morals and sound learning. The name probably occurs in college catalogues more frequently than that of any other New England family, and several hundred of the descendants of George Abbott are reckoned among the alumni of American colleges.

George Abbott, the emigrant, came to New England about 1642, and lived in Rowley, Essex County, Mass., till 1655, when he settled in Andover, Mass.

Benjamin Abbott, a descendant of George Abbott in the sixth generation, was born March 17, 1770, in Wilton, N. H., and afterwards resided in Greenfield, N. H. In February, 1803, he moved to Temple, Franklin County, Maine, where he died Sept. 10, 1823. There was only one frame house in Temple at the time of his arrival. Mr. Abbott was a man noted for veracity and fair dealing. His influence was always for the welfare of his town. As a matter of respect to his useful life and splendid character, he was called "the patriarch." He married, Jan. 17, 1803, Phebe Abbott, fourth child of Jacob Abbott and Lydia (Stevens) Abbott of Brunswick, Maine, and a descendant of George in the sixth generation. Their fourteen children were:

1. Phebe Abbott (1794-1843) married in 1813, John Barker, M.D., of Wilton, Maine, and had four children:

1. John Abbott Barker (1814-1817).

2. Benjamin Fordyce Barker was born May 2, 1818, and died May 30, 1891. He married Eliza Dwight. He graduated from Bowdoin College in 1837, and received the degree of A.M. in M.D. course in 1841, same at Paris in 1845. He received the degree of LL.D. from Bowdoin in 1887, from Co-

lumbia in 1878, from University of Edinburgh in 1884, and from that of Glasgow in 1888. He practiced in New York City, where he was Professor in Bellevue Hospital Medical College. He attended President Garfield when the best medical skill in the country was demanded.

3. Phebe Florella Barker was born March 7, 1820. She married Charles Clark and lived in North Carolina.

4. Emily A. Barker was born May 10, 1824. She married A. Robertson, M.D., of Manchester, N. H.

2. Hannah Abbott was born in Greenfield, N. H., July 6, 1795. She married Reverend Enos Merrill, who was born in Falmouth, Maine, March 18, 1786, and died in Oxford, N. H., March 22, 1861. He graduated from Bowdoin College in 1808, was tutor there (1814-16), and from Andover Theological Seminary in 1813. Their seven children were:

1. Benjamin H. Merrill, born July 16, 1832.

2. Enos Abbott Merrill, (1824-1843)

3. Edward I. Merrill was born July 15, 1826. He was a private in the Civil war, 17th Regt. Me. Vols. Inf., was mustered in August 18, 1862; was appointed Captain, and breveted Major of Vols. He served three years, four months. The Grand Army Post at Farmington, Maine, was named for Captain Merrill.

4. Hannah M. Merrill, (1828- )

5. Israel W. Merrill was born December 16, 1830. He resided in Farmington, Maine, where he was treasurer of the Franklin County Bank for many years and an honored citizen.

6. George D. Merrill, (1833- )

7. John S. Merrill, (1836-1840)

3. Dorcas Abbott was born in Greenfield, N. H., February 25, 1797. She married December 30, 1817, Lafayette Perkins, who was born in Boston, 1786, and graduated from Harvard, M.D. course in 1814. He was in civil practice in Weld, Maine, (1815-36). He died May 9, 1874. Perkins Plantation was named for Dr. Perkins. Their six children were:

1. Charles James Perkins, (1818-43), was a graduate of Bowdoin College in 1839 and practiced as a dentist in Upperville, Va., until his death.

2. John Warren Perkins was born March 17, 1820; he married Margaret Hunter, June 17, 1845. She died in 1860. He married (2d) Eliza Bellows, October 29, 1861. He was a clerk in his uncle's store in Farmington in his early life, and in 1843 was a member of the firm of J. W. Perkins & Company, Wholesale Druggists, Portland, Maine. He had six children, four by the first wife, who died young, and two by the second.

3. Emiline Weld Perkins, (1822-58), was a teacher in Farmington.

4. Benjamin Abbott Perkins was born October 26, 1823. He married Augusta Bellows, who died in 1850. He married (2d) Sarah W. Beals of Portland. He was a druggist at Bangor, New York City and Portland. He had two children, Charles and Willis.

5. George A. Perkins was born in Weld, Maine, June 24, 1827, and died May 15, 1895. He married, 1854, Sarah E. Farrington. He graduated from Bowdoin in 1849, and from Bangor Theological Seminary in 1853. He was a Missionary to Marash, Turkey, (1854-59), was professor of Natural Science at Robert College, Constantinople (1863-65). He had three children, William A. Perkins, born in Brewer, November 26, 1861. He graduated from Bowdoin College in 1883, Andover Theological Seminary in 1888. Herbert F. Perkins, born October 18, 1864, graduated from Yale in 1887. Carroll A. Perkins was born November 17, 1870.

6. Samuel Edward Perkins was born November 7, 1830. He married in 1855, Alice T. Kendrick and lived in Farmington, Maine, where he was a druggist.

4. Salva Abbott was born in Wilton, N. H., Nov. 12, 1798, and died in Limerick, Maine, in 1867. She married Charles Freeman of Limerick, a graduate of Bowdoin in the class of 1812. He was pastor of the Congregational church of Limerick 34 years. He died September 19, 1853. He had one son, Samuel Freeman, born March 17, 1830, graduated from Bowdoin in 1854, and was a druggist in Chelsea, Mass., for many years.

5. Benjamin Abbott was born in Wilton, N. H., August 10, 1800.

6. Lucy Abbott was born in Wilton, N. H., May 6, 1802. She was the second wife of Reverend John A. Douglas of Waterford, Maine. Their children were John A. Douglas, a physician of Amesbury, Mass., and Harriet E. Douglas, who was a teacher.

7. A son born and died in infancy, 1804.

8. Lydia Abbott was born in Temple, February 19, 1805, and died in Farmington, December 26, 1883. She married John Titcomb of Farmington, February 19, 1828. He was a druggist and insurance agent at Farmington, held various town offices and died October 1, 1861. Their four children were:

1. Elizabeth Titcomb was born Nov. 28, 1828 and died in Brooklyn, December 9, 1891. She married her second cousin Benjamin Vaughn Abbott, brother of Reverend Lyman Abbott of Brooklyn, and son of the late preacher, teacher and author, Reverend Jacob Abbott of Farmington and New York City.

In Butler's History of Farmington appears the following: "Jacob Abbott passed his early life in Brunswick and Hallowell. He fitted for college at Hallowell Academy. He entered the sophomore class of Bowdoin College when fourteen, and was graduated in the class of 1820. After leaving college he taught a year in Portland and subsequently entered Andover Theological Seminary to prepare for the Congregational ministry, and with the exception of several months in which he taught school in Beverly, remained at Andover till 1824. In the fall of 1824 he became a tutor of mathematics at Amherst College. The next year he became professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy, which position he held until 1829. From 1829 to 1832 Mr. Abbott was connected with the famous Mt. Vernon School for girls in Boston. In 1834 he became pastor of the Eliot church at Roxbury, where he remained two years. In the year 1832, he became interested in writing and publishing books to bring the facts of Christian life within the grasp of the young. These publications met with success and 9000 copies were sold the first year. 'The Young Christian' was sold in large numbers in Scotland, England, France and Germany. Three other volumes followed in



the series with equal success. To these Young Christian books, thousands are indebted for their Christian faith.

“In 1837, Mr. Abbott moved with his family to Farmington, Maine, where he purchased the Little Blue property and built a cottage. For six years he was engaged in literary work. His Rollo books, Lucy books and Jonas books were written there. From 1843 to 1851, Mr. Abbott was a teacher in New York City. Between 1848 and 1872 one hundred and thirty books were written and published by him. He wrote and published in all two hundred eleven books. In 1870, Few Acres which had been his summer home, became his permanent residence. The last years of his life he retired from active work. He died in October, 1879.”

The brief outlines of his outward life can do no justice to the strength and beauty of his inner life. He was a man of such a rounded character that leading characteristics would be difficult to name. It may be said of him that he had a remarkable judgment, unbiased by prejudice or emotion. His success as a teacher was due largely to the fact that he could not be unjust to anyone. In his intercourse with his fellow-townsmen, he was a man of marked modesty, slow to express his opinions, but always receiving the opinions of others with deference. He was a good listener and made others feel that he was their debtor for some fact or thought. He did not mingle freely with the people of the village but people who came to his home were always welcome.

Mr. Abbott married in 1828, Harriet Vaughn of Hallowell. She died in 1843 and he married in 1853, Mrs. Mary Dana Woodbury who died in 1866. His six children were all by his first marriage. The eldest of them was the distinguished legal writer who married Elizabeth Titcomb.

1. Benjamin Vaughn Abbott graduated from the University of New York in 1850, was at Harvard Law School 1851-52, was admitted to the New York bar in 1852. He personally drafted the penal code in 1865, which became the basis of the permanent code. He was appointed by General Grant, one of the commissioners to revise the U. S. Statutes, and in three years condensed the work of sixteen volumes of U. S. Statute Laws into one large volume. He compiled many digests of

State and National laws, and alone or with his brother was the author or compiler of nearly one hundred volumes. He lived quietly and took no part in public life. He united with the Plymouth Church, Brooklyn, N. Y. in 1854. He died in 1890, 59 years old. Mrs. Abbott was a graduate of Mt. Holyoke Seminary and had taught three years. Their four children were:

1. Arthur V. Abbott, born 1854, graduated from Brooklyn Polytechnic School as a civil engineer, and lived in cities where his work called him.

2. Edwin Dane Abbott, (1859-60).

3. Alice Dane Abbott, born 1861, was a teacher in Brooklyn.

4. Florence Vaughn Abbott, (1863-65).

2. Mary Titcomb was born December 9, 1830. She graduated from Mt. Holyoke Seminary in 1850, was a teacher there (1850-56), and taught at Rutgers Institute until 1861. She worked for the Educational Department of Harper Brothers. (1865-80).

3. John Abbott Titcomb was born October 27, 1832, and died August 20, 1904. He married in Brooklyn, December 7, 1869, Virginia Chandler. He studied in Farmington Academy and Bowdoin College, but did not graduate. He was a wholesale druggist at Portland, Maine, until 1867. Then he went to Brooklyn, N. Y., and was a dealer in flour and grain. Their three children were:

1. Charles Chandler Titcomb, (1871- )

2. Harold Abbott Titcomb, (1874- )

3. Lelia White Titcomb, (1876- )

4. Charles Titcomb was born October 22, 1835. He died at Farmington, September 4, 1859. He graduated from Bowdoin in 1855, and received the degree of A.M. He studied law and was admitted to the bar.

9. John Stevens Abbott was born in Temple, Maine, June 6, 1807.

10. Rhoda Abbott was born in Temple, September 26, 1808, and died there March 29, 1809.

11. Jacob George W. Abbott was born in Temple, February 22, 1813. He married Mary Alden of Union, Maine. He

was a lawyer, residing in Thomaston. His son, G. P. Abbott, was a Captain in the Civil War.

12. Abiel Abbott was born in Temple, December 28, 1809.

13. Abigail Abbott was born in Temple, June 20, 1815, and died in Waverley, Mass., June 1, 1857. She married in Temple, February 5, 1835, Hannibal Hamlin of Waterford. He lived in Waterford until 1840, in Union until 1842, and in Boston until 1861. He then entered the government U. S. Treasury department at Washington, D. C., where he died, November 16, 1862. He was a man of high character and a writer both in prose and poetry for the periodicals of his day. Their four children were:

1. Abbie Frances Hamlin, was born in Waterford, Oct. 22, 1837. She married in Waverley, October 14, 1857, Lyman Abbott, D.D. of Brooklyn, who was born in Roxbury, Mass., December 18, 1835. He was the son of Reverend Jacob Abbott and Harriet Vaughn Abbott. Dr. Lyman Abbott united with the Mercer Street Presbyterian church in New York City when 18 years of age. He graduated from University of New York City in 1853, was admitted to the New York bar and practiced law with his brothers, Benjamin and Austin, but afterward studied Theology with his uncle, J. S. C. Abbott, the historian. He was ordained in the Congregational ministry in Farmington in 1860. The same year he became pastor of the First Congregational church in Terre Haute, Ind., where he remained till 1865. He was Secretary of the American Union Freedman Commission in New York (1866-69), and was also pastor there of the New England Congregational church. He removed to Cornwall on the Hudson, where he devoted much time to literary work, supplying the pulpit of a Presbyterian church in the vicinity. From 1868-78, he edited the Literary Record of Harper's Magazine. From 1871-76, he was editor of the Illinois Christian Weekly after which he became joint editor of the Christian Union with Henry Ward Beecher. The paper changed to the Outlook in 1893.

In Dr. Abbott's long career on the Outlook he was associated with many famous men, among whom Theodore Rossevelt was perhaps the most notable. Those who were with Dr.

Abbott say that his capacity for work was wonderful. His temperament, however, was one of moderation and sanity. He commanded attention by his sincerity and by a gift of clear and persuasive statement. Dr. Abbott was an ardent advocate of peace, but was no less an advocate of preparedness as a means of keeping peace. In 1913 the American Peace Society ousted him from membership because of articles that appeared in the Outlook and because he belonged to the Army and Navy League. He strongly backed war policies with Colonel Roosevelt and others. He signed a petition to President Wilson to the effect that he was opposed to peace negotiations with an unbeaten and unrepentant Germany. He was decorated with the insignia of the French Legion of Honor in recognition of his services to France and the allies. He has been editor since the death of Mr. Beecher in 1887, and also succeeded him as pastor of the Plymouth church in Brooklyn, N. Y.

Dr. Abbott was the author of a number of religious books, among them a "Life of Christ." He also wrote "The Result of Emancipation in the United States," "Dictionary of Religious Knowledge," "A Study in Human Nature," "The Theology of an Evolutionist," "The Evolution of Christianity," "Industrial Problems," "The Spirit of Democracy," "America in the Making," and "Reminiscences," and "What Christianity Means to Me," published last year. He received the degree of LL.D. from the University of the City of New York in 1877, and from Harvard in 1890, and Yale in 1903. Dr. Abbott died October 22, 1922. Their six children were:

1. Lawrence Frazer Abbott, who was born June 25, 1859. He married Mary Campbell Valentine. He graduated from Amherst in 1881, was business manager of the Century and Christian Union until 1893. He is now President of the Outlook Company. He has one child, Dorothea Valentine Abbott, born October 25, 1894.

2. Harriet Frances Abbott, was born October 15, 1860, and resides in Brooklyn.

3. Herbert Vaughn Abbott was born January 3, 1865, graduated from Amherst College and is a teacher. He was instructor in Harvard (1888-98). Then he became Pro-

essor in Columbia University, and is now Professor in Smith College.

4. Ernest Hamlin Abbott was born April 18, 1870. He graduated from Harvard in 1893, and from Andover Theological Seminary in 1896. He is assistant editor of the Outlook.

5. Theodore Jacob Abbott was born July 20, 1872. He graduated from Harvard in 1896. He took the M.D. course in College for Physicians and Surgeons in New York City.

6. Beatrice Vail Abbott was born February 15, 1875. She graduated from Vassar College.

2. Ellen Maria Hamlin, (1839-40).

3. Hannibal Hamlin, (1841-44).

4. Cyrus Hamlin was born in Boston, December 24, 1843. He married Lydia S. Harris. He studied in Farmington Academy and at Wabash College, Ind., and graduated from Union Theological Seminary, New York City. He was a pastor of the Congregational church, Bellows Falls, Vermont, 1868-73; Bedford Congregational church, Brooklyn, 1873-77; Council Bluffs Congregational church, 1877-84; Congregational church, Beloit, Wisconsin, 1885-95. He has one son, Winthrop Abbott Hamlin, born August 17, 1891.

14. Ezra Abbott was born in Temple, September 18, 1817, and died in Richmond, Maine, December 28, 1859. He studied at Bowdoin College, was admitted to the bar at Thomaston, 1842. He never married.

This completes the list of descendants of Benjamin Abbott.

The descendants of Asa Abbott who settled in Farmington, Maine, will be given in the next issue.

---

## RECORD OF THE FAMILY OF HATE EVIL HALL

(By Walter B. Smith)

HATE EVIL HALL was born in Dover, N. H., 1707. His father was one of three brothers who came from England and were amongst the early settlers of New Hampshire, Massachusetts and Connecticut. Married Sarah Furbish of Kit-

tery—moved from Dover to Falmouth and died Nov. 28, 1797, aged ninety years, leaving four hundred and seventy-five descendants.

The names of his children were Dorothy, Daniel, Hate Evil, Mercy, Ebenezer, Abigail, William, John, Jedediah, Andrew, Nicholas, Paul and Silas.

Dorothy married George Leighton. Their children were Pelatiah, Jedediah, Sarah, Hate Evil, Abigail, David, Paul and Silas.

Daniel married Lorana Winslow; their children were Winslow, Mercy, William, Stephen, Rachael, Anna, Betsey and Simeon.

Hate Evil married Ruth Winslow, second wife, Ann Jenkins. Their children were Job, Ruth, Sarah, Hezekiah, Enoch, Submit, John, Hate Evil, Abigail, Nathan, Dorcas, Margaret and Shadrach.

Mercy married Joseph Leighton. Their children were Susannah, Hannah, Andrew, Stephen, Mary, Ezekiel, Lydia, Daniel, Betsey, Robert and Sarah.

Ebenezer married Hannah Anderson. Their children were Abraham, Isaac, Dorothy, Israel, Bethshua, Ebenezer, and Daniel.

Abigail married Isaac Allen. Their children were Catharine, Sarah, Robert, David, Mary, Dorcas and Isaac.

William married Betsey Cox, second wife, Elizabeth Wilson. Their children were Elijah, Timothy, Trial, Robert, Isaiah, Jeremiah, Betsey, Sarah, and Mary.

John married Grace Sprague. Their children were Sarah, Love, Abigail, Sylvina, Hate Evil, Lucy, Charity, John, Dorothy, Anna, William, Daniel, Grace, Simeon and Joel.

Jedediah married Hannah Hussey, second wife Elizabeth Clough. Their children were Peter, Joel, Elizabeth, Aaron, Mercy, Moses, Abigail, David, Jonathan, Ann and Dorcas.

Andrew married Jane Merrill. Their children were Jane, Edmund, Polly, Amos, George, Eunice, Josiah and Henry.

Nicholas married Experience Stone, second wife Emma Sawyer. Their children were Esther, Miriam, Noah, Lot, Greenfield, Experience, Comfort, Solomon, Ephraim and Osney.

Paul married Sarah Neal, second wife Keziah Hanson. Their children were Johnson, Olive, Daniel, Neal, William, Sarah, Hannah, Patience, Betsey and James.

Silas married Mary Gould, second wife Hannah Neal. Their children were Samuel, Mary, Dorothy, James, Francis, Peace, Sarah, Andrew, John, Paul, Olive, Silas, Miltimore, Augusta, and Hannah.

(Franklin Journal, June 12, 1914)

## OLDEST HOUSE IN FRANKLIN COUNTY

(Historic mansion on the Dodge Farm in Freeman has many unusual anecdotes)

Ninety-six years ago the fourth of June there passed away in the town of Freeman, a woman whose history was closely allied with that of the nation's struggle for independence, and within the confines of her son's estate at West Freeman her body now rests in a grave marked with a simple white marble slab inscribed: "My Mother, Mrs. Elizabeth Dyar, died June 4, 1818, aged 67. All flesh is as grass." It was erected by Elder Joseph Dyar, her oldest son, who emigrated from Malden, Mass., to the province of Maine, in 1806, and settled in Phillips, where he became the leading Free Baptist of that section.

Elizabeth Nichols, the mother, was born in 1751, and was united in marriage with Joseph Dyar, May 2, 1771. Mr. Dyar was born in England in 1747. When still a young man he came to this country and became a sea captain, sailing from Boston in the foreign trade. At the outbreak of the Revolutionary War he was engaged in carrying supplies for the American Army to Long Island. In this hazardous undertaking he was seized nine times by the British in their endeavor to make him desert the American cause. The last time this occurred he was stripped, severely flogged and kept without food for three days, from the effects of which he never recovered. Dec. 16, 1773, he was the leader of the "Indians" who boarded the ships in Boston Harbor and formed the famous "Tea Party," and his good wife Elizabeth, then but 22 years of age, was one of those who prepared and applied the stain that transformed white men into fierce Mohawks. At

the time of the British occupation of Boston the Dyars were living in the North End, and friends becoming alarmed for her safety took her and the children at night and put them in a butcher cart, which had a pass, made them lie down, covered them with clothes and matting and in that way ran them through the lines to a place of safety in Malden.

Among these children was Joseph, already mentioned, John Nichols, the fifth child, born in Malden, Oct. 8, 1778, came to Maine in 1802, and was the first settler in the town of Freeman. He obtained from Samuel Freeman, Esq., of Portland, a tract of 600 acres and came hither by spotted trail on a spring crust. He began at once to make a clearing and built a log cabin. In the following summer he brought his wife to the new home in the wilderness. He actively engaged in farming and was agent for Freeman in selling the township owned by him.

With an increasing family he began the building of a large frame house, felling the trees on his tract of land and with one horse dragged the timber in twitches to a mill on the Sandy River near Avon Corner, a distance of five miles. This was slow and arduous work and required several years before the house was completed. It is interesting in this connection to know that the house was so constructed that Mr. Dyar knew from what tree each board came.

After his death the oldest son, Capt. John, came into possession of the estate. John derived his title of captain from the militia, was one of the prominent citizens of Franklin County, held many county offices, and was active in building the Farmington and Leeds Railroad. On the homestead farm he was born, lived and died. His son, Louis H. Dyar, succeeded to the estate and lived there until 1886, when it was sold to its present owner, Benj. Dodge, who since his ownership has made many improvements. It has been known as "Prospect Farm" for forty years, being so named by Capt. Dyar. The house faces the south and from it one gets a commanding view of the mountains and into the adjacent counties.

The original tract of 600 acres was divided into four farms. The present farm of Mr. Dodge consists of 125 acres, 40 of which are still virgin forest of hardwood. In the north-



east corner of the farm is this single mound burying ground, where reposes the remains of one who helped to make American history.

---

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF NATIVES OF MAINE WHO HAVE SERVED IN THE CONGRESS OF THE UNITED STATES

(By John C. Stewart)

(Continued from Vol. 10, No. 4, Page 198 preceding the Addendum from 198 to 208)

Kavanagh, Edward, a Representative from Maine; born in Newcastle, Me., April 27, 1795; attended Georgetown College, D. C., and was graduated from the Montreal seminary in 1820; studied law, was admitted to the bar, and commenced practice in Damariscotta, Me.; member of the state house of representatives 1826-1828; secretary of the state senate in 1830; state senator and president of the senate 1842-1843; elected as a Democrat to the Twenty-second and Twenty-third Congresses (March 4, 1831-March 3, 1835); defeated for the Twenty-fourth Congress; appointed by President Jackson charge d'affaires to Portugal, March 3, 1835, and served until 1841; one of the joint commission on the Northeastern boundary in 1842; acting Governor of Maine 1843-1844; died in New Castle, Me., January 21, 1844.

Mr. Kavanagh was the author of Section 3 of the Declaration of Rights in the Constitution of Maine, relating to religious freedom in that State. It has ever been regarded as one of the ablest edicts upon this subject to be found in any State Constitution in America.

Ladd, George Washington, a Representative from Maine; born in Augusta, September 28, 1818; completed preparatory studies; engaged in the drug business in Bangor; later engaged in the lumber, commission, and wholesale grocery business; elected as a Democrat to the Forty-sixth and Forty-seventh Congresses (March 4, 1879-March 3, 1883); died in Bangor, January 31, 1892.

Lindsey, Stephen D., a Representative from Maine; born in Norridgewock, March 3, 1828; pursued an academic course,

studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began practice in Norridgewock in 1853; clerk of courts of Somerset County 1857-1860; member of the state house of representatives in 1856, and of the senate in 1868-1870; president of the senate in 1869; delegate to the Republican national conventions of 1860 and 1868; member of the executive council of Maine in 1874; elected as a Republican to the Forty-fifth, Forty-sixth and Forty-seventh Congresses (March 4, 1877-March 3, 1883); died in Norridgewock, April 28, 1884.

Lincoln, Enoch, a Representative from the District and from the State of Maine; born in Worcester, Massachusetts, December 28, 1788; graduated from Harvard College in 1807; studied law, was admitted to the bar and practiced in Salem, Massachusetts, 1811-1819, and in Paris, Maine, 1819-1829; United States district attorney 1815-1818; elected to the Fifteenth Congress, to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Albion K. Parris; re-elected to the four succeeding Congresses, and served from November 16, 1818, until January, 1826, when he resigned; Governor of Maine in 1826, 1827 and 1828; declined a renomination; died in Augusta, Maine, October 8, 1829.

Littlefield, Charles Edgar, a Representative from Maine; born in Lebanon, June 21, 1851; attended the common schools and Foxcroft Academy; studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1876; practiced in Rockland; member of the house of state representatives in 1885 and 1887 and speaker of the house in 1887; attorney general of the state 1889-1893; chairman of the Maine delegation to the Republican national conventions of 1892 and 1896; elected as a Republican to the Fifty-sixth Congress June 19, 1899, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Nelson Dingley; re-elected to the Fifty-seventh, Fifty-eighth, Fifty-ninth and Sixtieth Congresses, and served from December 4, 1899, to September 30, 1908, when he resigned; moved to New York City and engaged in the practice of law.

Littlefield, Nathaniel Swett, a Representative from Maine; born in Wells, September 20, 1804; attended the common schools, studied law, admitted to the bar and practice in Alfred and in Bridgton; state senator 1831-1839 and president of the senate in 1838; elected as a Democrat to the Twenty-seventh

Congress (March 4, 1842-March 3, 1843); and as a Cass Democrat to the Thirty-first Congress (March 4, 1849-March 3, 1851); state representative in 1854; delegate to the Union convention in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, in 1866; died in Bridgton, August 15, 1882.

Long, John Davis, a Representative from Massachusetts; born in Buckfield, October 27, 1838; attended the common schools in Buckfield and Hebron Academy and graduated from Harvard College in 1857; taught two years in Westford (Massachusetts) Academy; studied law, was admitted to the bar and practiced in Boston, Massachusetts; member of the Massachusetts house of representatives 1875-1878, serving the last three years as speaker; Lieutenant-Governor of Massachusetts in 1879; Governor in 1880, 1881 and 1882; elected as a Republican to the Forty-eighth, Forty-ninth and Fiftieth Congresses (March 4, 1883-March 3, 1889); Secretary of the Navy from March 5, 1897, until his resignation, May 1, 1902; resumed the practice of law in Boston, with residence in Hingham, Massachusetts; president of the overseers of Harvard University and of the Author's Club of Boston.

Longfellow, Stephen, a Representative from Maine; born in Gorham, June 23, 1775; graduated from Harvard College in 1798; studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1801, and commenced practice in Portland; representative in the general court of Massachusetts 1814-1815; delegate to the Hartford convention 1814-1815; a King presidential elector in 1816; elected as a Federalist to the Eighteenth Congress (March 4, 1823-March 3, 1825); member of Maine legislature in 1826; overseer of Bowdoin College 1811-1817; trustee 1817-1836; president of Maine Historical Society in 1834; died in Portland, August 2, 1849.

Lovejoy, Owen, a Representative from Illinois; born in Albion, January 6, 1811; graduated from Bowdoin College; studied theology; moved to Alton, Illinois, in 1836; pastor of the Congregational church in Princeton, Illinois, 1839-1856; member of the state house of representatives in 1854; elected as a Republican to the Thirty-fifth, Thirty-sixth, Thirty-seventh and Thirty-eighth Congresses (March 4, 1857, until his death, March 25, 1864); died in Brooklyn, New York.

Low, Frederick Ferdinand, a Representative from California; born in Frankfort (now Winterport), June 30, 1828; attended Hampden Academy; engaged in the shipping business in San Francisco, California, in 1849; moved to Marysville in 1854; engaged in banking until 1861; elected as a Republican to the Thirty-seventh Congress (March 4, 1861-March 3, 1863); appointed collector of customs at San Francisco in 1863, and, later in the year elected Governor of California, and served until 1867; United States minister to China 1869-1874; died in San Francisco, California, July 21, 1894.

Lowell, Joshua Adams, a Representative from Maine; born in Thomaston, March 20, 1801; attended the common schools; studied law and was admitted to the bar; commenced practice in East Machias in 1826; member of the state house of representatives in 1832, 1833, 1835 and 1837; elected as a Democrat to the Twenty-sixth and Twenty-seventh Congresses (March 4, 1839-March 3, 1843); presidential elector on the Democratic ticket in 1844; died in East Machias, March 13, 1874.

Lynch, John, a Representative from Maine; born in Portland, February 18, 1825; graduated from Portland high school in 1842; engaged in business; member of the state legislature in 1862 and 1864; elected as a Republican to the Thirty-ninth, Fortieth, Forty-first and Forty-second Congresses (March 4, 1865-March 3, 1873); editor of Washington Union 1876-1877; died in Portland, July 2, 1892.

McCrate, John Dennis, a Representative from Maine; born in Wiscasset, October 1, 1880; graduated from Bowdoin College in 1819; studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began practice in Wiscasset; member of the state house of representatives 1831-1836; collector of customs 1836-1841; elected as a Democrat to the Twenty-ninth Congress (March 4, 1845-March 3, 1847); died in Sutton, Massachusetts, September 11, 1879.

McDonald, Moses, a Representative from Maine; born in Limerick, April 8, 1814; pursued an academic course, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1837, and began practice in Biddeford; member of the state house of representatives 1841-1842; also in 1845 when he was elected speaker; served in the

state senate in 1847; state treasurer 1847-1849; elected as a Democrat to the Thirty-second and Thirty-third Congresses (March 4, 1851-March 3, 1855); collector of customs in Portland, 1857-1861; died in Saco, October 18, 1869.

McIntire, Rufus, a Representative from Maine; born in York, December 19, 1774; graduated from Dartmouth College in 1809; studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began practice in Parsonsfield in 1812; served in the war of 1812; member of the state house of representatives; county attorney; member of the boundary commission in 1826; elected as a Jackson Democrat to the Twentieth, Twenty-first, Twenty-second and Twenty-third Congresses (March 4, 1827-March 3, 1835); state land agent 1839-1840; United States marshal for Maine; surveyor of the port of Portland; died in Parsonsfield, April 28, 1866.

McRuer, Donald Campbell; a Representative from California; born in Bangor, March 10, 1826; pursued an academic course; moved to San Francisco in 1851; harbor commissioner of San Francisco; member of the board of education of San Francisco 1859-1860; elected as a Republican to the Thirty-ninth Congress (March 4, 1865-March 3, 1867); died in St. Helena, California, January 29, 1898.

Mahall, Samuel, a Representative from Maine; born in Gray, January 21, 1816; attended the public schools; member of state house of representatives in 1845, 1847 and 1848; elected as a Democrat to the Thirty-third Congress (March 4, 1853-March 3, 1855); died in St. Paul, Minnesota, September 17, 1892.

Mann, James, a Representative from Louisiana; born in Gorham, June 22, 1822; member of the state senate; county treasurer; custom-house officer in Portland; served in the Union army; appointed by President Lincoln Treasury Agent for Louisiana; elected as a Democrat to the Fortieth Congress and served from July 18, 1868, until his death in New Orleans, Louisiana, August 26, 1868.

Marshall, Alfred, a Representative from Maine; date and place of birth not given; state representative 1827, 1828, 1834 and 1835; elected as a Democrat to the Twenty-seventh Con-

gress (March 4, 1841-March 3, 1843); collector of customs at Belfast 1846-1849; died in China, Maine, October 2, 1868.

Mason, Moses, Jr., a Representative from Maine; born in Oxford County, June 2, 1789; studied medicine and commenced practice in Bethel in 1813; appointed first postmaster of Bethel in 1814; justice of the peace 1821-1866; county commissioner 1831-1834; elected as a Democrat to the Twenty-third and Twenty-fourth Congresses (March 4, 1833-March 3, 1835); executive councillor 1843-1845; trustee of the state insane hospital in 1844; selectman of Bethel 14 years, and president of Gould's Academy 1854-1856; died in Bethel, June 25, 1866.

Miller, Orrin L., a Representative from Kansas; born in Newburg, January 11, 1856; studied law, was admitted to the bar and began practice in Bangor in 1880; moved to Kansas City, Kansas, and continued practice; appointed judge for the twenty-ninth judicial district of Kansas in March, 1887, and elected to that office for four years in November of the same year; resigned in 1891; elected as a Republican to the fifty-fourth Congress March 4, 1895-March 3, 1897); resumed the practice of law in Kansas City, Kansas.

Mellen, Prentiss, a Senator from Massachusetts while Maine was a part of that state; born in Sterling, Massachusetts, October 11, 1764; graduated from Harvard College in 1884; studied law, was admitted to the bar, and commenced practice in Sterling in 1786; practiced in Bridgewater, Massachusetts, 1789-1791, in Dover, New Hampshire, 1791-1792, in Biddeford, Maine, 1792-1806, and in Portland, 1806-1840; member of the executive council 1808-1809 and 1817; presidential elector on the Monroe and Thompkins ticket in 1817; trustee of Bowdoin College 1817-1836; elected to the United States Senate, to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Eli P. Ashmun, and served from June 5, 1818, to May 15, 1820, when he resigned on the creation of the State of Maine to become chief justice of the supreme court of that state; retired in 1834 on reaching the age of 70 years; chairman of the commission to revise and codify the public statutes of Maine in 1838; died in Portland, December 31, 1840.

Milliken, Seth Llewellyn, a Representative from Maine; born in Montville, December 12, 1831; attended Waterville (now Colby) College and graduated from Union College, New York, in 1856; studied law and was admitted to the bar; member of the Maine Legislature in 1857-1858; moved to Bedford; clerk of courts 1859-1871; delegate to the national Republican conventions of 1876 and 1884; presidential elector in 1876; elected as a Republican to the Forty-eighth, and to the six succeeding Congresses (March 4, 1883-March 3, 1897); died in Washington, D. C., April 18, 1897.

Moor, Wyman Bradbury Seavey, a Senator from Maine; born in Waterville, November 3, 1814; pursued classical studies and graduated from Waterville (now Colby) College; studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practiced in Bangor and Waterville; member of the state house of representatives in 1839; attorney general of Maine 1844-1848; appointed to the United States Senate to fill the vacancy caused by the death of John Fairfield and served from January 5, 1848, to May 26, 1848; appointed by President Buchanan consul general to British America and served 1857-1861; died in Lynchburg, Virginia, February 16, 1869.

Morrell, Daniel Johnson, a Representative from Pennsylvania; born in North Berwick, August 8, 1821; attended the public schools; moved to Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, in 1836, entered a counting room as clerk, and became a merchant; moved to Johnstown in 1855 and engaged in the manufacture of iron and steel; held several local offices; elected as a Republican to the Fortieth and Forty-first Congresses (March 4, 1867-March 3, 1871); unsuccessful Republican candidate for re-election to the Forty-second Congress; commissioner to the Paris exposition of 1878; died in Johnstown, Pennsylvania, August 20, 1885.

Morrill, Anson Peaslee, a Representative from Maine; born in Belgrade, June 10, 1803; attended the public schools; engaged in mercantile and manufacturing pursuits in 1824; postmaster; held local offices; moved to Madison and then to Readfield in 1844; member of state house of representatives in 1833; sheriff of Somerset County in 1839; Governor of Maine in 1855; delegate to the national Republican convention

in 1856; elected as a Republican to the Thirty-seventh Congress (March 4, 1861-March 3, 1863); moved to Augusta in 1879; member of the state house of representatives in 1880; president of Maine Central Railroad 1871-1887; died in Augusta, July 4, 1887.

Morrill, Edmund Needham, a Representative from Kansas; born in Westbrook, February 12, 1834; attended Westbrook Academy; superintendent of Westbrook schools 1856-1857; moved to Kansas; member of the territorial legislature 1857-1858; enlisted in the Union army October 5, 1861, and served in the seventh Kansas cavalry; promoted sergeant October 10, 1861; appointed commissary of subsistence in August, 1862; mustered out major in October, 1865; clerk of the district court of Brown County 1866-1868; county clerk 1868, 1869 and 1871; member of the Kansas senate 1872-1874, and 1876-1880, and served as president pro tempore in 1877; elected as a Republican to the Forty-eighth, Forty-ninth, Fiftieth and Fifty-first Congresses (March 4, 1883-March 3, 1891); manager of the soldiers' home in 1890; governor of Kansas 1895-1897; unsuccessful candidate for re-election; died in Hiawatha, Kansas, March 14, 1909.

Morrill, Lot Myrick, a Senator from Maine; born in Belgrade, May 3, 1813; attended district schools and Waterville (now Colby) College; studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1837 and commenced practice in Readfield; moved to Augusta in 1841; member of the state senate in 1854 and 1856 and president of the senate in 1856; Governor of Maine 1858-1860; elected as a Republican to the United States Senate to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Hannibal Hamlin; re-elected in 1863 and served from January 9, 1861, to March 3, 1869; resumed the practice of law in Augusta; appointed in December, 1869, and subsequently elected to the United States Senate, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of William Pitt Fessenden; re-elected in 1871, and served from October 30, 1869, to July 7, 1876, when he resigned; Secretary of the Treasury of the United States in the cabinets of Presidents Grant and Hayes from July 7, 1876, to March 8, 1877; appointed by President Hayes collector of customs in Portland, March 13, 1877; died in Augusta, January 10, 1883.

(To be continued)



## MAINE HISTORY IN THE SCHOOLS

---

THIS DEPARTMENT IS OPEN  
TO CONTRIBUTIONS FROM ALL  
TEACHERS AND PUPILS.

CONDUCTED BY AUGUSTUS O.  
THOMAS, STATE SUPERIN-  
TENDENT OF SCHOOLS, AU-  
GUSTA, ME.

---

The following letter was received by the Editor of the Journal, some weeks ago:—

Normal School, Gorham, Maine, Nov. 1, 1922.

Hon. John F. Sprague,  
Dover-Foxcroft, Maine.

My dear Mr. Sprague:

Recently in one of my history classes, one of the students asked me about the monument on Monument Island off Biddeford Pool. She says one may walk over to the Island from Hills Beach at low tide. The monument is built of rock and a substance that resembles cement. This student seems to think it is old and she says no one in the vicinity knows of its origin or use.

I am wondering if you know anything about it or of any one who would. The girls who live in that neighborhood would be very glad to learn how it came there.

I enjoyed the last number of the Journal and am looking forward to the next one.

Sincerely yours,

NELLIE W. JORDON.

In a letter to the writer Mr. Sprague requested that the matter be investigated and suggested that Miss Jordon's letter and the reply might appropriately come within the scope of this Department.

The material on this subject appears to be of a rather meagre and scanty nature, but by diligent research the following information which is trustworthy and authentic, has been gleaned:

Williamson, in his History of Maine, states that "Three leagues N. E. of Cape Porpoise is Wood Island, at the mouth

of Saco river, 70 or 80 rods from the mainland. The entrance into the harbour is on both sides of the Island: at the westward, however, there is a long bar of one-fourth of a mile and some rocks; and on the eastern side the water over the bar is only fourteen feet in depth at high tide. The celebrated place, called Winter Harbour, which is above Wood Island, is six miles below Saco bridge, and the head of the tide; the place of anchorage is near Stage Island, on the Biddeford side. In the 'Pool,' vessels lie safely from all winds. This is without the bar, on the west side of Saco river, and is formed by a peninsula called Fletcher's neck and the mainland. A short canal across would connect the Saco with the Pool. There is no channel between Wood and Negro Islands."

The "Pool" mentioned is of course Biddeford Pool; it would seem at that time that the island was known as Stage Island rather than Monument Island. A writer of a later date, Locke (1888), in a brief description of the locality, also refers to it by this name. He states that "Stage Island is 800 yards west of Negro Island. It is 400 yards long and entirely bare of trees. It lies E. N. E. and W. S. W., and on the northwestern end is a monument built of graystone, 40 feet high and surmounted by a circular cap. This is called Stage Island monument, and is the day guide to Winter Harbor."

The following letter from Mr. Frank C. Deering, Esq., of Biddeford, furnishes the only available information concerning the erection of the monument:

January 26, 1923.

Mr. B. E. Packard,  
State Department of Education,  
Augusta, Maine.

My dear Sir:

I found in one of my scrap books the following: "In the spring of 1825, the government contracted with Benjamin Haley, John Leavitt and John Lowell, all of Portland, to erect on Stage Island a column or monument of undressed stone sixty feet high, the base diameter to be twenty feet and the top diameter four feet with a cap stone of dressed granite, the walls at the base to be four feet thick and two feet at the top.

The column was to be covered with a coating of tar one-half way up and whitewash the remainder. When the monument reached fifty-four feet it settled and fell, killing John Lowell. It was immediately rebuilt, and the foundation carried to rocks. The cost was \$1200.00."

So far as I know personally, the sole reason for its erection was that it was to be used as a guide in entering the harbor. Mrs. Fred Abbott suggests that it was a beacon and that the cap stone was hollowed out so that a fire could be built there. That might well be, and it is possible that the intention was to use it as a beacon in any emergency that might make it necessary. I do not believe that the government intended to use it that way except on extraordinary occasions, because there was no provision made to reach the top.

I know it has been an object of curiosity for a great many years; a great many people have asked me what it was. If the purpose was any other than I have expressed, I do not know what it was.

I am sorry that I can not give you more information, but this is all I have. I should be glad to be of assistance to you any time you wish it.

Yours very truly,

FRANK C. DEERING.

The "Winter Harbor" referred to is rather a celebrated locality in early Maine history. Sir Ferdinando Gorges, a conspicuous member of the Plymouth company, took a deep interest in schemes for the settlement of North Virginia, of which this locality was then a part. Discouraged by the unfavorable report which Weymouth and the Sagadahoc colonists had spread concerning the country, the company could not be persuaded to undertake the planting of a second colony, so Gorges engaged in private enterprises to this coast; in 1616 he sent hither a party commanded by Richard Vines, for the express purpose of exploring the country with the view to form a settlement. He further wished them to remain during the winter with the hope of removing the prejudice against the character of the climate excited by the Sagadahoc colonists.

They arrived during the prevalence of a destructive pestilence which ravaged and killed off many of the natives. This

was only four years prior to the arrival of the Plymouth pilgrims, and they regarded this pestilence as a special interposition of divine Providence in their favor, so great was the havoc it made among the tribes in that quarter.

Mr. Vines and his companions made various explorations into the interior and then decided to spend the winter at what was afterwards known as Winter Harbor. Here he erected a log cabin, a wide fireplace and chimney from the stones gathered on the beach, thatched it with long grass gathered from the marsh, and spread for a carpet the fragrant boughs of the spruce and hemlock. With the exception of the Popham settlement this was the first known wintering of the English upon New England shores. They had no nearer English neighbors than at Jamestown, Virginia.

Although the winter was severe they passed the season here very comfortably and through their trading and fishing, the expedition was so prospered that they rendered most favorable reports to Gorges concerning the soil, climate and general character of the country.

Authorities differ as to the reason for the name of the place. There is considerable evidence that the place received its name from the fact that Mr. Vines passed his first winter here. Folsom, a reliable historian of early Biddeford and Saco, indulges in this belief. Williamson seems to think that it received its name from the early residence here of a settler named Winter. If this is true, it may have been that John Winter, who later owned Richmond Island and whose daughter Sarah married Rev. Robert Jordon, the second minister of the established church in these parts.

A local tradition has it that Mr. Vines gave the name Winter Harbor, thinking from the fact that the harbor did not freeze that first winter, that it was in fact a real winter harbor for all vessels.

This is historic ground and much more could be written concerning the locality but space forbids. I wish that some of the school children in the vicinity could investigate the matter further under the direction of their teachers. It would be work of an exceedingly interesting nature and we should be glad to publish the results in the Journal.

BERTRAM E. PACKARD.

# SPRAGUE'S JOURNAL OF MAINE HISTORY

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY

---

Entered as second class matter at the post office, Dover, Maine, and Lewiston, Maine, by John Francis Sprague, Editor and Publisher.

Terms: For all numbers issued during the year, including an index and all special issues, \$2.00. Single copies of current volume, 50 cents. Bound volumes, \$2.50.

Postage prepaid on all items, except bound volumes west of Mississippi River.

This publication will be mailed to subscribers until ordered discontinued.

## OUR MESSAGE TO YOU

FIRST TEACH THE BOY AND GIRL TO KNOW AND LOVE THEIR OWN TOWN, COUNTY AND STATE AND YOU HAVE GONE A LONG WAY TOWARD TEACHING THEM TO KNOW AND LOVE THEIR COUNTRY.

## FRANK EDWARD WOODRUFF

Prof. Frank Edward Woodruff, aged 67, professor of Greek Language and Literature at Bowdoin College, died at his home in Brunswick, Maine, Sunday, November 19, 1922.

He was born in Eden, Vt., March 20, 1855, the son of William P. and Salome A. Martin. When he was one year old his father died and the boy was adopted by John Woodruff of Underhill, Vt., his name being changed from Frank E. Martin to Frank E. Woodruff. He fitted for college at Underhill Academy and in 1875 graduated from the University of Vermont, from which university he obtained the degree of Master of Arts three years later. He taught school, first in Plainfield, Vt., and then in Barre Academy.

From 1876 to 1881 he was a student at Union Theological Seminary from which he was graduated at the head of his class and received the foreign fellowship, which entitled him to two years of study in Europe. The following year he spent

at the University of Berlin and in the fall of 1882, he went to Athens to work in the American School of Classical Studies. While there on January 11, 1883, he married Ellen Eliza Hamilton of Brandon, Vermont, who was a classmate at the University of Vermont.

In the fall of 1883 he was elected to the chair of sacred literature in Andover Theological Seminary, which he at once assumed, being ordained to the ministry on his arrival in this country. He remained at Andover until 1887 when he accepted the Joseph E. Merrill Professorship of the Greek Language and Literature at Bowdoin College, which position he had since held. In the years 1905, 1908 and 1910 he was lecturer on Greek Literature at the Bangor Theological Seminary.

He was a member of the American Philological Association and the Archaeological Institute of America and had recently been elected a member of the governing board of the American School at Athens, Greece.

From 1900 to 1904 he served the town as superintendent of schools. In 1920 he was elected one of Brunswick's representatives to the state legislature, and was re-elected at the September election this year. For three years, he represented Bowdoin on the Commission of New England Colleges and Preparatory Schools.

He also had served as an officer of the Maine Association of Colleges and Preparatory Schools.

He was greatly interested in the work of the First Parish Congregational church, of which he served as deacon for many years. He had for years been treasurer of the Brunswick Benevolent Association, and he was one of the oldest members of the town and college club. He also belonged to the Brunswick Golf Club, of which he was secretary, the Brunswick Club, another local organization.

As an author of text-books, he was widely known, his works including exercises in Greek prose composition, which was published in 1891, New Greek prose composition, published in 1905, and Pastoral Epistles, which was for years used as a text book at the Bangor Theological Seminary.

As an undergraduate at the University of Vermont he was prominent in athletics and leader in musical circles, being organist and leader of the college choir. His fraternity was Delta Pi and he was also a Phi Beta Kappa.

Prof. Woodruff is survived by his wife, two sons, Dr. John H. Woodruff of Barre, Vt., and Robert T. Woodruff of New York, and a daughter, Miss Edith Woodruff of Long Island, N. Y.

In the fall of 1920 he was elected, as a Democrat, a member of the Maine House of Representatives, and served during the session of 1921. The writer served with him on the Legislative Committee on the Maine State Library, and learned to appreciate his ability, faithfulness and conscientious and careful attention to all matters which came before him. We then and there formed a friendship which has been lasting. Its sudden ending by this sad event we deplore and exceedingly regret. He was a good man and a worthy citizen. The State of Maine and especially its educational interests has sustained a great loss.

---

The Journal extends its thanks to its old friend Charles F. Tibbetts of Augusta for a fine copy of Adj. Joseph T. Woodward's Historic Record and Biographical Roster of the 21st Maine Regimental Association. This makes a complete and entertaining history of that regiment in the Civil War.

Mr. Tibbetts served as a musician in the regiment from January 12, 1863, to the mustering out of his regiment. He re-enlisted in the 19th Company, unassigned Infantry, was appointed sergeant, discharged at close of the Civil War, and for many years served as clerk in the Augusta post office.

---

The late Major David R. Hastings of Fryeburg was for many years one of the leading men of Oxford County. He was born in Bethel, August 25, 1823, and was graduated at Bowdoin College in 1844. Among his classmates were General Samuel J. Anderson, Judge Charles W. Goddard, Joshua S. Palmer and Judge William W. Virgin. Major Hastings practised law in Lovell from 1847 to 1864, when he moved to Fryeburg. He was county attorney from 1853 to 1855. In the

Civil War he was major of the 12th Maine volunteers. For some years he was reporter of decisions of the Supreme Judicial Court. He was an overseer of Bowdoin for many years. In politics he was a Democrat and had been chairman of the Democratic State committee. He was of fine personal appearance and courteous manner. He died at Fryeburg, January 13, 1896.

—The Saunterer in Portland Telegram.

---

---

(From The Northern.)

We wish to here record a word of commendation concerning the work of a contemporary, John Francis Sprague, of Dover-Foxcroft.

Mr. Sprague has for the past ten years been publishing Sprague's Journal of Maine History, which has been received with much satisfaction by many readers.

He has also been leading a move to have Maine history more thoroughly and completely taught in Maine schools, which is producing good results.

We bespeak for him and the Journal our co-operation in this work, and extend to him our congratulations for the spirit which has already been aroused.





# PRAGUE'S JOURNAL of MAINE HISTORY

Vol. XI

1923

No. 2

*History is truth; ever impartial  
never prejudiced*

William Ladd, the Apostle  
of Peace

“Agamenticus Majestic”

Maine History In the Schools

Published by  
**John Francis Sprague**  
Dover-Foxcroft and Lewiston - - Maine

**Reserved**

**BEYER & SMALL**  
Conservative Investment Bonds  
WE OFFER  
Municipal, Railroad and Public  
Utility Issues. Specialists in  
Maine Securities  
AUGUSTA PORTLAND BANGOR

## The Waterville Morning Sentinel

Goes to press later than any other paper reaching Central Maine. It handles messages by wire up to 3 o'clock in the morning. If you want the latest news, READ THE SENTINEL.

\$5.00 per year by mail for cash

**Waterville Sentinel Publishing Company**  
Waterville, Maine

**IT PAYS TO SAVE** Lay your plans to start your savings account with this bank on your very next pay-day. *Set aside One Dollar—more if you can spare it—come to the bank and make your first deposit. Small sums are welcome.* Put system into your savings. Save a little every week and save that little regularly. Make it an obligation to yourself just as you are in duty bound to pay the grocer or the coal man. **SAVE FAITHFULLY.** The dollars you save now will serve you later on when you will have greater need for them.

**PISCATAQUIS SAVINGS BANK, Dover, Maine**

**F. E. GUERNSEY, Pres.**

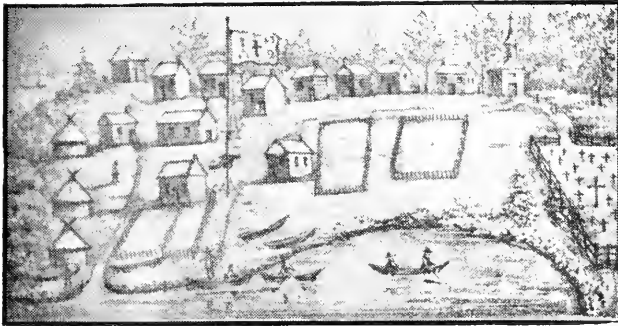
**W. C. WOODBURY, Treas.**

Money Back If Not Satisfied—Is Your Protection

**JOHN T. CLARK & CO.**  
**CLOTHIERS**

BANGOR, : : : : MAINE

## Maine Inland Scenery



Indian Village at Pleasant Point, Washington Co., in 1850

---

---

### :- CONTENTS :-

William Ladd, the Apostle of Peace .....	53
Biographical Sketches of Natives of Maine Who Have Served in the Congress of the United States .....	61
“Agamenticus Majestic” .....	71
More About the Rices of Monson, Maine .....	84
Maine’s Legislative Graveyard .....	95
Maine History in the Schools .....	98
Editorials .....	105

---

---

# 55

**YEARS the Insurance Man of Somerset Co.**

Never a Failure—Never a Law Suit—What more do you want?

Member Soc. Col. Wars; Sons Am. Rev.; Past A. A. G., G. A. R.

**CHARLES FOLSOM-JONES**

**Skowhegan, Maine**

---

We have positive evidence of the reliability of advertisers on these pages



WILLIAM LADD



SOPHIA ANN AUGUSTA STIDOLPH LADD  
Wife of William Ladd

# Sprague's Journal of Maine History

---

Vol. XI.

APRIL, MAY, JUNE

No. 2

---

## WILLIAM LADD

Sometime of Minot, Maine

### THE APOSTLE OF PEACE

1778-1841

By George C. Wing, Jr.

In these days of ardent hope for world peace, when the minds of thoughtful men and women are much concerned with a League of Nations, conferences between nations for the reduction of armaments and the payment of national debts, when the Hague Tribunal is an accomplished fact, it is pleasant and most satisfying to recall William Ladd and his life in the Town of Minot, Maine, and his efforts to prevent war and to obtain the consummation of peace.

William Ladd was born in Exeter, New Hampshire, May 10, 1778, the oldest son of Eliphalet Ladd and Abigail Hall Ladd. He fitted for college in the Academy at Exeter, entered Harvard in 1793, and there graduated in 1798. Eliphalet Ladd moved to Portsmouth about 1795, and in that city became an eminent and successful merchant. In 1797, William Ladd sailed as a common sailor in one of his father's vessels and visited London and other parts of Europe. At twenty years of age he was in command of a ship. He followed the sea until about 1800. His title Captain was thus earned and deserved. When he was twenty-one years old he married in England, Sophia Ann Augusta Stidolph of London. After leaving the sea Capt. Ladd lived for a few months in Savannah, Georgia, where he occupied himself as a merchant. From Savannah, he moved to Florida, where on a cotton plantation he undertook the abolition of negro slavery by the introduction of free labor in the persons of European emigrants. In this he was a failure and he lost most of his property. In 1806, the father, Eliphalet Ladd, died, and William returned

to Portsmouth and to the sea, which he followed until the War of 1812 made such an occupation undesirable.

In June, 1814, as he himself records in his *Annals of Bakerstown*, "William Ladd moved from Portsmouth to Minot" and the hill-top where he made his home and built his mansion house, dreamed of peace, conceived the idea of a Congress of Nations, as set forth in his *Essay on a Congress of Nations*, and justly earned the title with which his memory is yet honored, "The Apostle of Peace." The Cumberland County Registry of Deeds shows in 1813 that Capt. Ladd bought of James Jewett of New Durham, New Hampshire, "The New Farm" in the town of Minot. For this he paid \$7,750. In addition to "The New Farm" he bought other lands until he possessed more than 600 acres. To house his herds and crops he had six large barns. He employed many hands and his farming operations were most extensive and conducted on scientific lines. That his interest among his neighbors was not confined to selfish ends alone is evidenced by the fact that he was a stockholder in the first shoe manufacturing company organized in Minot, now Auburn, January 2, 1835. On July



HOMESTEAD OF WILLIAM LADD  
Center Minot, Maine, 1896

4, 1814, he delivered at Minot, an oration, in the closing sentences of which occur these ringing words, "religion, virtue and knowledge shall rule and the Empire of Peace shall be established." In 1816, with Seth Chandler, he was sent as a representative to the General Court and September 16 of that year he attended the convention at Brunswick to form a constitution if there should be five-ninths of the voters of Maine in favor of a separation. In July 20, 1817, he joined the Second Congregational Church of Minot, and in 1837 he was licensed to preach the Gospel of Peace.

In 1819, when Capt. Ladd was forty-one years old, he saw the Reverend Jesse Appleton, President of Bowdoin College. Hemenway, his biographer, quotes William Ladd as saying: "I had the privilege of witnessing some of the last hours of the Rev. Jesse Appleton, D.D., President of Bowdoin College. In his joyful anticipations of the growing improvement of the world, and the enumeration of the benevolent societies of the day, he gave a prominent place to Peace Societies; and this was almost the first time I ever heard of them. The idea then passed over my mind as the day-dream of benevolence; and so every one views the subject, who does not examine it. It is probable that the impressions made at this interview first turned my attention to the subject, but it probably would soon have escaped from me, had not the Solemn Review, which came soon after into my possession, in a very singular way, riveted my attention in such a manner as to make it the principal object of my life to promote the cause of Peace on earth and good-will to man."

The origin of Peace Societies may be traced to the publication in 1809 of a tract entitled, "The Mediator's Kingdom, not of this world, but Spiritual," by David Low Dodge, a citizen and merchant of New York City. These societies were an organized religious movement as a protest against war as inconsistent with the teachings of the New Testament. "In 1815, the following Peace Societies were created in the United States: The New York Peace Society, the first of its kind, organized as has been seen by Mr. David Low Dodge in August; the Ohio Peace Society, founded on December 2nd; the Massachusetts Society founded December 26th, by the

Reverend Noah Worcester, D.D., author of the tract entitled 'A Solemn Review of the Custom of War,' which appears to have converted Mr. Ladd to the ways of peace."\*

William Ladd began his first series of Essays on Peace and War, thirty-two in number, in the *Christian Mirror* at Portland, Maine, July, 1823. In 1825, these essays were collected and published in a volume. In 1825, he wrote a review of Commodore Porter's "Journal of a Voyage in the Pacific Ocean in the United States Frigate, *Essex*," in which he criticized the "War Trade" as well as the "Slave Trade." This same year in these articles in the *Christian Mirror* he disapproved the erection of the Bunker Hill Monument on the ground that future generations will look upon the column as a "monument of the barbarism and anti-Christian spirit of our age."

In 1827, appeared another volume of essays begun in 1825, thirty-seven in all. July 4, 1825, he addressed the Peace Society of Oxford County at Sumner. In December, 1825, he addressed the Massachusetts Peace Society and February, 1824, he spoke before the Peace Society of Maine. Both of these addresses were reprinted in London. July 4, 1826, he delivered an oration at Exeter, New Hampshire, in which his favorite note of peace predominated. The American Peace Society was formed in 1828. William Ladd was its first president. Its first meeting was held in New York City, May 8, 1828, and in that month and year Mr. Ladd issued the first number of a "Harbinger of Peace." This paper was issued monthly and had a circulation of about 1500 numbers. The "Calumet" took the place of the "Harbinger of Peace" in 1831, and continued four years. The latter publication appeared every two months. The writing and editorial work of these papers was done by William Ladd on the Minot hill-top where he made his home and had his study. In 1830, he wrote a tract published by the Minot Peace Society, "Reflections on War," and between 1829 and 1832 he wrote the following books on peace for the improvement of young people: "The Sword or Christmas Presents," "Howard and Napoleon Contrasted," "The French

\*Introduction "An Essay on a Congress of Nations," Carnegie Endowment for International Peace, James Scott Brown, Page IX.



Soldier," "History of Alexander the Great." In 1831, Mr. Ladd published a dissertation on a Congress of Nations in the Harbinger of Peace. This also appeared in pamphlet. This was according to Hemenway, his biographer, the first work on a Congress of Nations ever printed in America. In 1834 appeared his "Solemn Appeal to Christians in Favor of Peace," and in 1835 he issued his work on "The Duty of Woman to Promote the Cause of Peace." In 1836-7 he published in the Christian Mirror twenty-two essays entitled "Obstacles and Objections to the Cause of Peace." The essays afterward appeared in book form. In 1837 the Constitution of the American Peace Society was revised and the stand taken that all war is contrary to Gospel. This was in accordance with William Ladd's idea and in the controversy which arose over the amendment he was opposed by President Allen of Bowdoin College. In 1837 appeared nine articles in the Christian Mirror addressed to ministers in which he sought to awaken and instruct them in their duty as to the Cause of Peace. In November, 1837, occurred the death of Elijah Lovejoy at Alton, Illinois, while defending his printing press against a mob. Ladd took the ground that Lovejoy was not a martyr, that he did anything but right in resorting to violence, that his conscience would not permit him to say Lovejoy died like a Christian and justified his stand by ample quotations from the teachings and words of the Saviour. In 1839 occurred the so-called Aroostook War. Ladd called attention to the fact that the situation showed the want of a competent tribunal to settle the disputes between Nations.

In 1840 appeared the prize essays on a Congress of Nations, together with a sixth essay. The American Peace Society offered a prize of \$1000 for the best essay on a Congress of Nations. The committee, Joseph Story, William Wirt and John C. Calhoun could not agree as to the best effort. Another committee, John Quincy Adams, James Kent and Daniel Webster were selected and they could not agree. The Peace Society then concluded to accept the proposal of the first committee to publish five of the best essays. To these five, Mr. Ladd, at the request of the Peace Society, wrote and added a sixth essay, which was printed and bound with the five prize

essays. This volume was distributed among distinguished persons in Europe and America. It is this essay which is William Ladd's greatest claim for enduring fame. It was written at his home in Minot. In it he gave a new idea to the law of international relations which found expression in the great Peace Congress at Brussels, Paris, London and the Hague. In his Advertisement to his Essay on a Congress of Nations, William Ladd says: "In reading over these Essays, I noted down every thought worth preserving; and I present them here in a body, with such reflections, additions and historical facts as occurred to me during my labor; so that my claim to originality, in this production, rests much on the thought of separating the subject into two distinct parts, viz: 1st. A congress of ambassadors from all those Christian and civilized nations who should choose to send them, for the purpose of settling the principles of international law by compact and agreement, of the nature of a mutual treaty, and also of devising and promoting plans for the preservation of peace, meliorating the condition of man. 2nd. A court of nations, composed of the most able civilians in the world, to arbitrate or judge such cases as should be brought before it, by the mutual consent of two or more contending nations: thus dividing entirely the diplomatic from the judicial functions, which require such different, not to say opposite, characters in the exercise of their functions. I consider the Congress as the legislature, and the Court as the judiciary, in the government of nations, leaving the functions of the executive with public opinion, "the queen of the world." This division I have never seen in any essay, or plan for a congress or diet of independent nations, either ancient or modern; and I believe it will obviate all the objections which have been heretofore made to such a plan."

In 1840 and 1841, Capt. Ladd lectured on his favorite topic in Albany and Troy, New York, Worcester, Massachusetts, Auburn, New York, Rochester, and other places in western Massachusetts and New York. It is recorded that in some instances he was unable to stand, but addressed his audiences on his knees. In April, 1841, he left New York for his home in Minot. He reached Portsmouth the 9th of that month.

As he retired his wife said, "now let us kneel down and thank God that you are safe returned." They knelt and prayed. On lying down he felt the approach of death, but before help could be called he passed beyond. He lies buried in Portsmouth, and on his tomb appears:

WILLIAM LADD

Born May 10, 1778

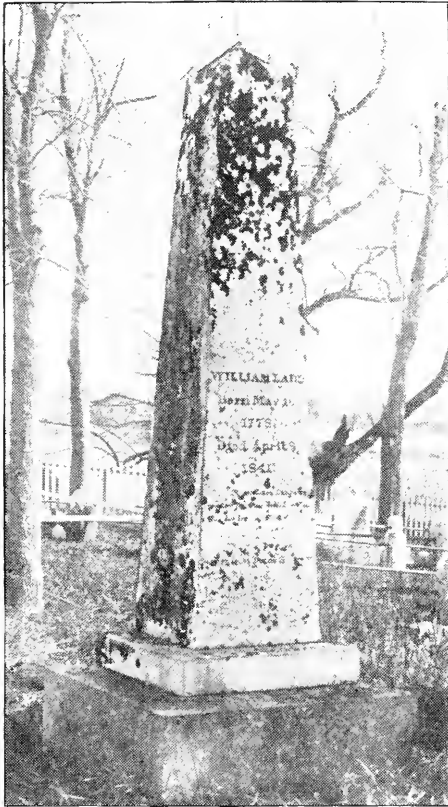
Died April 9, 1841

*Blessed are the Peace Makers for they  
shall be called the Children of God.*

Erected by the American Peace Society.

Such were the activities of William Ladd, the Apostle of Peace, and during the years which he gave so much to the cause of peace, he also found time to carry on his large farm at Minot. He improved the general conduct of agriculture in the neighborhood, he planted orchards, he moved among his neighbors, respected and much liked. He contributed to every good cause. He became an advocate of temperance. He lectured to his fellow-townsmen on that subject. What he preached he practised. No account of William Ladd would be complete without mention of the rugged man who was his pastor and friend, Elijah Jones, who became pastor of the church at Minot in 1823, and there continued for more than fifty years. To this man must be attributed the Christian, if that term may be used, touch of all of William Ladd's writings, for it must have been noted from the foregoing that William Ladd's conception of Peace was of a religious origin. This is most clearly seen in his treatment of the Lovejoy episode. The idea of a Christian Peace permeates his great essay on a Congress of Nations.

The homestead of William Ladd at Center Minot is now in the hands of strangers. The elegance of his mansion house is no more. The white church in which he worshiped yet graces the Minot hill-top, and nearby in the churchyard sleeps Elijah Jones. But the idea that William Ladd gave to the world in his great essay yet lives and grows greater and more sublime as men of our day seek a World Peace under its benign



GRAVE OF WILLIAM LADD  
Portsmouth, N. H.—1897

and simple doctrine, and as it becomes more and more evident that the better ordering of the world lies in a Congress of Nations and a World Court.

Among Maine men who have a claim to fame, none have a greater and sounder cause for respectful memory than William Ladd of Minot. "The Apostle of Peace."

#### Authorities

*The Apostle of Peace.* Memoir of William Ladd by John Hemenway with an introduction by Elihu Burritt, 1872.

Captain William Ladd—The Apostle of Peace, by John Witham Penney—Collections and Proceedings of the

Maine Historical Society, April, 1899, Second Series, Vol. 10, Page 113.

Prize Essays on a Congress of Nations, together with a Sixth Essay. 1840.

An Essay on a Congress of Nations by William Ladd. Reprinted from the original edition of 1840 with an introduction by James Brown Scott—Carnegie Endowment for International Peace. 1916.

An Oration pronounced at Minot, Maine, on the Fourth day of July, 1814, by William Ladd.

Annals of Bakerstown, by William Ladd, Vol. 2 (First Series). Collections of Maine Historical Society, Page 111.

**BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF NATIVES OF MAINE  
WHO HAVE SERVED IN THE CONGRESS  
OF THE UNITED STATES**

(By John C. Stewart)

(Continued from Vol. 11, No. 1, Page 42)

Morrill, Samuel Plummer, a Representative from Maine; born in Chesterville, February 11, 1816; pursued an academic course; studied theology and ordained a minister; held pastorates in Maine; elected register of deeds in Franklin county in 1857 for five years; re-elected in 1867; elected as a Republican to the Forty-first Congress (March 4, 1869-March 3, 1871); died in Chesterville, August 4, 1892.

Morse, Freeman H., a Representative from Maine; born in Bath, February 18, 1807; attended the public schools; member of the state house of representatives 1840-1844; mayor of Bath; elected as a Whig to the Twenty-eighth Congress (March 4, 1843-March 3, 1845); member of the state house of representatives 1853-1855; elected as a Republican to the Thirty-fifth and Thirty-sixth Congresses (March 4, 1857-March 3, 1861); Member of peace congress 1861; appointed by President Lincoln consul at London.

Murch, Thompson Henry, a Representative from Maine; born in Hampden, March 29, 1838; attended the common schools; passed his early life at sea; learned the stone cutter's trade; followed it eighteen years; became editor and publisher of the Granite Cutters' International Journal in 1877; elected as a Greenback-Labor Reformer to the Forty-sixth and Forty-seventh Congresses (March 4, 1879-March 3, 1883); died in Danvers, Massachusetts, December 15, 1886.

Murphy, Nathan Oakes, a Delegate from Arizona Territory; born in Jefferson, October 14, 1849; attended the public schools; taught school in Wisconsin; settled in Prescott, Arizona, in April, 1883; secretary of Arizona Territory in 1889; governor 1892-1894; delegate in the Republican national convention in Minneapolis, June 7, 1892; elected as a Republican to the Fifty-fourth Congress (March 4, 1895-March 3, 1897); again appointed governor of Arizona Territory, and served

1898-1902; died in Coronado, San Diego County, California, August 22, 1908; interment in Arlington Cemetery, Washington, D. C.

Nesmith, James Willis, a Representative and a Senator from Oregon; born in Washington County, July 23, 1820; moved with his parents to New Hampshire; attended the common schools; moved to Ohio and from there to Oregon in 1843; studied law and was appointed judge in 1845; United States marshal for Oregon 1853-1855, when he resigned; appointed superintendent of Indian affairs for Oregon and Washington Territories in 1857; elected to the United States Senate and served from March 4, 1861, to March 3, 1867; appointed minister to Austria but his nomination was not confirmed; elected as a Democrat to the Forty-third Congress to fill the vacancy caused by the death of J. G. Wilson, and served from December 1, 1873, to March 3, 1875; died in Rickreall, Oregon, June 17, 1885.

Norris, Benjamin W., a Representative from Alabama; born in Monmouth in 1819; graduated from Colby College in 1843; merchant; delegate to the Free Soil convention in Buffalo in 1848; held local offices; delegate to the Republican national convention in Baltimore in 1864; paymaster in the Union army 1864-1865; became a planter in Alabama after the war; member of the constitutional convention in Alabama in 1868; elected as a Republican to the Fortieth Congress (March 4, 1867-March 3, 1869); died in Montgomery, Alabama, January 27, 1873.

North, William, a Senator from New York; born in Fort Frederick, Pemaquid, in 1755; attended the common schools; moved with his mother to Boston, Massachusetts; aid-de-camp to Major-General Baron von Steuben in the Revolutionary Army; after the war settled in Duanesburg, New York; member of the state assembly and elected speaker; appointed to the United States Senate to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of John S. Hobart, and served from May 21, 1798, to March 3, 1799; appointed adjutant-general of the army with the rank of brigadier-general, and served from 1798 to 1800; died in Duanesburg, New York, January 3, 1836.

Noyes, Joseph Cobham, a Representative from Maine; born in Portland, September 22, 1798; received a limited education; merchant in Eastport; member of the state house of representatives in 1833; elected as a Whig to the Twenty-fifth and Twenty-sixth Congresses (March 4, 1837-March 3, 1841); moved to Portland and engaged in banking; died in Portland, July 21, 1868.

Nourse, Amos, a Senator from Maine; born in Bolton, Massachusetts, December 17, 1794; graduated from Harvard College in 1812; studied medicine and practiced in Bath; medical lecturer at Bowdoin College 1846-1854; held several local offices; appointed to the United States Senate to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Hannibal Hamlin and served from January 24, 1857, to March 3, 1857; judge of probate for Sagadahoc County; died in Bath, April 17, 1877.

Nye, Frank Mellen, a Representative from Minnesota; born in Shirley, March 7, 1852; attended the common schools and the academy in River Falls, Wisconsin; studied law and was admitted to the bar; district attorney of Polk County, Wisconsin; member of the Wisconsin assembly 1884-1885; moved to Minnesota; county attorney of Hennepin County 1893-1897; elected as a Republican to the Sixtieth and Sixty-first Congresses (March 4, 1907-March 3, 1911); resumed the practice of law in Minneapolis, Minnesota.

O'Brien, Jeremiah, a Representative from Maine; born in Machias, January 21, 1778; attended the public schools; elected to the Eighteenth, Nineteenth and Twentieth Congresses (March 4, 1823-March 3, 1829); defeated as a candidate for the Twenty-first Congress; served six terms in the state legislature; died in Boston, Massachusetts, May 30, 1858.

Otis, John, a Representative from Maine; born in Leeds, August 3, 1801; graduated from Bowdoin College in 1823; studied law, was admitted to the bar and began practice in Hallowell; served several years in both houses of the state legislature; elected as a Whig to the Thirty-first Congress (March 4, 1849-March 3, 1851); died in Hallowell, October 17, 1856.

Orr, Benjamin, a Representative from the District of Maine; born in Bedford, New Hampshire, December 1, 1772;

graduated from Dartmouth College in 1798; studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began practice in 1801 at Topsham; moved to Brunswick; elected to the Fifteenth Congress (March 4, 1817-March 3, 1819); died in Brunswick, September 5, 1828.

Parker, Isaac, a Representative from the District of Maine; born in Boston, Massachusetts, June 17, 1768; graduated from Harvard College in 1786; studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began practice in Castine; held several local offices; elected to the Fifth Congress (March 4, 1797-March 3, 1799); United States Marshal for the district of Maine; moved to Portland; chief justice of the supreme court of Maine 1814-1820; professor of law in Harvard University 1816-1827; died in Boston, Massachusetts, May 26, 1830.

Parker, James, a Representative from the District of Maine; born in Boston, Massachusetts, in 1768; completed preparatory studies; studied medicine and began practice in Gardiner; elected as a Democrat to the Thirteenth Congress (March 4, 1813-March 3, 1815); re-elected to the Sixteenth Congress (March 4, 1819-March 3, 1821); died in Gardiner, November 9, 1837.

Parks, Gorham, a Representative from Maine; born in Westfield, Massachusetts, May 27, 1794; graduated from Harvard College in 1813; studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practiced in Bangor; held several local offices; elected as a Democrat to the Twenty-third and Twenty-fourth Congresses (March 4, 1833-March 3, 1837); United States Marshal for the district of Maine 1838-1841; United States attorney for the district of Maine in 1843, and resigned in 1845 to become United States Consul at Rio Janeiro, which position he held until 1849; died in Bay Ridge, Kings County, New York, November 23, 1877.

Perry, John Jasiel, a Representative from Maine; born in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, August 2, 1811; completed preparatory studies; studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began practice in Oxford; member of the state house of representatives 1839-1843 and of the state senate 1846-1847; elected as a Republican to the Thirty-fourth Congress (March 4, 1855-March 3, 1857); re-elected to the Thirty-sixth Con-



gress (March 4, 1859-March 3, 1861); delegate to the peace congress in 1861; edited the *Oxford Democrat*; moved to Portland and died there May 2, 1897.

Parris, Albion Keith, a Representative from Massachusetts and a Senator from Maine; born in Hebron, January 10, 1788; graduated from Dartmouth College in 1806; studied law, was admitted to the bar, and commenced practice in Paris in 1809; county attorney of Oxford County in 1811; member of the general court in 1813, and senator in 1814; elected as a Democrat to the Fourteenth and Fifteenth Congresses, and served from March 4, 1815, to February 3, 1818, when he resigned; judge of the district court of the United States for the District of Maine, 1818-1820; delegate to the state constitutional convention in 1919; judge of probate for Cumberland county 1820-1821; governor five terms, 1822-1827; elected to the United States Senate and served from March 4, 1827, to August 26, 1828, when he resigned; judge of the supreme court of Maine 1828-1836; Second Comptroller of the United States Treasury 1836-1850; Mayor of Portland 1852; declined a re-election; was defeated candidate for governor in 1854; died in Portland, February 11, 1857.

Parris, Virgil Delphini, a Representative from Maine; born in Buckfield, February 18, 1807; completed preparatory studies, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began practice in Buckfield; member of the state house of representatives 1833-1838; elected as a Democrat to the Twenty-fifth Congress to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Timothy J. Carter; re-elected to the Twenty-sixth Congress and served from May 29, 1838, to March 3, 1841; state senator 1842-1843, and part of the time was president pro tempore and acting governor; United States Marshal for the District of Maine 1844-1848; died in Paris, June 13, 1874.

Perham, Sidney, a Representative from Maine; born in Woodstock, March 27, 1819; completed preparatory studies; engaged in farming; member of the state house of representatives in 1854, and its speaker; elected as a Republican to the Thirty-eighth, Thirty-ninth and Fortieth Congresses (March 4, 1863-March 3, 1869); governor of Maine, 1871-1874; ap-

praiser in the Portland custom house; died in Washington, D. C., April 10, 1907.

Perkins, George Clement, a Senator from California; born in Kennebunkport, August 23, 1839; had limited educational advantages; at the age of twelve went to sea as a cabin boy and followed the sea for several years; shipped "before the mast" on a sailing vessel bound for San Francisco, California, in 1855; engaged in mercantile business in Oroville; subsequently engaged in banking, milling, mining, farming, whale fishing and steamship business, operating steamships on the coasts of California, Oregon, Washington, British Columbia, Alaska, and Mexico; elected to the state senate in 1869 and served eight years; president of the chamber of commerce of San Francisco and of the San Francisco art association; director of the California Academy of Sciences and other public institutions; elected governor of California in 1879 and served until January, 1883; appointed as a Republican to the United States Senate July 24, 1893, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Leland Stanford, and took his seat August 8, 1893; subsequently elected to fill the unexpired term; re-elected in 1897, 1903, and 1909, and served until March 3, 1915.

Peters, John Andrew, a Representative from Maine; born in Ellsworth, October 9, 1822; graduated from Yale College, studied law, was admitted to the bar and practiced in Bangor; member of the state senate 1862-1864; attorney-general of the state 1864-1866; elected as a Republican to the Fortieth, Forty-first and Forty-second Congresses (March 4, 1867-March 3, 1873); appointed a judge of Maine supreme court in 1872; chief justice in 1883; resigned in 1901; died in Bangor, April 2, 1904.

Plaisted, Harris Merrill, a Representative from Maine; born in Jefferson, New Hampshire, November 2, 1828; graduated from Waterville, now Colby College, in 1853; studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began practice in Bangor in 1856; served in the Union army; lieutenant-colonel of the eleventh Maine Infantry, October 30, 1861; colonel, May 12, 1862; brevet brigadier-general of volunteers, February 21, 1865; major-general March 13, 1865, "for gallant and mer-

itorious service during the war"; honorably discharged March 25, 1865; member of the state legislature 1867-1868; delegate to the Republican national convention in Chicago in 1868; attorney-general of Maine 1873-1875; elected as a Republican to the Forty-fourth Congress to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Samuel F. Hersey, and served from December 6, 1875, to March 3, 1877; governor of Maine 1881-1882; died in Bangor, January 31, 1898.

Pike, Frederick Augustus, a Representative from Maine; born in Calais, December 9, 1817; received a thorough English training, studied law, was admitted to the bar and commenced practice in Calais in 1840; edited the Calais Advertiser one year; served a number of years as a member of the state legislature and one term as speaker of the house; county attorney for Washington County; elected as a Republican to the Thirty-seventh, Thirty-eighth, Thirty-ninth and Fortieth Congresses (March 4, 1861-March 3, 1869); again elected to the state legislature; defeated as the Liberal Republican candidate for the Forty-third Congress; died in Calais, December 2, 1886.

Potter, John F., a Representative from Wisconsin; born in Augusta, May 11, 1817; pursued classical studies, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began practice in East Troy, Wisconsin, in 1857; served one term in the state house of representatives; elected as a Republican to the Thirty-fifth, Thirty-sixth and Thirty-seventh Congresses (March 4, 1857-March 3, 1863); defeated as the Republican candidate for re-election; appointed consul-general of the United States to the British Provinces in North America; died in 1899.

Powers, Llewellyn, a Representative from Maine; born in Pittsfield, October 14, 1836; graduated from Coburn Classical Institute and attended Colby College two years; graduated from the law department of the University of Albany, New York; admitted to the bar in 1861 and began practice in Houlton; county attorney for Aroostook County 1864-1871; collector of customs for the district of Aroostook 1868-1872; member of the state house of representatives 1874, 1875, 1876, 1883, 1893 and 1895; speaker in 1895; elected governor of Maine in 1896 and re-elected in 1898; elected as a Republican to the Forty-fifth Congress (March 4, 1877-March 3, 1879);

elected as a Republican to the Fifty-seventh Congress to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Charles A. Boutelle; re-elected to the Fifty-eighth, Fifty-ninth and Sixtieth Congresses, and served from December 2, 1901, until his death in Houlton, July 28, 1908.

Pratt, Daniel Darwin, a Representative and Senator from Indiana; born in Palermo, October 26, 1813; moved with his parents to New York; graduated from Hamilton College in 1831; moved to Indiana in 1832 and settled in Indianapolis in 1834; studied law, was admitted to the bar and began practice in Logansport in 1836; member of the Indiana legislature in 1851 and 1853; elected as a Republican to the Forty-first Congress, but before taking his seat was elected to the United States Senate and served from March 4, 1869, to March 3, 1875; commissioner of Internal Revenue from May 15, 1875, to August 1, 1876; died in Logansport, Indiana, June 17, 1877.

Pratt, Henry Otis, a Representative from Iowa; born in Foxcroft, February 11, 1838; completed preparatory studies, graduated from Harvard Law School; moved to Iowa in 1862; served in the Union army; began practice in Charles City, Iowa, in 1864; member of the state house of representatives 1869-1871; elected as a Republican to the Forty-third and Forty-fourth Congresses (March 4, 1873-March 3, 1877).

Prentiss, Sergeant Smith, a Representative from Mississippi; born in Portland, September 30, 1808; prepared for college in Gorham Academy and graduated from Bowdoin College in 1826; studied law in Gorham and in Cincinnati, Ohio; moved to Natchez, Mississippi, was admitted to the bar and began practice in Vicksburg; member of the state house of representatives in 1835; contested the election of John F. A. Claiborne to the Twenty-fifth Congress and the election was set aside by the House; subsequently elected to fill the vacancy caused by this action and served from May 30, 1838, to March 3, 1839; moved to New Orleans in 1845, and practiced law; died in Longwood, near Natchez, Mississippi, July 1, 1850.

Prince, Charles Henry, a Representative from Georgia; born in Buckfield, May 9, 1837; received a limited education and became a merchant; captain Company C Twenty-third Maine Infantry from September 10, 1862, to July 15, 1863;

after the war located in Augusta, Georgia, and was cashier of a bank; postmaster of Augusta twelve years; state superintendent of education; delegate to the state constitutional convention; elected as a Republican to the Fortieth Congress (March 4, 1867-March 3, 1869); returned to Buckfield and engaged in manufacturing; member of Maine senate in 1901; delegate in several Republican national conventions; died in Buckfield, April 3, 1912.

Randall, Benjamin, a Representative from Maine; born in 1789; graduated from Bowdoin College in 1809; studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began practice in Bath in 1814; member of the state senate in 1833; elected as a Whig to the Twenty-sixth and Twenty-seventh Congresses (March 4, 1839-March 3, 1843); appointed collector of customs for the port of Bath and served until his death in Bath, October 14, 1857.

Reed, Isaac, a Representative from Maine; born in Waldoboro in 1810; received a limited schooling and became a merchant; six years a member of the state house of representatives; defeated for the Thirty-second Congress; elected as a Whig to the same Congress to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Charles Andrews and served from June 25, 1852, to March 3, 1853; died in Waldoboro.

Reed, Thomas Brackett, a Representative from Maine; born in Portland, October 18, 1839; graduated from Bowdoin College in 1860; studied law; acting assistant paymaster, United States Navy, from April 19, 1864, to November 4, 1865; admitted to the bar in 1865 and began practice in Portland; member of the state house of representatives in 1868 and 1869 and of the state senate in 1870; attorney general of the state 1870-1872; city solicitor of Portland 1874-1877; elected as a Republican to the Forty-fifth and to the eleven succeeding Congresses and served from March 4, 1877, to September 4, 1899, when he resigned; Speaker of the House of Representatives in the Fifty-first, Fifty-fourth and Fifty-fifth Congresses; moved to New York City and engaged in the practice of law; died in Washington, D. C., December 7, 1902; interment in Portland.

Rice, John Hovey, a Representative from Maine; born in Mount Vernon, February 5, 1816; received a limited school-

ing; studied law, was admitted to the bar and began practice in 1848; county attorney for Piscataquis County 1852-1860; elected as a Republican to the Thirty-seventh, Thirty-eighth, and Thirty-ninth Congresses (March 4, 1861-March 3, 1867); collector of customs at Bangor 1861-1871; moved to Washington, D. C., and practiced law; died in Chicago, Illinois, March 4, 1911.

Rice, Thomas, a Representative from the District of Maine, while a part of Massachusetts; born in Pownalborough (now Wiscasset), March 30, 1768; graduated from Harvard College in 1791; studied law, was admitted to the bar and practiced; elected to the Fourteenth and Fifteenth Congresses (March 4, 1815-March 3, 1819); died in Winslow, August 25, 1854.

Ripley, James Wheelock, a Representative from Maine; born in Maine; completed preparatory studies, studied law, was admitted to the bar and began practice in Fryeburg; served in the war of 1812; member of the state house of representatives 1814-1819; elected as a Democrat to the Nineteenth Congress to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Enoch Lincoln, and re-elected to the Twentieth and Twenty-first Congresses, and served from December 4, 1826, to March 12, 1830, when he resigned on account of ill health; appointed collector of customs for Passamaquoddy district; died in Fryeburg, June 17, 1835.

Roberts, Ernest W., a Representative from Massachusetts; born in Madison, November 22, 1858; attended the public schools of Massachusetts and Highland Military Academy, Worcester, Massachusetts; graduated from Boston University Law School and was admitted to the bar in 1881; member of the city council of Chelsea in 1887 and 1888; member of the Massachusetts house of representatives in 1894, 1895 and 1896; member of the Massachusetts senate in 1897 and 1898; elected as a Republican to the Fifty-sixth, Fifty-seventh, Fifty-eighth, Fifty-ninth, Sixtieth, Sixty-first, Sixty-second, Sixty-third and Sixty-fourth Congresses (March 4, 1899-March 3, 1917); residence, Chelsea, Massachusetts.

Robinson, Edward, a Representative from Maine; born in Cushing, November 25, 1796; completed preparatory studies; merchant at Thomaston; elected as a Whig to the Twenty-

fifth Congress to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Jonathan Cilley and served from April 28, 1838, to March 3, 1839; presidential elector on the Harrison ticket in 1840; died in Thomaston, February 20, 1857.

Ruggles, John, a Senator from Maine; born in Westboro, Massachusetts, October 8, 1789; graduated from Brown University in 1813; studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practiced in Skowhegan, 1815-1817; moved to Thomaston in 1818; member of the state house of representatives, 1823-1831, and its speaker, 1825-1829, and 1831; judge of the court of common pleas, 1831-1834; elected as a Democrat to the United States Senate to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Peleg Sprague, and served from January 20, 1835, to March 3, 1841; died in Thomaston, June 20, 1874.

Sawtelle, Cullen, a Representative from Maine; born in Norridgewock, September 25, 1805; graduated from Bowdoin College in 1825; studied law, was admitted to the bar and began practice in Norridgewock in 1829; register of probate 1830-1838; member of the state senate 1843-1844; elected as a Democrat to the Twenty-ninth Congress (March 4, 1843-March 3, 1845); re-elected to the Thirty-first Congress (March 4, 1849-March 3, 1851); died in Englewood, New Jersey, November 10, 1887.

Scammon, John Fairfield, a Representative from Maine; born in Saco, October 4, 1786; attended the public schools; merchant; member of the state house of representatives 1817, 1820 and 1821; collector of customs at Saco, 1820-1841; elected as a Democrat to the Twenty-ninth Congress (March 4, 1845-March 3, 1847); member of the state senate in 1855; died in Saco, May 23, 1858. (To be concluded)

“AGAMENTICUS MAJESTIC”

**York County's Mountain and the Legend of "Saint" Aspenquid**

(An address before the Riverside Reading Club of Kittery, January 5, 1922, by Judge Justin Henry Shaw.)

(By Justin Henry Shaw)

*Members of the Riverside Reading Club, and Friends:*

I thank you very much for this second privilege of reading something from some of my historical manuscripts, in which you have so kindly shown an interest.

About forty years ago, probably in the autumn of 1882, when I was then only nine years of age, if I need to confess it, or perhaps just under ten in October of that year, there was what was called a great field day on the mountain Agamenticus in York.

It was attended (as I remember it) by the people of all the immediate surrounding towns, from Kittery, Eliot, South Berwick, and probably Wells. That was the first time I visited the mountain, but I have lived in sight of it from the time that my father had moved from Boston to the east side of Kittery, when I was only a few years old.

Among the exercises of that afternoon, was the reading by some man, of the story of a strange funeral feast, the legend of the burial of the Indian chief, the so-called Saint Aspenquid. I think it must have been the 200th anniversary of that alleged great feast. That story remained in my boyish memory.

About a year ago I came across this same story in a history of the White Mountains, which I will later quote; so that this legend has now become a part of the history of the old hill, or such of it as I have been able to gather, and I have chosen to read, this afternoon, a short sketch which may have the title of "Some Facts and Fancies Regarding Agamenticus."

Agamenticus, which we will call "our mountain," represents the highest point of land in York County. It is an oval appearing mound, 673 feet high, in the northwest of the town of York, and runs about due north and south, five and seven-tenths miles due west from York coast (or exactly five and a half miles from York Beach), and six-tenths of a mile southeast from the South Berwick line back at the nearest point.

The Agamenticus range is a rocky ridge, beginning about in the center of the town, where a height of 100 feet is recorded, and runs from one-half to seven-tenths of a mile wide between Folly Pond on the west and Chase's Pond on the east, Agamenticus being the peak, and then ending in two closely adjoining hills at the northeast, one of them 504 feet and the last of 513 feet.

In Captain John Smith's famous map of "New England" published in London in 1614, there is a crude representation of this hill, which he gave the name of "Snadoun Hill," evi-



dently after some English name;<sup>1</sup> and it is upon this map also that what are now Kittery and York were loosely designated only as "Boston." Portsmouth is "Hull." And what may have been intended as Cape Neddick (also "Neddock") at York is down on that map as "Poynt Davies." There are drawings of houses at both "Boston" and "Hull," which have been construed as meaning that there were possibly houses or settlements at these points at that time, but this seems improbable.

The name Agamenticus is of Indian origin, and has had various primitive spellings, and has been given various definitions. It appears to have been originally "Accominta," a name given by the Red Men to York river. William Jones, an authority on Indian matters, says that it is possibly related to the Chippewa "akukumigak," a locative expression, referring to the place where land and water meet, hence specifically, "shore," "shoreline." It was also the name of a small tribe or band of the Pennacook confederacy, commonly called Agamenticus or Accominticus, that occupied a village at, or near, the present York, and perhaps along the river.

The Bureau of American Ethnology gives seven different spellings of the name, as used by Hoyt, Gookin, Capt. John Smith, and in Coast Survey reports, and in poetry. But under what name the mountain tribes were finally recognized is not known, so it is stated.

The old-time colloquialism for the name, in sound, was invariably "Eddy-med-i-cus," or just as often perhaps "Eddy-med-e-gus," and it has been noted that the older resident who has not become familiar with the printed word Agamenticus will now readily give the name the local pronunciation. "Eddymedicus" might be said to be as much an approximation of Akukumigak as Captain John Smith's Accominta or the later spelling. But the Indian name of Agamenticus as we know it, is happily a more dignified and worthy nomenclature than Captain Smith's "Snadoun Hižl."

In 1873, George Alexander Emery described the mountain as follows: "It is not broken, rocky or steep, but is covered with woods and shrubs, interspersed with small patches of

(1) Probably a spelling for Snowdon, a mountain in Caernarvon County, Wales. Visited in 1774 by Dr. Johnson. Boswell's *Life of Johnson*, Vol. II, 325. Snowdon's distance from the sea appears to approximate Agamenticus's.

pasture, and large crowning rocks which form its summit. It is a noted landmark for mariners, and is the first height seen by them from the sea on the coast northward and eastward of Portsmouth.

"This mountain is supposed to have been the land first discovered by Capt. Bartholomew Gosnold, the English navigator, in 1602, and was also visited by Martin Pring, in 1603, but it was not until the voyage of the French along the coast in 1605, that a distinct reference is made to it in any record. Gosnold is thought to have made a landing at the Nubble, near York 'Long Beach, and to have called it Savage Rock.' "

Emery says that "on a clear day Agamenticus mountain is visible nearly forty miles at sea," and therefore it must have been seen by all of those discoverers who visited along our shores.

Among the conclusions of Eben Norton Horsford in a brochure (by the University Press of Cambridge in 1886) entitled "John Cabot's Landfall in 1497 and the site of Norumbega" it was submitted that "the first land seen may have been Cape Ann, or possibly the mountain, Agamenticus." In this brochure it was also asserted elaborately that "John Cabot preceded Columbus in the discovery of America." If this were true it is possible therefore that Agamenticus was actually the first land seen in the discovery of the continent by the English of that time, if they thus came so early.

But we shall have to be content perhaps with Dr. Kohl's story of the supposed voyage of Sebastian Cabot in 1498, when as a young man of perhaps twenty-one to twenty-five he may have come into the gulf of Maine, and have seen Cape Cod and the mountain. But it has now come to be understood I think, that the career of Sebastian Cabot was of a later period, if we follow the conclusions of HARRISSE.

On the geological map of Maine, colored to show the determined geological formations, by Prof. C. H. Hitchcock, geologist for the state in 1884, the Agamenticus range is marked to represent granite, in a bulging crescent shape for about ten miles, with Agamenticus on the southern edge of the ridge and on the inner center of the curve.

Dr. Hitchcock says that our section is Cambrian. The Cambrian formations, it will be remembered, are the conglomerates, sandstones, shales, limestones, and the like, and indicate, in general, conditions of shallow sea water, and a period of great duration. "In York County," says Dr. Hitchcock, "a flinty slate is common, which seems to be a continuation of the Merrimack slates of New Hampshire. In York and Kittery it is enclosed by a curved band of syenite."

These hills withstood the long planing down of this southern slope of Maine during the ice age. In some very long ago age they were no doubt much larger than at present. The graceful, regular shape of Agamenticus against the skyline is always the first land to be seen when coming into the Portsmouth and York harbors. Until within fifty years ago there was probably more wood or more growth on it, but the cutting has not changed the general shape, or modified very much the blue shade of the old form.

Emery's history of the town, "The Ancient City of Gorgeana: the Modern Town of York" (1894), has the following in regard to the settlement there: "Agamenticus and its immediate neighborhood were formerly inhabited by a singular people, whose names, Fitzgerald, Ramsdell, etc., would imply Scotch ancestry. They brought to the village bark, berries, wood, etc., which they exchanged for groceries, salt fish, corn and rum; and on muster or training days some of them rarely got home until the next day. Their style of language was very peculiar also, appearing to be neither Scotch nor Yankee, but a cross between. After Cape Neddock began to divert trade from York Village, less and less was seen of those people. That region is becoming depopulated, as the forest there has disappeared before the vandal axe."

There is an industry in that section also, unknown elsewhere in York County perhaps, and that is basketmaking. This work is mostly done during the long winters, in a limited way. There is still a business of picking and selling berries in summer, and sometimes the men and women of that section come to town with great loads. But it is a "sign of spring" when the baskets are brought over for sale. The backbone of the winter has then been broken. Spring is at hand! Welcome then to the load of baskets, and to the peddler!

Generally the hill was not easily to be reached. To visit it has always been a special and happy little journey. It is isolated between the lines of railroad. The main steam railroad lines run north quite a distance, although the mountain appears quite near at places, from the car windows. The shore lines of railroad, both steam and electric, are more distant on the southeast, or correspond with the distance from the coast. The automobile has, of course, made the place a little more generally accessible.

But away from the main roads, the rocky and gullied roads to reach the mountain are never exactly good. The territory is one of loneliness and the land about the hills is not very much given over to farming or agriculture; and the distance is too great for men to live there and attempt to work in the settled parts of the town regularly, and to travel to and from their homes daily. There are few houses around the mountain, and only a few near it.

There is not very much of any written history about the Agamenticus range. The mountain itself is hardly mentioned in any of the older local events except for the uncertain story of the great feast reported in connection with the burial of this legendary Indian chief, Aspenquid (also spelled Aspinquid) on its summit. There are a number of considerations, however, that make one inclined to believe that the magnitude and details of that alleged occurrence are more or less fiction.

Adams, in "The Founding of New England," says that "At the time of discovery, the natives encountered along the Atlantic coast had advanced (only) from savagery to the lower status of barbarism, and were still in the Stone Age. Although agriculture was practiced to a considerable extent, the Indians, having no domestic animals, were still dependent upon the chase for a material part of their diet, and so must be considered as in the hunting stage, their advancement in culture being limited by that condition."

The red men inhabiting the vicinity of the Piscataqua at the time of the Piscataqua plantations were the Abnaki, one of the fourteen big tribes or great families of Algonquin stock. It is understood, of course, that although there were many differences, both physical and cultural, between the various

American tribes, the only classification widely accepted is based upon language. The Abnaki were further divided into four bands, scattered along the coast, and at the time of the settlement of Kittery there were probably 40,000 red men within the territory of Maine.

"Some Maine Indians claim that a great man, a man of wonderful bearing, personality and influence, although very aged, came to them shortly before the breaking of Philip's war. Because of the strange likeness of this man to Passaconaway, because he called himself 'Bashaba,' and was a wizard and powwow, some writers believe him to have been Passaconaway."—"*Passaconaway in the White Mountains*," page 47.

The Bureau of American Ethnology states that "he is said to have been born toward the end of the 16th century, and was converted to Christianity, to have preached it to the Indians, traveled much and to have died among his own people (the Abnaki) at the age of about 100 years." This same source states that he was buried "on the slope of Mount Agamenticus" (instead of on the summit) and that he appeared at Agamenticus in 1682. In this article he is "thought by some to be identical with Passaconaway." In Drake's "New England Legends," there is a poem, "St. Aspenquid," by John Albee.

If we say here that Aspenquid is identical with Passaconaway, it requires that there be an explanation here also of what is known of Passaconaway.

Miss Alice C. Fletcher of Washington is the contributor of the brief article on Passaconaway in the "Handbook of American Indians," issued as Bulletin 30 by the Bureau of American Ethnology (page 207). She says:

"Passaconaway was a chief of the region about Pennacook on the Merrimack river as early as 1632 (Drake's 'Indians of North America,' 278, 1880.) In 1629, his daughter married Winnepurget, sachem of Saugus, as told in Whittier's 'Bridal of Pennacook.' His son, Wannalancet, was afterward sachem of Pennacook. According to the historian Hubbard, Passaconaway was the most noted powwow and sorcerer of all the country. He formally submitted to the English in 1664, and died at a very advanced age."

That is to say, Passaconaway was probably the great "medicine-man" of this section of that time. If he submitted to the English, this may have been considered equivalent to his acceptance of the English religion and account for the legend of his conversion to Christianity. Whether that were so or not, it seems not to have alienated the affections of the natives for the great chief.

Samuel Adams Drake, in his book of several journeys to the great hills, entitled "The Heart of the White Mountains," writes of Passaconaway, that "this noted patriarch and necromancer, in whose arts not only the Indians but the English seemed to have put entire faith, after living to a great age, was, according to the tradition, translated to heaven from the summit of Mount Washington, after the manner of Elias, in a chariot of fire, surrounded by a tempest of flame."

This is almost obviously not a tradition at all, but undoubtedly a later Christian invention, perhaps to teach a Bible story by using the figure of the Indian chief.

Passaconaway is the name of one of the Sandwich group of mountains, the other three being Chocorua, Paugus and Wonalancet,—“a group of great sagamores,” says Drake—“wild, grand, picturesque.”

Emery's history of York states that his (Aspenquid's) sanctity was well established among the Indians; "yet who he was, or why he deserved these honors is a profound mystery. Some deny that he ever existed, and reduce his effigy to a mere symbol of victory or conquest; but even of what that is, the answer itself would become a doubtful solution of doubtful doubts!"

Sylvester's stories place the old chief as a follower of "Apostle" John Eliot. That may be so, but from the date given of the birth of Aspenquid he must have been sixty-nine years old when Eliot came to America, and to have lived fifty-one years thereafter. Such are the implications from what has been offered as definite information. Sylvester says that he died at ninety-four. The fact of the relationship between Apostle Eliot and Passaconaway is well recognized; but it is only by assuming without any apparent reasons that Passaconaway and Aspenquid are the same that any such inference as that of Sylvester's can be suggested.

Mr. Howells has said that this man (Aspenquid) was "the only Indian saint I ever heard of, though there may be others. His statue (in the St. Aspenquid park once in York), colossal in sheetlead, and painted the copper color of his race, offers any heathen comer the choice between a Bible in one of his hands and a tomahawk in the other!"

The Bureau of American Ethnology says that "he is a curious figure in New England tradition." It also appears from the same source that "up to 1775 or 1776 Aspenquid's day was celebrated in Halifax, Nova Scotia, by a clam dinner."

The story of the alleged great feast as printed in "Passaconaway in the White Mountains," by Charles Edward Beals, Jr., in 1916, has been used on many occasions:

"In 1662, at the age of one hundred and twenty, Saint Aspenquid died, revered and beloved. For miles around there was deep sorrow and mourning. In order to pay a fitting respect to such a man, preparations were made for the largest funeral service ever held among these Indians, the grandest one we have on record.

"Runners flew to all points of the compass and nearly all the Indians on the Maine coast, and from miles inland, came together at Mount Agamenticus for the burial. An enormous amount of game was brought, 6,711 animals constituting the funeral offering. Of the animals brought to the grave and funeral feast were 99 black bears, 66 moose, 25 bucks, 67 does, 240 wolves, 82 wild-cats, 3 catamounts, 482 foxes, 32 buffaloes, 400 otter, 620 beaver, 1500 mink, 110 ferrets, 520 raccoons, 900 musquashes, 501 fishers, 3 ermines, 58 porcupines, 832 martens, 59 woodchucks, and 112 rattlesnakes." (Osgood: The White Mountains.)

"The body was borne to the summit of Agamenticus, and laid to rest in a rocky cave. On the door of this natural tomb these words were rudely carved by the Indians:

*"Present useful; absent wanted;  
Lived desired; died lamented."*

The quotation regarding this great alleged feast is credited, as I show, to Osgood's "History of the White Mountains." Its origin more than that is not given, but it is precisely the story that was read at the field day exercises forty years ago.

Now, it may be that the author of it had a sense of humor, and he may have suspected that in later years some serious pedant, with a great deal of assumed dignity, and with a swelling chest and wrinkled brow, would squint critically at the recital, and then maybe proceed learnedly and with great gusto to show this, that and the other.

I shall try to avoid some of that, perhaps, but somehow I cannot assimilate the entire recital very readily, and so I will just make this slight comment:

It may, or it may not be, in harmony with the funeral customs of the red men of this vicinity; but I am inclined to doubt it, to the extent of its magnitude.

In Potter's "History of Manchester, N. H." (1856), it is said that Passaconaway died "prior to 1669, full of years and honors, and was spared the pain of witnessing the overthrow of his tribe. *The year of his death is not known.* He was alive in 1663, and as Wonnalancet was at the head of the tribe in 1669 and built the fort at Pawtucket at that time, it is evident that Passaconaway was then dead. He was a wise, brave and politic Sagamore. He gained his power and control over the Indians of New England by his bravery—but more by his cunning. He was an accomplished *juggler*, and being a man of superior intelligence, he turned his juggling skill to the best account for his own personal aggrandizement, and that of his tribe."

Mr. Potter's history of the Indians of New Hampshire is very comprehensive; but there is nothing that even suggests any identity of Passaconaway with Aspenquid, nor any reason given for any appearance of the old New Hampshire chief at Agamenticus.

Mr. Cyrus Thomas, of the Bureau of American Ethnology, in "The Handbook of American Indians," however, says:

"The ceremonies attending and following burial were various. The use of fire was common, and it was also a very general custom to place food, articles especially prized by, or of interest to the dead, and articles having a symbolic signification, in or near the grave. Scarifying the body, cutting the hair, and blackening the face by the mourners were common



customs, as, in some tribes, were feasts and dancing at a death or funeral.

"As a rule the bereaved relatives observed some kind of mourning for a certain period, as cutting the hair, discarding ornaments and neglecting the personal appearance, carrying a bundle representing the husband (among the Chippewa, etc.) or the bones of the dead husband among some northern tribes, and wailing night and morning in solitary places.

"It was a common custom among some tribes to change the name of the family of the decedent, and to drop the name of the dead in whatever connection," concludes Mr. Thomas.

The attempt to specify the precise quantities of so much game, and the attitude of so much accuracy in telling of the particular kinds sacrificed, and a list of so many different animals of all seasons so immediately taken,—all this and more, makes one suspect that the recital may be only a complication from the mind of some writer who is not to be taken seriously.

To have acquired such a great number and such a great variety of animals on so short notice for a funeral, would have required game of all sorts in this respect to have been plentifully behind almost every tree; and without doubt it would have required modern firearms at least to have secured some of it, or at least the grand total of it.

The story of "Saint" Aspenquid seems thus more likely to have been intended perhaps only as an entertainment. As a schedule of the leading game of that time it may be probably quite complete; but if it were a feast, the celebration must have been with reduced quantities, and probably some kinds must have been omitted by necessity. There is obviously too much of the story in details in animals to correspond with the circumstances of that period, and not enough of other information.

The burial of "Saint" Aspenquid has however inspired the imagination and delighted the minds of untold boys, and ought therefore to be kept alive as a tale of the hills.

John Albee, New Castle's historian, already quoted, has the matter in another form. "The most remarkable story connected with him (Passaconaway)" says Mr. Albee, "is that, under the name of St. Aspenquid, he visited every tribe of

North American Indians, preaching the gospel of peace with the white men. His death was dramatic, as his life had been. When a century old, he gathered all his tribes together on the summit of Mt. Agamenticus, made a long feast of more than three thousand birds and beasts, spoke his farewell words of wisdom and sadness, and disappeared, like a god, in a cloud and thunder. The manuscript of his address is missing. (!) Cotton Mather's great waste basket should have gathered it in, but he had his preferences, chiefly for the witchcraft of white Christians. The substance of it is said to be on record. I have seen it, methinks; the lines are not as long as Walt Whitman's, nor as catalectic as in *Hiawatha*."

Thus, one has a choice of several ways of disposing of the saintly red man, according to one's fancy as to how the story should end. Mather is mentioned by Mr. Albee because that representative of superstition has recorded the doings of the "stone-throwing devils of New Castle."

One must imagine that there must have been many events, and many instances that would have fascinated us in the telling, such as the long years of Indian scenes, of wars, of signals from the top of this hill, of the hunt, and the lives of centuries past of which we know nothing, and of which we have no record whatsoever.

The monument of rocks on the summit of the mountain, and said to be the burial place of the old chief, was there forty years ago, in 1882, and stands unchanged, except it is said that rocks are added from time to time by visitors; and no doubt the storms and changing seasons displace a great many of these stones from year to year, so that no doubt some of the stones which find their way into the heap had been there before.

There is now a fire signal station on the summit of the mountain. From this point the flat surrounding country is visible as from a map. At the east is the restless Atlantic, which seems almost at its foot, and back are the eternal greater hills. Agamenticus is thus the First Prince of the Hills.

The companion hills of Agamenticus have never been named. The nearer is simply known as Number One, and the

farther as Number Two. In a book described as "Little tales for the story hour of the Campfire Girls," published recently by Sherman, French & Company of Boston, the authors, Ethel Morse and Leon Morse, give it the title of "Agamenticus, the Purple Hill." And so I refer to them now as the "triple purple hills."

The people of the surrounding towns have always had a real affection for the old hill. An instance of the deep regard felt for a sight of the mountain is related in the life of Daniel Raynes of Cutts-Dartington, or Gerrish Island in Kittery. He was a patient student, a great lover of the woods, with a great deal of the mystic spirit of Thoreau, and lived alone, and was very much misunderstood. He was well-read, cultured, and a gentleman who had mastered the classics. He was once a district school teacher.

His house was built among a grove of pines on the island, and near the artist colony, and his workshop was a little back from the house. In order that he might work readily within sight of the hill he had obscurant branches cut away for some distance, so that he might thereafter be able to look across to York and watch the friendly shape which he had come to hold so much in esteem.

Once, we visited this place, after his death, to see the notch he had made in the woods, and we stood on the site of his house that had then been moved, and could in fact see through to the slumbering mound, because there had been removed such limbs as once had hidden the range from this humble spot.

This affection for the hill was disclosed by him to Mrs. Margaret Amee of Kittery Point, a little while before his death. Probably in about the same spirit I have written my little poem, "Agamenticus Majestic."

### AGAMENTICUS MAJESTIC

UNCHANGED in all my life, old friendly hill,  
So many years the same sure lofty form,  
So quiet over there, so firm—and still  
Unmoved by season, artifice or storm.

YOU had a boy's esteem, his childhood's muse,  
Now manhood adds affection's studied gifts.  
O triple purple hills, the stretching views!  
O summer's haze and winter's wild white drifts!

AGAMENTICUS majestic; endure.  
We come and pass; but you abide, to be  
The heritage of ages, fixt, secure;  
Beacon and symbol of eternity.



SAINT ASPENQUID'S CAIRN  
on the Summit of Mt. Agamenticus in York, Maine  
Photo by Agnes K. Sweeney, Sanford, Me., 1922

---

## MORE ABOUT THE RICES OF MONSON, MAINE

(By the Editor)

(Part 2)

F. WILLIS RICE

DEAN OF THE HOTEL NEWSPAPER MEN OF AMERICA AND A  
SON OF MAINE

The following sketch of F. Willis Rice of Chicago was published in the Hotel Monthly of that city in a recent issue. His father was John Hovey Rice referred to in the last number of the Journal.



F. WILLIS RICE

F. Willis Rice was born in the village of Dexter, Penobscot County, Maine, October 9, 1848, and is now in his seventy-fourth year. His mother was Elizabeth Burleigh, daughter of a noted Maine physician, and his father was John Hovey Rice, a prominent lawyer who represented Maine in the House of Representatives at Washington all during the Civil War, from 1862 to 1866. Mr. Rice cherishes the memory of a visit to Washington made during war time, when his father, who was a personal friend of Abraham Lincoln, took him to the White House, and Mr. Lincoln shook hands with him and introduced his son.

Mr. Rice was educated in the public schools and seminaries of his native state. He came to Chicago in October, 1872, just one year after the big fire of October 9, 1871, and was one of the early guests to register at the new Gardiner House (later Leland Hotel, still later the Stratford, and closed for good only last month). This was the first hotel of note to be opened in the burned district. Mr. Rice was secretary of the Chicago Construction Company, which built the Chicago and Illinois River Railroad, now a branch of the Chicago and Alton System.

In May, 1875, Mr. Rice purchased what has ever since been known as The Daily National Hotel Reporter, his partner in the enterprise being the late James W. Scott, who a few years later established The Chicago Herald (which absorbed the old Chicago Times), and at a still later date also established The Chicago Evening Post. Mr. Scott, who died in 1895, relinquished active participation in The National Hotel Reporter in 1883, and the paper has ever since been personally conducted by Mr. Rice. Prior to its purchase by Scott and Rice the Reporter was a small sheet publishing the daily arrivals and having the local circulation only. Immediately upon their accession to its ownership the Reporter began publishing hotel news from all over the country, and for nearly half a century it has collected and disseminated the hotel news of the world, bringing the hotel-keepers into closer relationship, doing a great service in the way of inspiring to raise the standard of hotel keeping. The paper pioneered the development of the hotel business in America from the day when what are now known as "modern improvements" were not even dreamed of, to the great importance the business has attained in its relation to commerce, industry, travel and home life.

\* \* \* \* \*

The first Chicago Hotel Association was formed in the office of The National Hotel Reporter in 1887; this, we believe, the first hotel organization of any kind in America. Two years later, in January, 1879, the Hotel Men's Mutual Benefit Association of the United States and Canada was organized

in the offices of the National Hotel Reporter with Charles C. Hilton as president, and F. Willis Rice as secretary-treasurer. Mr. Rice held this office until 1883, when he resigned, having refused to accept any remuneration for his services. He has since declined to accept the presidency of the association, but has been a member of the Board of Directors continuously since its inception in 1879, and all the meetings of the Board have been held in this office, never once lacking a quorum, a remarkable career.

\* \* \* \* \*

Mr. Rice was an officer of the World's Columbian Exposition in 1893, being vice-chairman of Entertainment Committee. He was secretary of the famous Fellowship Club, formed for the purpose of entertaining distinguished visitors to the World's Fair. He was secretary and treasurer of the Chicago Club for three years, and later its vice-president. He was a charter member and a director of the Press Club of Chicago, and he was also a director of the Calumet Club.

Mr. Rice was united in marriage with Miss Annie R. Dyer, of Boston, Mass., January 4, 1876. Their home life was beautiful. Mrs. Rice passed away at the Virginia Hotel in Chicago, November 26, 1912.

During his journalistic career of forty-seven years in Chicago, Mr. Rice has always lived in hotels; fourteen years at the old Tremont House (now extinct), for years at the Auditorium, eleven years at the Lexington, and sixteen years at the Virginia, where he still resides. Prior to Mrs. Rice's death a summer home of exceeding beauty was maintained at Harbor Point, Michigan, which he sold in 1914.

Mr. Rice has always been a Republican in politics, and his church, Episcopalian. He has never enthused over sports, but has enjoyed recreation of various sorts in a sane and sensible way, the result of which is that at seventy-four years of age he is active in business, clear-headed, and follows the daily task of publishing and editing a paper of nation-wide importance with the vim and vigor of a man half his age.

May his days of activity and usefulness be prolonged for many years to come.

## REPUBLICAN CONVENTION FIFTH MAINE DISTRICT

The following from the Bangor Daily Whig and Courier, is a complete record of the convention which first put in nomination, John Hovey Rice as a candidate for Congress:

"The delegates to the Republican District Convention for the nomination of a candidate for Representative to Congress from the Fifth District, met at Hill's Hall, at Dover, Aug. 15th, 1864.

"C. H. B. Woodbury, of Dover, called the Convention to order, and the Convention was temporarily organized by the election of Hon. Joseph Kelsey, President, and S. F. Humphrey of Bangor, and Hon. James Bell of Skowhegan, Secretaries.

"A prayer was offered by Rev. Mr. Chapman of Foxcroft.

"On motion of W. W. Rice of Hampden,

W. W. Rice of Hampden,

David Barker of Exeter,

P. M. Clark of Springfield,

Cyrus A. Packard of Blanchard, and

Sam'l E. Merrill of Athens,

were elected as a Committee on Credentials.

"On motion of B. W. Norris,

B. W. Norris of Skowhegan,

Jabez True of Bangor,

James H. Macomber of Milo,

J. K. Mayo of Hampden, and

Thomas S. Pullen of Dover

were appointed a Committee to prepare and report Resolutions for the Convention.

"On motion of Augustus G. Lebroke, the temporary organization was adopted as the permanent organization of the Convention.

"The Committee on Credentials reported 87 delegates from Penobscot, 50 from Piscataquis, and 36 from Somerset.

"On motion of Augustus G. Lebroke of Foxcroft, Hon. John H. Rice of Foxcroft was nominated by acclamation as the Republican candidate for Representative to Congress for the Fifth District.



“Hon. George W. Pickering of Bangor, was nominated a candidate for Elector of President and Vice-President of the United States.

“Jabez True of Bangor, offered the following Resolution which was unanimously adopted :

“Resolved, That should a vacancy occur in this Fifth Congressional District during the present Congress, we hereby authorize and request the Republicans of Somerset County, who compose a part of this District, to select a candidate for said vacancy by a convention called by the District Committee, at such time and place in Somerset County as they may deem proper.

“The Committee on Resolutions reported the following, which were unanimously adopted :

“Resolved, That we endorse the Chicago Platform entire; and that we believe it embodies the principles calculated to promote the best interests of our whole Union.

“Resolved, That the Republican National Convention, in presenting the names of Hon. Abraham Lincoln and Hon. Hannibal Hamlin as candidates for the Presidency and Vice-Presidency of the United States, acted wisely and well; and that the nominees are eminently worthy of the support of the great Republican party of the Union; and that in the pending struggle between freedom and slavery, the Republicans of this Congressional District will do their whole duty, assured as they are that the people are ready to bear their candidates in triumph to the National Capitol, and to aid in the inauguration of an Administration whose policy, instead of knowing only the South, shall know and foster the interests of the whole nation.

“Resolved, That the thanks of the people of this Congressional District are due to the Hon. Israel Washburn, Jr., for the able and efficient manner in which he has served his constituents and the country in the councils of the nation; and we fully endorse his nomination for the Gubernatorial chair; and pledge ourselves to furnish our full proportion of the 20,000 majority which awaits him on the second Monday of September next.

“Voted, That the present Congressional Committee for this District continue to act until the close of the present year:

“The Convention elected the next District Committee as follows:

John H. Lynde of Bangor,  
Augustus G. Lebroke of Foxcroft,  
Col. Palmer of Athens,  
A. C. Wilson of Brewer,  
B. F. Horton of Dexter.

“The Convention was eloquently addressed by A. G. Lebroke, Hon. John H. Rice and Hon. Geo. W. Pickering.

“Voted, That the proceedings of this Convention be published in all the Republican papers in this District.

“Voted, To adjourn sine die.

JOSEPH KELSEY, *President.*”

S. F. HUMPHREY,  
JAMES BELL,  
*Secretaries.*

PICKINGS FROM OLD PAPERS AND ACCOUNT BOOKS OF THE  
LATE PEABODY H. RICE OF MONSON, MAINE

(Contributed by Levi R. Flint)

*Memo of unpaid taxes, town of Mt. Vernon, March 20th, 1837*

I have this day rec'd the tax bills against the town of Mt. Vernon from the hand of P. H. Rice the collector therein named on which there appears to be the sum of \$294.52 due as recorded on this paper and also \$45.00 in cash which I promise account to him for by orders on this town as cash or return the bills when collected by him.

The signature to the above document is blotted so that it cannot be ascertained.

Mt. Vernon, 20 March 1837

I have rec'd a receipt for J. Gilbreth tax 11.83 which I will deduct from the above.

P. H. Rice.

Name of Tax Payers

Charles Atkins  
Cyrus Barttlete

Joshua Barttlete  
Philip Barttlete

John Butler	John Larkin
John Butler Jr.	Smithson Leighton
John Bachelдор	John Lane
Jquine Bishop	Wm. Ladd
John Brown Jr.	Jesiah F. Morrice
J. B. Bupeer	Jat. Magrath
Jak. Clarke	Joseph Morrice
David Carr	Perly Merse
Jat. T. Carr	Merrof Norton
Summer Cole	David Philbrich
Joseph Clifferce	Jesiah Pearl
Rufus Clifferce	J. L. Philbrich
Smith Cram	James Robinson Esq
Jacob Clough	Jas. & E. G. Robinson
Peter Dunn	P. H. Rice
Tal. Dexter	Jas. Smith Jr.
David French Jr.	John Smith
Levi French	Thomas Stone
Walcott Foster	Charles Smith
Jeremiah Folsome	Wm. Smith
Rhodolphus Fillebrown	Waldon Smith
Nathln Gilman	Noyes & E. Smith
Nathln Gould	Tal Stevens
John Gilberth	David Smith
Jeremiah Gordan	Preston Thompson
Samuel Gordan	Oren E. Taylor
Charles Gordan	Samuel Wells
Noah Greeley	Oliver Trashe
John Hoyt	John Whittier
Addison Hill	John Wadleigh
Daniel Ingham Jr.	Dean Wadleigh
John Jacob, Jr.	Timothy L. Wadleigh
James B. Loche	

In Monson Mr. Rice was for many years a farmer, hotel and store keeper.

Monson, July 9th, 1851

Received of P. H. Rice & Son three dollars and fifty cents in full for four gallons brandy received May 10th, 1851.

D. Perry by

W. M. Davis

Mr. P. H. Rice

Bought of F. J. & G. Elder

Bangor Feby 24, 1848

for memo as per Bill rendered 23.00

Mr. Rice

Sir we are making out money just now and If it is convenient for you to Send us the amount of the above Bill you will confer a favor. We Should be pleased to receive an order from you we are now Receiving New importation of Liquors

and other goods. If you Send in the money by Norcross<sup>1</sup> it will Come Safe.

Resp'ty yours

F. J. & G. Elder

Their place of business in Bangor was known as Elder's Cellar.

Hartson R. Beede

1848	To P. H. Rice	
Oct. 14th to ½ Gal. N. E. Rum		.34

Sylvester B. Kittredge

1848	To P. H. Rice Dr.	
Oct. 17th To 1 pt. N. E. Rum		.10
Oct. 21st To 1 pt. N. E. Rum		.10

James Johnston

1848	To P. H. Rice Dr.	
Apr. 7 To Entertainment		.60
May 13 1 lb. Tobacco		.28
" 13 Bal. on Beef		.15
" 13 1 Bag		.17
" 23 A Lot of Bacon Bons		.50
" 29 Old ax and saw	1.00	
" 29 7 lb. 5 oz. Porks		.88
" 29 ½ lb. tea		.20
" 29 1 Meal		.25
June 6 Meat & Fish		.50
" 17 2 Orders	2.50	
" 17 11 lbs. pork	1.38	
" 17 2 qts. & 1 pt. of H Gin		.94
" 17 12 lbs. of Sugar	1.00	
" 17 1 lb. of Tea		.38
" 17 1 lb. of Tobacco		.28
" 17 Entertainment		.40
" 26 13 lbs. of Pork	1.30	
July 13 ½ gal. of H Gin		.75
" 13 1 lb. of Tobacco		.28
" 13 1 Dinner &c		.25
" 13 10 lbs. of Flour		.40
" 14 2 qts. of Gin		.75

(1) Henry Norcross, an old-time stage driver between Bangor and Moosehead Lake.

July 14	1 Dinner	.25
“ 14	Cash	.50
“ 14	15½ lbs. of Pork	1.13
“ 14	1 lb. of Tobacco	.28
Aug. 5	1 lb. of Tobacco	.28
“ 5	½ lb. of Tea	.19
“ 8	Gin	.15
“ 22	13 lbs. of Flour	.52
Sept. 4	Bal. on Tobacco & Crackers	.42
“ 19	13 lbs. of Pork	1.56
“ 19	Entertainment	.75
“ 19	5½ lbs. of Sugar	.55
“ 19	1 Dinner	.75
“ 26	Sundries	.68
“ 26	Sundries	.36
“ 27	Paul Briggs	1.00
Oct. 1	Entertainment	.17
“ 6	Tobacco etc.	.20
“ 6	13¼ lbs. of Flour	.66
“ 6	4 lbs. of B. Sugar	.32
“ 6	1 pt. N. R. & 5 lbs. pork	.60
“ 11	1 Fig Tobacco	.15
“ 11	1 Dose of Medison & 1 pt. of R.	.16
“ 14	1 Fig Tobacco	.15
“ 14	½ pt of H Gin	.12
Nov. 7	1 lb. of Sugar—¼ lb. of Tea R	.33
Dec. 29	Balance on Meat	.54

1849

Jan. 7	Entertainment	.42
“ 21	¼ gal Molasses	.10
“ 21	¼ lb. Tea	.10

James Johnston

To P. H. Rice

Cr.

1848

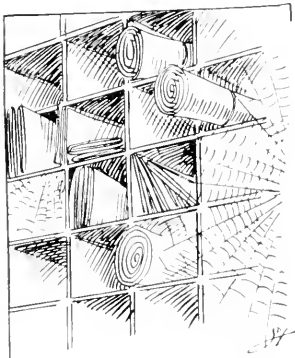
June 17	By 1 Cow	20.00
“ 17	“ 1½ bu. oats	.67
Oct. 6	“ 1 Small Lamb Skin	.25
“ 8	“ Labor	.75
“ 11	“ Do	.75

		Isaac Witham	
1848		To P. H. Rice & Son	Drs.
Oct. 27	To 6 Horse Batings		.37
		Moses Babb	
1848		To P. H. Rice & Son	Drs.
Oct. 31	To Horses to hay & Grain 2 meals		\$1.50
		(Dld Moses & Andrew)	
		Charles E. Lord	
1848		To P. H. Rice	Dr.
Nov. 16	To 7 meals & 3 Lodgings		1.75
1848		Wm. S. Kirk	
		To P. H. Rice & Son	Dr.
Dec. 29	1 gallon Molasses		.37
" "	1 qt W Rum		.15
			Cr.
1849	Contra		
Dec. 29	By 1 Bushel potatoes		.50
1848		Col: Sam. Pilsbury	Cr.
Nov. 4	By 45 lb. Chase		
		Ebenezer Cole	
1848		To P. H. Rice	Dr.
Aug. 29	To ½ lb. Tobacco		.20
		Ephrain Drake	
1848		To P. H. Rice	Dr.
Sept. 4	To: ¼ gal Brandy		.75
Oct. 6	¼ " N. E. Rum		.17
			Cr.
Oct. 6	By: 4 Doz. Eggs		.40
		Thomas J Grant	
		To P. H. Rice	Dr.
1848			
Sept. 11	To Paid A. W. Norris Stage fare		
	Wilson to be paid When collected of Grant		2.50
		Ephrain Flint Jr.	
1847		To P. H. Rice	Dr.
Nov. 27	To 2 meals and Lodg to Cobb		.50
" 27	1 Meal to Hill		.20
Feb. 26	Keeping 1 pair ox 1 night		.42
Apr. 19	Cash Lent		5.00

## MAINE'S LEGISLATIVE GRAVEYARD

How Hallowell Made a Close Run for the Capital of Maine in 1821

For the introductory to these side-lights on the early history of our State, see current volume No. 1, page 13.



Discarded Bills

STATE OF MAINE  
House of Representatives,

Feb. 15, 1821.

Resolved that Messrs. Allen of Sanford, Clap of Portland, Burr of Litchfield, Hall of Frankfort, Currier of Readfield, Vose of Robbinston, Virgin of Rumford, Wilson of Bingham, Nourse of Orrington, be a committee with such as the Senate may join to designate the place at which the first session of the next Legislature shall be holden, with leave to report by resolve or otherwise.

Read and passed.

Sent up for concurrence.

BENJ. AMES, *Spkr.*

In Senate Feb. 17, 1821.

Read and concurred and Messrs. Small, Green, Boutelle and O'Brien joined.

WILLIAM D. WILLIAMSON, *Pres.*

The Committee of both Houses, appointed to designate the place, at which the first Session of the next Legislature shall be holden, have attended to that service, and ask leave to report.

That, as it is the duty of the Legislature to watch over the expenditure of the public money, and to secure the people from all unnecessary burthens, the Committee have deemed it incumbent on them to inquire, whither the expenses of the government may not be diminished by holding the future sessions of the Legislature at some suitable place more central

than the present. Being of opinion, after due investigation, that the Town of Hallowell in the County of Kennebec, is nearer to the centre of population than any other considerable town in the State, the Committee have entered into a minute and laborious investigation of facts in order to ascertain the amount that will be saved to the public by removing the Legislature to that place. The number of members returned to the House of Representatives, the present year, was one hundred & forty-six, & their travel to Portland, as appears by the pay-roll of the last session, was 11135 miles, for which they received the sum of \$2227. From accurate calculations, it appears that the travel of the same members to Hallowell would be 7985 miles. The pay for which would be \$1597, making a difference of \$630. The travel of the members of the Senate to Portland, as appears by the pay-roll of the last session, was 1475 miles, for which they received the sum of \$295. The travel of the same persons to Hallowell would be 1075 miles. The pay for which would be \$215, making a difference of \$80. The travel of the members of the Council is not mentioned in the documents found in the Treasurer's office, but, if proportioned to that of the members of the House of Representatives, the difference in one travel to Portland or Hallowell would be \$30 in favor of the latter. It may be safely presumed, that the Council will be convened not less than four times a year, which would make the difference of each year \$120. From which it results, that, if there should be but one Session of the Legislature, & four Sessions of the Council, the difference of their travel to Portland or Hallowell, for each year, cannot be estimated at less than \$830. Beside the travel, there are other items of expense proportionally enhanced by having the seat of Government so remote from the centre of population, as the compensation to Sheriffs for returns of votes & the transmission of precepts, proclamations, & public documents by mail. The subject of postage may at first appear too trifling to be mentioned, but to show that the minor expenses of Government are not unworthy of our attention, it may be remarked that the single item of postage on account of the State, as estimated by the Treasurer, for the three quarters commencing on the thirty-first day of March



next will be \$500, which will be at the rate of \$666.66 a year. If we suppose, that the same proportion of this may be saved as of the \$2227, paid to the Representatives, it will make a difference of \$188 in each year in the article of postage.

The Committee are of opinion, that the incidental expenses of Government will also be reduced by a removal of the Legislature. We will notice only the article of fuel, the expense of which the Committee are satisfied, will be one-third less at Hallowell than at Portland.

It is stated by the Treasurer, that, to supply the Legislature, Council, & public offices with fuel, he has paid the sum of \$313. If only three-fourths of this amount should be required for future years, a deduction of one-third will make a difference of \$78, which, added to the sums before mentioned, makes the amount of \$1096, which will be saved to the State in the items, which have been enumerated.

It ought also to be recollected, that, as the expense of living at Hallowell will be less than at Portland, the several public officers & clerks, who must reside at the seat of Government, may be able to serve the State for a less compensation at the former place, than at the latter. These parts having been ascertained, it only remained to inquire, whither a removal of the Legislature will subject the State to the expense of providing the necessary buildings, and, in relation to the subject, the Committee have received such ample evidence, as to leave no doubt, that suitable accommodations for the various departments of Government, not in prior to those now enjoyed in Portland, will be provided in Hallowell, free of expense to the State.

The Committee perceiving no cause for remaining at Portland, which can resist the pressure of these considerations, are constrained to believe, that the public good requires, that the Legislature should hold its future sessions at Hallowell, for which purpose the following Resolve is submitted.

SAM'L SMALL, *Chairman*.

Resolved that the Town of Hallowell in the County of Kennebec, be the place where the first session of the next Legislature shall be holden.

In Senate Feb'y 2, 1821.

Read & passage refused.

Sent down for concurrence.

WM. D. WILLIAMSON, *Pres.*

House of Representatives, Feb. 3, 1821.

Read, Concurred, & passage refused.

BENJ. AMES, *Spkr.*

## MAINE HISTORY IN THE SCHOOLS

---

THIS DEPARTMENT IS OPEN  
TO CONTRIBUTIONS FROM ALL  
TEACHERS AND PUPILS.

CONDUCTED BY AUGUSTUS O.  
THOMAS, STATE SUPERIN-  
TENDENT OF SCHOOLS, AU-  
GUSTA, ME.

---

### SCHOOL DEPARTMENT

We are presenting in this issue of the Journal some extracts from the work of a pupil in the South Bristol schools, Miss Laura M. Bridges, entitled "A History of South Bristol."

It is neatly written on letter size paper and bound in green covers, making a pamphlet of thirty or forty pages. It is written in chapters and filled with postcard photographs illustrating the text, and is an excellent example of what may be accomplished in our schools along this line of work. The table of contents given herewith makes an advisable plan to follow in such work:

#### TABLE OF CONTENTS

Chapter		Page
I	History of South Bristol	1
II	The Boxer and Enterprise	9
III	Early Customs	11
IV	Location and General Description	14
V	Resources and Industries	15
VI	Town Officers	21
VII	South Bristol as a Summer Resort	19
VIII	A True Witch Story	29
IX	Corvette Ledges	31
X	The First Square-rigged Vessel that came to South Bristol	33

#### Extract from a History of South Bristol

By Laura M. Bridges

To understand the history of South Bristol it is necessary to give a brief account of Bristol, because South Bristol was a part of Bristol until the year 1915. Bristol, Maine, was named for Bristol, England. It was incorporated in the year 1765. It was one of the first twenty towns of Maine. This territory was included in the land claimed by Massachusetts

until the year 1820, when Maine became a state. Since the incorporation of Bristol, Bremen, Damariscotta, Nobleboro and South Bristol separated from Bristol and became independent towns.

South Bristol became a town in 1915. At that time it was one of the two smallest towns of Maine. It is in Lincoln County. The southern section of South Bristol is called Rutherfords Island. It was named in honor of Reverend Robert Rutherford, a Presbyterian minister of good character and superior ability. He came over here as chaplain to Governor David Dunbar in 1829. Under the direction and expense of the British government Governor Dunbar was sent over to Pemaquid to rebuild Fort Frederick, now known as Fort William Henry. The rebuilding took place in 1829-30.

To get from Rutherfords Island to the mainland at that time, they crossed the water in a dugout. Later wooden bridges were built. Now we have a drawbridge. The greater part of the population live near the bridge; part of the people on one side of the bridge, the rest on the other side.

On the island there are six stores, a post office, a library, a barber shop, a church, and a three-teacher school. The island supports various orders and lodges. Some of them are as follows: "Redmen," "Pocahontas," "Masons," and "Eastern Star." A mile from the island is the Roosevelt School and four miles distant is the Gladstone School. Both of these are one-teacher schools.

The ancient Walpole church is in the northern section of the town. It was erected in 1772. Centennial Hall where the town meetings are held is also in the section of our town known as Walpole. The first Post Office on Rutherfords Island was established in 1863. John Otis 2nd was Post Master.

During the last century the following men have held the office of Justice of the Peace:—

Francis Pierce	William McClintock
Thomas Thompson	John Otis II
Loring Throp	Elliot P. Gamage
Everett Gamage	

The men of South Bristol who have been in the Legislature are as follows:

Eliphalet Throp  
Ambrose Jones  
Chandler Berce

In the early part of the nineteenth century Franklin Pierce, Thomas Thompson, Captain David Plummer and Captain William McClintock II were Deputy Collector of Customs. This office was done away with after the Civil War. Twenty-seven men from South Bristol took part in the Civil War. The total number of men from South Bristol serving in the World War was twenty-one. Two gave their lives for our country.

### Prehistoric

Cellars, wells and unknown graves are in evidence of early settlers of which we have no record. Evidently there was a small settlement at or about the time of the building of Fort Frederick at Pemaquid. It is believed that these people were either massacred or driven off by Indians.

### The Boxer and the Enterprise

Sunday, September 5, 1813, the inhabitants of South Bristol witnessed a conflict between the Boxer and the Enterprise. The spectators crowded to the high land in the southern part of Rutherford's Island. The conflict took place midway between the extreme end of Pemaquid Point and Monhegan Island.

At different points along the coast guardhouses had been erected. There was one on Rutherford's Island and a detachment of Captain Sprowl's militia was quartered there. One night the countersign was "Liberty" and the next night "Union." The capture of the English brig Boxer by the United States Enterprise was the most important naval battle of the War of 1812.

### Early Customs

In the early days the schoolhouse was used for religious services. The men occupied the seats on the left side of the church; the ladies sat on the right. Boys, when dressed up,

wore calico frocks. Some people were so interested in religion they were known to walk seven miles to the Harrington Meeting House. To save their shoes they carried them in their hands until near the church.

The tax collector made his annual call to inform the people how much they owed. If any one couldn't pay the tax the amount due was chalked over the entrance door in large figures. If this was erased before being paid the man was subject to a fine. The shoemaker and tailor were hired to come once each year to make the clothes and shoes for the family. When a man wished to call on a neighbor in the evening he carried a torch to keep the wolves away.

At this time there were no friction matches. Live coals were carefully covered with ashes at night to be used in the morning. If the coals did not keep they went to the nearest neighbor's to borrow more. Some had tinder-boxes. In the box was kept tinder or scraped cotton cloth. Flint and steel were struck together to make sparks which fell into the tinder that had been placed in the fireplace. In the early days there were no clocks. They used hour-glasses. When a gathering was to be held in the evening, instead of telling the hour as we do, the people were told to congregate at early candlelight.

From 1812 to 1815 flour was so scarce that white bread could not be obtained for the Sacrament Ordinance. In one of the deacon's homes the entire wheat meal was sifted through a fine sieve, then through gauze, to get a little fine flour. There were very few people who had soda. Those who could not get any swept the hearth clean, placed corn-cobs on it, then burned them. They separated the white ash from the dark. The white ash was used as soda. Syrup and sugar were made from the sap of the maple tree. Those who did not have maple trees boiled the juice of cornstalks for syrup. Sea captains brought large supplies from the Indies such as rice, sugar, etc. Some of the sugar was shaped like a beehive. All the people made their own clothes. They raised flax and spun it. Nearly everybody raised sheep to get wool for their clothing. When callers came it was a custom to offer them a drink of liquor, usually rum. The snuff box was also passed around.

### Corvette Ledges

During the French and Indian War in 1744, a British sloop was pursued by a French corvette which was a more powerful craft. When in the vicinity of Pemaquid the British captain estimated the draft of each craft and knew that his own would not draw as much water as the French boat. He also knew all about the waters in which they were sailing.

With his knowledge of the depth of the water east of Davis, or Witch Island, as it is sometimes called, and the amount of water the French boat would draw, the British captain decoyed the corvette toward the ledges that are in that vicinity. The British captain sailed over the ledges and escaped. The corvette followed the English boat and became stuck in the mud. To lighten the craft the brass cannon had to be thrown overboard.

Divers have twice tried to get the cannon but they are so deep in the mud that no trace can be found. This reef has ever since been called "Corvette Ledges."

### The First Square-Rigged Vessel that Came to South Bristol

The first square-rigged vessel that came to South Bristol was the English brig, Debbie. The Debbie sailed from England in the year 1807. The voyage was successful until she reached Johns Bay where she was wrecked by a storm. As there were no tugs at that time to bring disabled ships to port her crew had to bring her in as best they could with the few sails that were left.

Three ship owners at Damariscotta and Captain McClintock of South Bristol, who at that time lived on the farm where Charles Sprowl lives now, bought "The Debbie" at an auction sale and repaired her. Captain McClintock and the ship owners at Damariscotta, knowing that England was at war and needed lumber for her navy, decided to take a cargo of white oak from Damariscotta to the British Isles.

The Debbie lay at anchor in Johns Bay waiting for her captain to sail to Damariscotta. Ordinarily, to go up the Damariscotta River from Johns Bay, one would have to sail into rough water around Rutherford Island. Captain McClintock did not want to take this route, as so much time would

have to be spent in ballasting the vessel. He, however, knew of a shorter route if one could sail through the narrow channel, commonly called "The Gut," which connects with the Damariscotta River. This was made possible by removing a portion of the bridge which connected Rutherford Island with the mainland.

The inhabitants fortunate enough to be in the vicinity of the bridge or of the river at high tide, had the pleasure of seeing the first square-rigged vessel that sailed up the Damariscotta River.

While the *Debbie* was being loaded with white oak the owners, including Captain McClintock, were debating as to what they should like in exchange for the lumber. One wanted linen. The rest wanted gold. After sailing between two and three months they reached Dublin, Ireland, disposed of their cargo and in due time were homeward bound.

When they arrived at the mouth of the Damariscotta River a calm prevailed, thus preventing further progress that day. However, Captain McClintock was not to be defeated in his desire to reach Damariscotta. Putting the gold in bags he went ashore at South Bristol and hired one of the very few horses to complete his journey. He fastened the bags on the horse's back and after riding fourteen miles entered the village of Damariscotta.

Captain McClintock then weighed the gold and equally divided it among the men who preferred it for their share. The first man to receive his portion of the gold was so surprised at the amount he thought the Captain must be giving him the value of the entire cargo. He questioned the Captain and was told that it was only one share. The man said, "God grant that the war may last until we get another cargo over."

Captain McClintock, when ninety-seven years old, told these facts to Mr. Nelson Gamage, who at that time was a young man. We, of the present age, are indebted to Mr. Gamage for this interesting bit of information. The scales used in weighing the gold are now at the Bay Ridge Farm, formerly owned by Captain McClintock.

Beginning with the opening of schools in September, we wish to accomplish some constructive work in the study of

local history and geography. Some very excellent work has been done by the pupils of quite a few towns and cities, but we wish to see the work extended to every town in the state. Work of this kind is valuable and the school children of Maine should be thoroughly conversant with the history of their own locality, as well as of the state in general. A pamphlet filled with valuable suggestions is "One Hundred Years of Statehood," by Doctor A. O. Thomas. This will be mailed free upon application to this department. It will be supplemented a little later by a detailed outline for local historical work. Since this work is a distinct feature in this magazine, a copy of Sprague's Journal should be available in every school in the state. To subscribe for the "Journal" is a perfectly legitimate expense in the same class with textbooks and supplies. We hope that superintendents and teachers generally will cooperate in this valuable work.

BERTRAM E. PACKARD.

### Sayings of Subscribers

H. M. Cunningham, Patten, Me.:

"I appreciate the valuable work you are doing and sincerely hope that you may continue it for years to come."

Rev. George A. Martin, a native of Guilford, Maine, now pastor of the Wesley Methodist Church, Springfield, Mass.:

"It is a pleasure for me to send my renewal for the Journal which improves with every passing year. To those of us who are no longer privileged to live in the State of our nativity it comes as a neighborhood friend, and binds us in new appreciation.

Rev. John W. Houlihan, pastor of St. Joseph's Rectory, Portland:

"Continue the good work, and, I am sure that you will bring to light the true story in all its details,—of the foundation and development of our State."

Montreal, Canada, May 19th, 1923.

Arthur G. Staples, Esq., Editor,

Lewiston Evening Journal, Lewiston, Maine.

Dear Sir:—

Referring to your circular about Sprague's Journal of Maine History. I am an interested reader of Mr. Sprague's publication and agree to all of your comments about its merits.

I have sent yearly several subscriptions to this "most accurate, valuable, worthy publication."

Yours truly,

F. H. CLERGUE.



# SPRAGUE'S JOURNAL OF MAINE HISTORY

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY

---

Entered as second class matter at the post office, Dover, Maine, and Lewiston, Maine, by John Francis Sprague, Editor and Publisher.

Terms: For all numbers issued during the year, including an index and all special issues, \$2.00. Single copies of current volume, 50 cents. Bound volumes, \$2.50.

Postage prepaid on all items, except bound volumes west of Mississippi River.

This publication will be mailed to subscribers until ordered discontinued.

## OUR MESSAGE TO YOU

FIRST TEACH THE BOY AND GIRL TO KNOW AND LOVE THEIR OWN TOWN, COUNTY AND STATE AND YOU HAVE GONE A LONG WAY TOWARD TEACHING THEM TO KNOW AND LOVE THEIR COUNTRY.

## WHAT IS A STATE?

One evening during the session of the Maine Legislature of 1921, while mingling with a group of cultured loafers in the Augusta House, our friend, George C. Wing, Jr., of Auburn, abruptly propounded to us this question: "What is a State?" Our first flush of thought was that this was simple and easy to answer. But the more we pondered upon it, the more its simplicity faded from our ken, and as between George and this writer it has ever since remained unanswered. We preferred to "Let George do it."

Immediately after the Supreme Court of the United States rendered its decision that the Civil Rights Act, was unconstitutional . . . "on the 22d of October, 1883, a vast number of citizens met at Lincoln Hall, Washington, D. C., to give expression to their views" concerning this decision. Robert G. Ingersoll was introduced to the audience by the great American Negro, Frederick Douglass. It was then that Mr. Ingersoll delivered his powerful and brave denunciation of this decision.

In Ingersoll's Works (Dresden Edition) Vol. II. p. 9, you will find the following: "The highest and noblest definition of a State in our (U. S. Court) Reports, was given by Justice Wilson in the case of Chisholm &c., vs. Georgia;

"By a State, I mean a complete body of free persons, united for their common benefit, to enjoy peaceably what is their own, and to do justice to others."

Chief Justice Chase declared that:

"The people, in whatever territory dwelling, whether temporarily or permanently, or whether organized under regular government, or united by less definite relations, constitute the State."

### THE D. A. R.

The following humorous and rather amusing reference to the recent national convention in Washington, D. C., of that great patriotic order, known as the Daughters of the American Revolution, is from a late editorial in the Waterville (Maine) Sentinel, entitled, "Women Just Human After All:"

The D. A. R. appears to be back in its old-time form. War took much of the pep out of the conventions and the last two or three have been as peaceful as a melon-cutting at a directors' meeting. But with the police called in to maintain order and a good sprinkling of the delegates on the verge of hysteria because of suppressed excitement or temper it's more like the good old days when a D. A. R. convention was a riot in everything but bloodshed and calling out the troops.

With the women voting this is encouraging, for it shows they are not much different from the men after all. If their conventions run too smoothly and are too dignified it might indicate that really there might have been something in the argument that women would purify politics and make us all angelic in disposition and action. But the D. A. R. convention of the good old type shows women will perform in public affairs about like the men and that the old measuring sticks may come into use again.

If women do demonstrate they react about the same as men in political affairs their voting will not be causing so much worry. If men can be sure that woman suffrage has simply

amounted to increasing the number of human voters and not added a bloc of angels they will be more comfortable. For mighty few men, above all politicians, could be at all comfortable associating with angels. Earnest advocates for votes for women had almost convinced the men this is just what would happen. But plainly reports were considerably exaggerated. Women at the D. A. R. convention are again acting human and natural, so the angel stuff can be forgotten.

---

### HARVARD COLLEGE STANDS FIRM

Harvard College has at least made it clear to the world that her old beacon light of American liberty and opportunity for all, is still burning.

During recent months the question of limiting the admission of Jews and Negroes has been up, and some have feared Harvard might restrict the number of Jews who would be permitted to enter, and perhaps draw the color line in some way. A committee of the faculty has studied the whole subject thoroughly for nine months, and now reports with the recommendation that there should be "no departure from the policy of equal opportunity for all, regardless of race or religion," but there will be a stricter elimination of the less fit intellectually. The overseers have adopted these recommendations, at the same time voting that the freshman shall be required to live in the freshman dormitories, but stipulating that men of the white and colored races shall not be compelled to live and eat together, unless they may prefer so to do. No color line is to be drawn, no bars are to be put up against race or religion.

---

### VIEW IT FROM A NEW ANGLE

If recent renovators of American history are emphasizing the faults and failures of our Revolutionary ancestors too severely, and we are not prepared to deny that in a degree this may be true, why not do some research work from a different angle? We suggest to Maine history students that there be some "Twice Told Tales" about the position of that great Irish

orator and statesman, Edmund Burke, in the British parliament during the Revolution in opposing Lord North's administration and insistently combating all of the government's policies which supported the American war; of Fox and others of Burke's great compeers who stood solidly with him in this opposition. Was the first Pitt, afterwards the Earl of Chatham and one of England's ablest statesmen in her whole history, for or against the cause of the American colonies? Those men lived in the days of Washington, Patrick Henry, Hamilton, John and Sam Adams of Massachusetts, and John and James Sullivan of Berwick, Maine. Does it appear that their English friends or foes at that time regarded them as vulgarians with rather slouchy characters? Perhaps you may learn that the worst that was said against them was that they were Rebels, and that was true. Anyhow the subject is important, and we would be glad to have you all go to work on it and send your findings to the Journal "Maine History in the Schools" department.

---

Mr. Arthur G. Staples, editor of the Lewiston Journal, in a recent review of that valuable Maine book of last year, "The John Fairfield Letters," says:

"It seems to me that for this book to come from Maine; to be published and printed in Maine; to have such praise for its beauty of workmanship and excellence of style; to be considered a permanent contribution to American History as Gaillard Hunt says—is something for Maine to take to itself with a certain degree of satisfaction. A lack of appreciation of Maine historical values is apparent in Maine. One man, John Francis Sprague, is doing more for the revival of interest in Maine's traditions and the glory of our ancestry than any other one man in Maine, in his Sprague's Journal of Maine History. It should be in every school as a reading book. It should have a wider circulation."

---

Leading American educators and historians have for some time past been engaged in a spirited controversy regarding recently published text-books relating to American history. On the one hand, it is claimed that changes have been made

relative to the history of New England, inspired by propagandists who desire to cultivate a sentiment in our public schools and among our people for internationalism, by minimizing many of the most important incidents of our history which are the sources of American patriotism. Another group deny this most emphatically, and contend that this is a false alarm, and that there is no real danger, but whatever the result of investigations now being made may be, all will agree that the subject is of vast importance. We speak of this matter at this time, to say that the Journal will be glad to publish the views of any of our readers or correspondents upon either side of this question. We believe fully in free discussion and shall welcome such to our pages.

---

George W. Hinckley, founder of Good Will Home at Fairfield, is working steadily on his campaign to obtain an endowment fund, for his splendid institution, of a million dollars. The endowment previous to the launching of this movement had reached a total of \$600,000, and Mr. Hinckley hopes that by the date of his 70th birthday in July he will have the sum needed to make a round million. Mr. Hinckley recalled with a twinkle in his eye his first venture at Good Will Home for boys. It was in 1889, he said, and he commenced the foundation of an institution which should benefit boys who needed a home, with three boys, not knowing at the time exactly where the next meal for them was coming from, as he expressed it. His courage and zeal and his reputation throughout the state led to wonderful results, the institution, thus humbly started, being now a great power for good in the life of unfortunate boys, many fine buildings now occupying the site of Good Will and interest in the movement extending from coast to coast. Many of the best friends and benefactors of Good Will Home live thousands of miles away. Mr. Hinckley is now as active and vigorous in the work as ever and the weight of nearly 70 years appears to cause but a slight burden on the shoulders of a man, held in high regard in Maine, who looks 30 years younger than his actual age.

The Hon. Augustus F. Moulton of Portland, Maine, is one of the leading lawyers of that city, and a Maine publicist of note. Unlike many of the professional and cultured men of Maine, today, he has always taken a deep interest in Maine history, and has devoted much time to research work along these lines.

Recently Mr. Moulton presented the Journal with two of his books; one being, *An Address delivered before the Society of the Colonial Dames of America Resident in the State of Maine, November 2, 1903.* The other one is entitled, *Church and State in New England*, and was a paper read before the Maine Historical Society, April 17, 1901. Both of these are of great value and historical worth, and we appreciate the gift very much.

---

One of the most historic churches in New England, is known as the old Elijah Kellogg Church, in Harpswell, Maine. Rev. Elijah Kellogg was one of the most forceful characters in the church and religious history of Maine. His many years of service to seafaring men, whenever in distress on our coast, gave him great fame.

He was also an author widely known throughout this country. Williamson's *Bibliography of Maine*, gives ten of his early and miscellaneous publications, and six of the *Elm Island Stories*; six of the *Forest Glen*, and sixteen of the *Pleasant Cove Series*. His writings are read and appreciated by both old and young, and are charming tales of the old pioneers and early days in Maine.

Certain citizens of Harpswell, Portland and vicinity, and summer visitors from other states, who are interested in the life work of this famous son of Maine, have co-operated with the Congregational Society of Harpswell, in an effort to preserve this church where Mr. Kellogg was pastor for fifty-eight years (1843-1901). It was built in 1758-9, and this movement to preserve it for future generations is a most worthy one, and those engaged in it are entitled to encouragement, aid and support from the public generally.

The Journal sincerely hopes that it may be a success.

One of the several interesting features of the May issue of *The Northern*, the monthly publication of the Social Service division of the Great Northern Paper Co., is the full page cut of a cross section of one of the oldest trees, a red spruce in the vicinity of Mt. Katahdin. The age of the tree from a seedling is estimated to be 367 years.

---

### CORRECTION

In the last issue of the *Journal*, in the article on the "Rices of Monson, Maine," on page 12, appears a letter from John Hovey Rice, which the printer made the signature read John R. Rice, when it should have been John H. Rice.

In the article on *The Rices of Monson, Maine*, in the last number, page 6, is the following:

"His sister, Sarah Rich, married the late Col. Levi C. Flint, long a resident there. They were the parents of John R. Flint of Monson, and the grandparents of Levi R. Flint of Dover-Foxcroft."

This paragraph should be read as follows: His sister, Sarah Rice, married the late Col. Levi C. Flint, long a resident there. They were the parents of John R. Flint of Monson, and the grandparents of Levi R. Flint of Dover-Foxcroft.

---

### SAYINGS OF SUBSCRIBERS

John Day Smith, 2728 Pillsbury Ave., Minneapolis, Minnesota: "Have received bound Vol. 9 of your *History*. I was interested in the portrait of Judge Albert Spear, in this volume. Judge Spear was a pupil of mine in the public school at Litchfield and in the West Gardiner and Monmouth Academies. I think he has done fine work on the Bench.

"I hope you will live for a hundred years and continue in the work you are now doing."

---

H. H. Chamberlain, St. Petersburg, Florida:

"My dear old friend:

The inclosed bill has been forwarded to me from home, and I inclose check for your *Journal of Maine History*. I have greatly enjoyed it for these several years past. It meets a need our State feels, and always comes home as a welcome guest."

# First National Granite Bank of Augusta

---

STRONG -- CONSERVATIVE -- SAFE

---

Member of the Federal Reserve System  
Depository for the United States and the State of Maine

**4%**

Interest Paid in our Savings Department

---

YOU CAN DO BUSINESS BY MAIL AS WELL AS IN PERSON

---

Charles S. Hichborn, Pres    Lewis A. Burleigh, Vice-Pres.    D. L. Higgins, Cashier  
Guy P. Gannett, Vice-Pres.    R. F. Partridge, Ass't Cashier  
W. S. Wyman, Vice-Pres.

---

We have positive evidence of the reliability of advertisers on these pages





# PRAGUE'S JOURNAL of MAINE HISTORY

Vol. XI

1923

No. 3

*History is truth; ever impartial  
never prejudiced*

Forests, Forest Fires  
Fish and Game

The Island of Mount Desert

(By William Otis Sawtelle)

The March of Benedict Arnold  
Through the District of Maine

Published by  
**John Francis Sprague**

Dover-Foxcroft - - Maine

Reserved

BEYER & SMALL

Conservative Investment Bonds

WE OFFER

Municipal, Railroad and Public  
Utility Issues. Specialists in  
Maine Securities

AUGUSTA PORTLAND BANGOR

The Waterville Morning Sentinel

Goes to press later than any other paper reaching Central Maine. It handles messages by wire up to 3 o'clock in the morning. If you want the latest news, READ THE SENTINEL.

\$5.00 per year by mail for cash

Waterville Sentinel Publishing Company

Waterville, Maine

**IT PAYS TO SAVE** Lay your plans to start your savings account with this bank on your very next pay-day. *Set aside One Dollar—more if you can spare it—come to the bank and make your first deposit.* Small sums are welcome.

Put system into your savings. Save a little every week and save that little regularly. Make it an obligation to yourself just as you are in duty bound to pay the grocer or the coal man. **SAVE FAITHFULLY.** The dollars you save now will serve you later on when you will have greater need for them.

PISCATAQUIS SAVINGS BANK, Dover, Maine

F. E. GUERNSEY, Pres.

W. C. WOODBURY, Treas.

Money Back If Not Satisfied—Is Your Protection

JOHN T. CLARK & CO.  
CLOTHIERS

BANGOR, : : : : MAINE

We have positive evidence of the reliability of advertisers on these pages

## Maine Inland Scenery



Old Town Indian Village, 1850

---

---

### :- CONTENTS :-

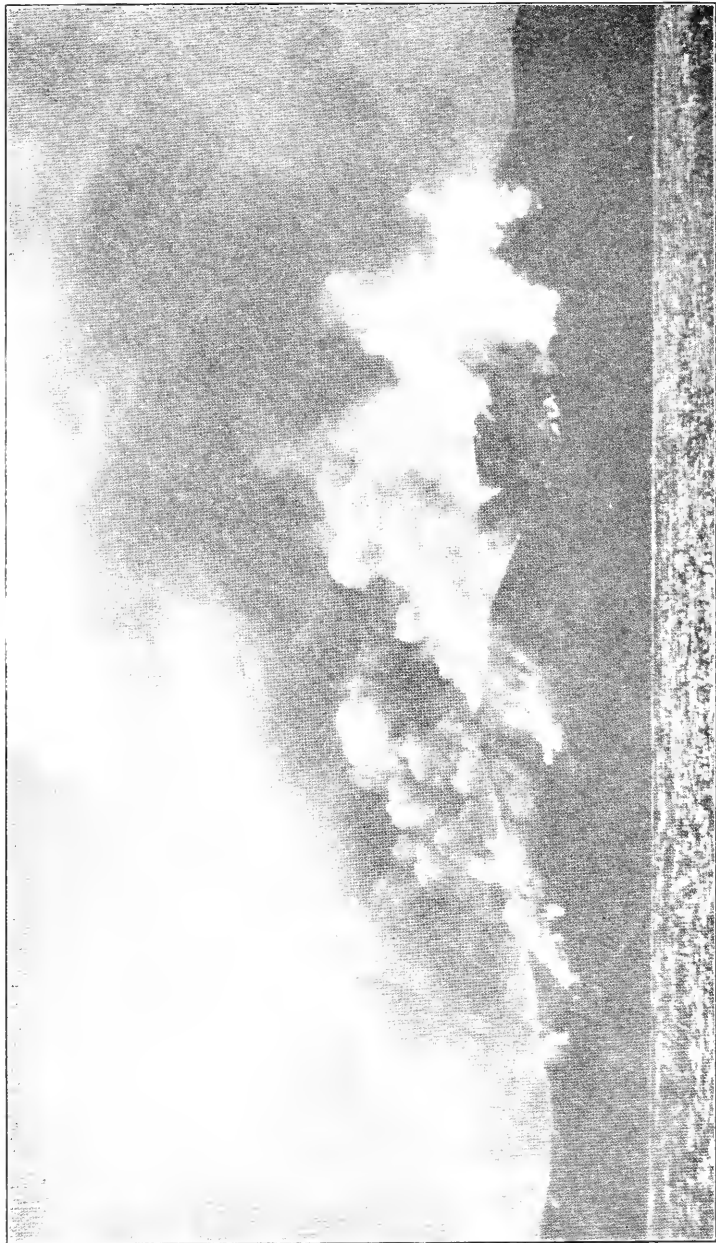
Forests, Forest Fires, Fish and Game.....	115
The Island of Mount Desert.....	127
The March of Benedict Arnold Through the District of Maine.....	144
Biographical Sketches of Natives of Maine Who Have Served in the Congress of the United States.....	150
In 1837 a Sailing Vessel Was Constructed in the Woods in Charleston, Maine.....	161
Reminiscences of the Old Towns of Dover and Foxcroft.....	163
Portland Head Light.....	167
Maine's Legislative Graveyard.....	169
To the Kennebec.....	170
Maine History in the Schools.....	172
Editorials.....	178

---

---

**55 YEARS** the Insurance Man of Somerset Co.  
Never a Failure — Never a Law Suit — What more do you want?  
Member Soc. Col. Wars; Sons Am. Rev.; Past A. A. G., G. A. R.  
**CHARLES FOLSOM-JONES** Skowhegan, Maine

We have positive evidence of the reliability of advertisers on these pages



Forest Fire at Lobster Mountain, Summer of 1911.  
From report of Forest Commissioner Mace, 1912. (Courtesy of Maine Forestry Dept.)

# Sprague's Journal of Maine History

Vol. XI.

JULY, AUGUST, SEPTEMBER

No. 3

## FORESTS, FOREST FIRES, FISH AND GAME

Address at Squaw Mountain Inn (Greenville Junction, Maine), July 13,  
1923, by John Francis Sprague.  
(Editor of Sprague's Journal)

Mr. President and Members of the Allied Maine Forestry and Fish and Game Associations—Ladies and Gentlemen:

Several months ago I fancied that I had sort of an inspiration to prepare something for Sprague's Journal of Maine History that might serve to impress upon the people of Maine the danger which almost the entire industrial structure of the State is in at the present time. I felt that possibly an accurate historical sketch of the early forest fires in this state so far as such is obtainable might have a tendency to awaken in the breasts of the people of Maine a new spirit of interest in the imminency of the danger which surrounds us and more zeal and earnestness on our part to prevent a repetition of the tragedies and catastrophes which a history of the forest fires of Maine reveal. The worst enemy of the preservation of the forests and hence of all the wild life of Maine that depends upon the existence of the forests is our own indifference to these dangers. Some notes upon this subject which I prepared were neglected until a few days ago when I received a request from your committee, to have something to present to this meeting on "Forests, Fish & Game." It occurred to me that possibly I could use these notes in a way that might not be entirely out of place at this time.

Very much of the prosperity of the State of Maine rests upon two immense industries, namely, the manufacture of lumber products and the summer resort business. It is estimated by conservative investigators, such for instance, as Hon. Willis E. Parsons, the Commissioner of Inland Fisheries and Game, the Rickers of Poland Spring, railroad managers

and others, that the amount of money distributed in Maine, annually by the tourists from other states and countries cannot be less than fifty millions.

This vast amount of money reaches its circulation among our people through the tourist patronage extended to railroads, ocean and inland steamboats, hotels, sporting camps, merchants, garages, guides, farmers, and many other supply agencies. No one denies the fact that the woods sports, fishing and the hunting of wild game, are potential factors in attracting vacationists to our state. Hence, the home of all of Maine's wild life being entirely within the forest districts, the future material welfare of Maine depends largely upon the maintenance of these two enterprises; and both are exceedingly hazardous, the existence of each depending wholly upon the preservation of our forests. Recently I applied to Mr. Samuel T. Dana, Maine's former efficient Forest Commissioner, for some information relative to forestry data in his department. And right here, let me remark that I believe it indeed regrettable that fate should decree that the State of Maine, at the present critical period in her industrial affairs, should be compelled to lose Mr. Dana's valuable services as Forest Commissioner. It is a distinct loss to the people of Maine. In his reply to me, Mr. Dana said:

Maine's present and future prosperity is inextricably bound up with the protection and perpetuation of its forests. If these are so cared for that their productivity is not only maintained but increased, the State can look forward to the future with confidence. If not, and the most valuable of its natural resources allowed to disappear or to become seriously impoverished, its agriculture, and its recreational possibilities are sure to suffer correspondingly. One of the fundamental measures necessary to maintain and improve the forests is protection from their three principal enemies,—fire, insects and disease.

“Forest fires are one of the curses of this country. Each year they destroy or damage sufficient timber to house the entire population of such cities as Washington, New Orleans, or San Francisco, and burn over an area more than eight times the acreage of the French forests destroyed or damaged

during the World War. Here in Maine they have wrought tremendous damage."

A complete record of all the forest fires which have occurred within our domain since Maine became a state would be a chapter in our state history of unusual interest and of inestimatable value. From it, the people of Maine might become so deeply impressed with the constant danger besetting every acre of all our forest areas that they might take a more serious and intelligent view of this subject than they ever have heretofore taken. It would be a story of industrial waste, wreckage, disaster, and ruin almost incomprehensible to the human mind. As desirable and as momentously important as it might be to have such a record for the purpose of furnishing food for thought and the moulding of public sentiment in the right direction at this time, it is unobtainable and impossible to accomplish; but from the small amount of research work which I have been able to do regarding this, we may obtain a brief glance at some of the most devastating forest fires which have occurred in the history of Maine. The greatest of these within historic times was doubtless that of the year 1825. From that day to this, it has been known generally as the "Miramichi" fire, but this is really a misnomer.

Miramichi is a town situated in the province of New Brunswick. During the months of September and October of that year, which was the time of an exceedingly severe drought in both that province and the State of Maine, great and disastrous fires, each of which may properly be termed conflagrations, burst out at about the same time.

But neither of these fires, while they both spread from opposite directions, towards the Penobscot River, had any physical connection. They were distant fires, Oak and Loring agreeing that they were miles apart. This fact was well established by Charles E. Oak, the second Forest Commissioner of Maine, after laborious and diligent research work regarding the facts of this matter.

The Maine fires appear to have originated in towns in and near the Piscataquis Valley, and impelled by fierce winds soon merged into one fire of overwhelming immensity, and pursued its destructive and calamitous course until it reached and crossed, for a short distance at least, the Penobscot River at Old Town.

No person living a hundred years ago placed any considerable value upon the wild timber lands of Maine. So, in that day it was impossible to estimate the loss by fire in the destruction of timber alone; but it was the poor settlers, opening new settlements and building up new farms, mills and shops, and founding new towns, whose sufferings can never be told.

The best attempt at a description of this fire that the writer knows of, is by the late Rev. Amasa Loring, in his history of Piscataquis County. I regard it as invaluable, as he was then living and an eye witness of it. He says:

“The most severe and extensive calamity that ever befell this (Piscataquis) County was the great fire of 1825. Previously the annual rainfall had been sufficient to secure good crops, and to prevent extensive conflagrations. But in August and September of that year no rain fell, and a severe drought extensively prevailed. The crops had grown and ripened. By the beginning of October, the wells were without water, the small mill streams had failed, the brooks ceased to flow, and the fish gathered in the deep pools, or lay dead upon their dry, stony beds. Much of the cleared land contained decaying stumps, and was inclosed with log fences, while the stubble upon the grain and mowing fields was thick and rank, and all as dry as tinder. Still those who were clearing up new land, in their eagerness to burn off the fallen growth, set fires as fearlessly as ever. And these fires did not go out, but lingered and smouldered still.

In the evening of October 7th, after a still, smoky day, a violent gale arose from the north and north-west, fanning these smouldering fires into a furious and rushing blaze. In the woodlands the flames rolled on in solid column, while the wind scattered the sparks and blazing fragments like chaff, lighting up stumps, fences, and often the dry stubble. Every-



body was awake. Men and boys were hurried to the earlier points of danger, but were soon summoned back to fight the fire from their own threatened dwellings. Wooden fences were torn down, if near buildings; back fires were set, to singe off the stubble, and burn up stumps, when the fire could be kept under control; water was hauled from the living fountains, to keep back the fiery deluge, and save their homes from devouring flames. Thus it was through that memorable terrible night. As morning broke, the wind subsided, the fires lulled away, relieving the terror-stricken and weary inhabitants. Then a dense and distressing smoke covered the land, darkening the air beyond the limits of our State. Near the fire this was painful to the eyes, and so affected the lungs that some of the cattle fell sick of it. For more than a week this continued, then a slight rainfall dissipated the smoke and nearly extinguished the remaining fires. Soon after, a heavy rain broke the drought and filled the wells and streams.

“Almost every man’s wood-land had been burnt over, and much of its growth killed; large tracts of timberland had been severely injured; and many buildings destroyed. In Guilford, four sets of farm buildings well finished and furnished, with all their contents, were destroyed; several in Parkman shared the same fate, and others in several towns were swept away. In Medford, the loss in pine and other timber was heavy, but in other parts, the best timberland was spared, though the fire had marked its way from Moosehead across the country. None of the buildings destroyed were insured, but help for the sufferers was widely solicited, and liberally obtained, for many felt that they had but just escaped a like serious disaster. Indeed, many houses had been cleared of their contents, as their destruction seemed inevitable, but a favorable change saved them. The writer witnessed some of these scenes, and faced some of these terrible trials. They have not, they cannot fade from his memory.”<sup>2</sup>

Commissioner Oak confirms his statement by asserting

---

(2) Loring’s History of Piscataquis County (Portland, Me., 1880) p. 213.

that "Mr. Loring's account" agrees perfectly with other eye witnesses.<sup>3</sup> Mr. Oak (Supra) further says:<sup>4</sup>

"Without a map the bounds of this great fire can be only roughly given. Passing across the towns of Shirley and Elliottsville, the fire on the north took in Katahdin Iron Works and township Long A, passing eastward to cross the West Branch of the Penobscot below the Twin Lakes. Leaving unharmed the district east of Sebois and Endless lakes, it swept down to the main Penobscot in the town of Chester, burning more or less through all the towns along the west side of the river down to the line of Old Town. On the west the fire line takes in parts of Kingsbury, Mayfield and Wellington, touches Harmony on its northeast corner and includes all of Cambridge and Ripley. Owing to the large areas of settled land along the Piscataquis, the fire in that region burnt very irregularly. It reached, however, in places into the third board of towns below the river. Making no deduction for water areas, nor for small oases too, that no doubt make up in the aggregate a considerable area, the territory covered by this great fire is estimated at about 1,300 square miles."

In 1894 Mr. Fred J. Fiske of Mattawamkeag furnished the forestry department with information of the discovery of a young second growth of pine, of about 200 square miles in area, which demonstrated that this area had been burned over in the year 1795. This tract lies southerly in the Mount Katahdin region.

The third great fire that we find record of occurred in the year 1837. Starting on the meadows of the Sebois river it spread northerly, burning the northwest portion of Patten and more than half of the two towns north through township eight in the sixth range and so out into Aroostook county.

The origin of this fire is interesting. In those times the State was the owner of much of the timber lands within her limits, on whose property of course all good citizens were in duty bound not to poach. In 1837 the State land agent for the time being, sent up to this region a man by the name of Chase to look after the public interests. Finding on the

(3) Oak's Report *ib.*, p. 38.

(4) Oak's Report *ib.*, p. 39.

Sebois meadows a lot of meadow hay ready cut for a winter's operation in the woods, this zealous officer, thinking he would put a stop to one piece of pilfering, set fire to the stacks. It was a dry time, the fire spread, and Chase himself as the account goes, barely got away with his life. The conflagration which he started spread throughout the township, consuming as above outlined some 200 square miles of the State's best timberland.

The most destructive single fire in Washington county as reported by Commissioner Oak occurred in the year 1827. Starting in the neighborhood of Chain Lakes in the town of Wesley it burnt clean a broad belt through to the coast in Jonesboro, a distance of some 25 miles which it traveled in two days.<sup>6</sup>

Another great fire in that county was about 80 years ago, on the East Machias river. Townships eighteen and nineteen were nearly all burnt, and a large portion of fourteen, Crawford and Cooper, a territory in all equal to about one-third the drainage of the river.

As late as 1886 a very destructive fire raged in the Dead River region, burning over about 100,000 acres of timber growth.<sup>7</sup>

In the foregoing fragmentary sketch we have not endeavored to record anything like an accurate account of Maine's historic forest fires, which in a century of time have forced their lurid paths of death and desolation through Maine's vast and silent wilderness expanses. The amount thus depleted from the productive value of her greatest natural resource can never be computed by man.

The official records in the Forestry Department of Maine disclose that from 1903 to 1921, with the exception of the year 1904 covering a period of only 17 years, the total fire loss to the timberlands of Maine amounted to \$1,031,335.

300 years ago our ancestors landed upon the shores of what are now the states of Maine and Massachusetts, taking the first steps onward and beginning their first efforts in planting the seeds of the highest form of civilization known

(6) *Ib.*, p. 52.

(7) *Ib.*, p. 53.

to humanity upon an unknown continent, where all of the surroundings appeared to be obstacles and foes to their progress. A primeval wilderness untrodden by white man could not inspire them with love for trees which were always shelter and protection for the Indians when engaged in fighting them, hence their only desire was to destroy trees. Their descendants for the next two centuries had no experience which tended to change their hostile attitude towards the forests. It may be possible that these conditions did not develop within our own souls such an intense love for trees as we now ought to possess.

When Maine became a state in 1820, public opinion in both Massachusetts and Maine was universal and well grounded that public lands should be used to induce settlers to migrate here wherever the soil was suitable for cultivation; and that all lands not fit for these purposes should be sold and the proceeds used as a means of public revenue for the building of highways and other public improvements; to supply ample endowments to benevolent institutions for relieving the infirmities and alleviating the sorrows of the unfortunate and for fostering the interests of education, religion, science and literature. I believe that in seeking for means to advance a true elevation of the community, these ideals were in their minds more firmly than any which could be measured by commercial wealth.

I refer parenthetically to these facts merely in the interest of historical accuracy. In recent years we have heard very much about what a gigantic blunder our state made in the early days in selling its wild lands and thus dissipating a "great heritage" bequeathed to us by the fathers. These onslaughts which have been made upon the men who governed Maine from 1840 to 1870 or thereabouts have been cruel and libelous. Our Maine forefathers were men of fine character, sterling quality and great wisdom for their vision for their day and generation, but their vision of the future could no more have encompassed an immeasurable increase in the commercial value of wild timberlands than it could have beheld the railroad, the automobile or the airplane. These statements may or may not have been made from sinister motives and

for political reasons. Anyhow they have confused the public mind regarding the facts in this chapter in the industrial history of Maine, and have created a great misunderstanding of what is really the truth.

Today, however, we of the present generation do possess a heritage of untold value and importance. It is variously estimated that the forestry and timberlands in Maine today, cover an area of 14 million acres. To be sure, the title to these lands with the exception of some public lots, so called, which the State holds as a trustee, is in the hands of private owners, but the power to regulate the growth and the production of all this territory in accordance with our organic law and in the interest of the public welfare, is in the state and nowhere else. Our predecessors who have been thus misrepresented because they did not possess infinite foresight, because they could not lift the veil of the future and know that if the state could have held onto these lands 50 years longer it would have made Maine one of the richest states of the Union, may well be pardoned by their successors for what occurred at that time. It was never within the range of human possibility for them to have had such knowledge. The worst that may be said of them, is that being only human beings, they made mistakes which were inevitable.

But suppose that we of this generation should adopt unwise and short-sighted state policies; that our legislatures and executives should, in a mad frenzy for votes to elect themselves to office, pursue such parsimonious and "penny-wise and pound foolish" methods of misnamed "economy" as to weaken and break down in vital places the State's machinery for protecting and preserving the forests and the wild life of Maine therein, and that the result would be their extermination. What ground for excusing or pardoning us for such gross negligence as this could our successors discover in extenuation of our faults? Instead of exonerations would they not rather heap curses upon our heads?

But you may say that such a postulation as I have suggested, is not within the realm of possibility, that such a thing cannot happen within the ordinary course of human events. I say to you that it is possible, that it can happen under

certain conditions; and if you will give a little thought to facts which you know yourselves to be true; if you will for a moment consider the history of some of our greatest and richest timberland states of half a century ago, such as Pennsylvania, Minnesota, Michigan, Wisconsin, etc., and realize their desolation in this regard today, you will agree with me. I say to you with the utmost sincerity that I firmly believe we are in a state of mind of too much "cocksuredness" about this entire subject. Our view-point is not serious enough. We need a group of forestry cranks, of crusaders, who will go forth and instill into the minds of the people of Maine a realization of the imminent dangers and perils which are near to these two vastly important industries of Maine. If blundering on our part should destroy these forests or delay their merchantable production for 50 or even 25 years, think for a moment, what disaster to the entire industrial life of Maine would follow.

And now I would add a few more words about our fish and game interests. I wish that it were possible for some one at some time to present convincing reasons for perpetuating our wild life without feeling impelled to treat it entirely from the commercial point of view. Would it not be well if we could once get the perspective of the unknown author of that good old Bible book called Genesis, that after God had made man in his own image, that he then bestowed upon him dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air and over the cattle and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth." This implies that all speechless animals are our silent wards, that by an edict from the throne of God, we are their guardians. It is inconceivable that as such guardians we have the right to ruthlessly destroy them or to torture them and yet in reading the history of the advancement of civilization, it appears that this is what man has always been doing. The pages of history are teeming with instances which illustrate how potent has been this spirit of savagery in the human breast and how much it has retarded progress. The story of the beaver emphasizes this fact as much as and perhaps more than that of any other one of the wild animals. This wonderful and exceedingly in-

teresting quadruped was once known all over Europe and the greater part of Asia and northern Africa. Its commercial worth and possibilities began to be realized by the world in about the 12th century. In an old German charter in the year 1103, the right of hunting beavers was granted with other hunting and fishing rights. In the year 1182, the Bull of Pope Lucius III bestowed upon a monastery, the property in the beavers within their bounds; while there are records of beaver reserves in Poland and France in the 16th century. Severe laws were enacted in nearly all of the European countries to preserve these animals, but such enactments could not circumvent the cruelty of man, his avarice and his greed and their final extermination, their everlasting death was inevitable. Somewhere in the heart of the wilds of Scandinavia, it was said a few years ago, that there was then one small colony of the European beaver which remained to tell the sad story; whether they yet survive, I do not know.

The climatic conditions of the new world were apparently better adapted to the survival of the beaver than were those of Europe. It was a great factor in the development of Canada. Forever interwoven in the history of the beaver in America is the name of one intrepid citizen of our own country, John Jacob Astor, who in 1810 organized the famous Pacific Fur Company as a rival to the powerful Hudson's Bay Company. The story of Astor's enterprise told by Washington Irving is a classic in American literature. All know how rare is the beaver today in any part of the American continent. The story of the beaver is not unlike that of the innumerable herds of buffalo which once roamed the broad plains and boundless ranges of the far west; of the salmon and the shad once so abundant in the rivers of Maine and Massachusetts, and it may not be unlike the story which may only too soon be told of the decadence of the moose and deer in the great Maine woods and other parts of our country where they yet remain. There are many Maine people alive today who can well remember the passenger pigeon when, in their days of childhood, it was as plentiful here, as were the crows.

The first time that I can recall reading of, or having much knowledge of, Theodore Roosevelt was when he was a

young man living on his ranch in the Dakotas, when Bill Sewall of Aroostook in Maine, was his guide. At this time he wrote a series of letters to a New York periodical warning the people of America that the buffalo were rapidly facing death and that within a very few years unless the Government immediately adopted aggressive means to save a portion of them, they would soon be exterminated. Had the American Congress then followed the advice of Roosevelt in this regard, we might have thousands, perhaps millions, of these animals in our national parks today.

And so we could go on for hours, enumerating these ghastly facts in man's own history of his own cruelty to these dumb and silent wards entrusted to his care.

Bobby Burns' tender heart was saddened because

*"Man's inhumanity to man,  
Makes countless thousands mourn."*

No poet, philosopher or historian has ever yet undertaken to measure or estimate in human language, the enormity of man's inhumanity to the wild life of the world, brought into being under the operation of the same eternal laws which caused him to exist.

A great American once said that "Eternal vigilance is the price of liberty." My message to you today is that eternal watchful care of Maine's forestry is the price of Maine's present and future prosperity.



Maine Timber land after devastation by forest fires. (Courtesy of Maine Forestry Dept.)



# THE ISLAND OF MOUNT DESERT

## THE ROMANTIC STORY OF CHARLES MAURICE DE TALLEYRAND-PERIGORD, ONE OF THE WORLD'S MOST FAMOUS DIPLOMATS, AND ITS CONNECTION WITH MAINE'S EARLY HISTORY

(By William Otis Sawtelle)

(Editorial Note)

*Very much of the history of the eastern Maine coast yet remains an unrevealed story. The early history writers of Maine, after the Maine Historical Society was established (1822) devoted their activities largely to the western coast of Maine. That their work in that field as it appears in the volumes of the Collections of that Society has been eminently praiseworthy is undeniable and known to all. But it has left the Colonial history of Maine, east of the Kennebec river, undeveloped and awaiting the labors of research workers. Within recent years, William O. Sawtelle of Haverford, Pa., and having a summer home at Islesford, Maine, formerly one of the faculty of Haverford College, has been devoting much time to the study of eastern Maine Colonial history and especially that of the Mt. Desert region which he loves so well. Our readers will recall that the Journal has already published some of this gifted author's work along this line and we are now delighted to be able to announce that he has recently assured us that we may depend upon a continuation of the same in all forthcoming issues as appears in the following note from his pen:*

**T**HE Island of Mount Desert, liberally endowed by Nature, partially subdued and beautified by Man, though nothing man-made can enhance the dignity and majesty of these mountains by the sea, possesses a history which is both unique and romantic.

Once a part of La Cadie, granted in 1603, by King Henry IV, of France, to Sieur de Monts; first viewed by Sieur Samuel

de Champlain, navigator of de Monts' expedition, in the late summer of 1604, and named by him the Island of the Desert Mountains, because of the bleak, barren and desolate character of its mountain summits; once a part of Virginia, included within the grant of King James I of England, to the Virginia Company in 1606; rescued by Captain Argall in 1613, from the French who had planted without permission of Virginia, a Jesuit missionary colony at the mouth of what is now Somes Sound; later, included alternately within French or English jurisdiction, according to the whim of treaty makers; in 1621, disposed of as Mount Mansell by the King's Council for New England, to Sir Robert Mansell, Elizabethan sea dog; some sixty odd years later bestowed upon Sieur Antoine de la Mothe Cadillac by King Louis XIV, of France, and just before the close of the French and Indian war, given to Governor Francis Bernard by the General Court of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, Mount Desert Island may well claim distinction for reasons other than physical or geographical.

Though of short duration, having been destroyed by the English from Virginia, the Jesuit Mission of Saint Sauveur has left its imprint on the pages of history and the names of Father Pierre Biard, Enemond Masse and Jacques Quentin, and Lay Brother Gilbert du Thet are firmly fixed in the annals of Mount Desert.

Father Biard, the Superior of the Mission, is ever to be remembered as the first historian of the Mount Desert region; Father Masse, as the connecting link between Mount Desert and Quebec, for it was he who spoke, upon his return to France with such warmth and enthusiasm of the possibilities of the American missionary field that many a young Jesuit yearned to labor "for the greater glory of God" in the wilderness across the sea. Masse himself was one of the first three Jesuit Fathers at Quebec.

Of Gilbert du Thet much could be said; and it is strange that no poet has yet written of his brave defense of the Mission of Mount Desert. Futile though his efforts proved to be, du Thet paid with his life for the courage which prompted him to face unflinchingly the deadly fire of the enemy's musketeers. He was buried somewhere on Fernald's Point.

The Saint Sauveur incident furnished material for a diplomatic correspondence between France and England. It was followed more than half a century later by an exchange of notes, this time between England and the States General of Holland, the result of an incident of the Dutch Conquest of Acadia, which took place in "Adowaket Bay" to the eastward of "Mount de Zart," or, in a word, upon the waters of our Frenchman's Bay of today. Near here a craft flying the Dutch colors was captured by a Massachusetts vessel, her crew taken to Boston, tried upon a charge of piracy and condemned to death, though at that time the Dutch were nominally in possession of Acadia.

The land title history of Mount Desert begins in 1688 with a concession of some hundred thousand acres of land from Denonville, Governor of Canada, to Cadillac:—one of those extensive seigniorial grants wherein at an early period, the hand of Cardinal Richelieu transplanted from Old to New France the ancient feudal system of Europe. *Sieur de Douaquet et Monts Desert*, Cadillac's title, retained by him after he left this part of the country, is of purely local origin; for *Douaquet* is the French of the Indian name for the Mount Desert region;—*Ottowakeik*, or *Adowaukeag* which still persists in the contracted form "*Waukeag*," though now more limited in application.

Lost to Cadillac by the treaty of Utrecht, more than half of his original grant was restored at the close of the Revolution, for "purely sentimental reasons" to his granddaughter, *Marie Therese de la Mothe Cadillac de Gregoire*, who by the way lies buried beside her husband, *Barthelemy de Gregoire*, at Hull's Cove, near the Tea Cup Inn.

Land titles of English origin begin with Governor Francis Bernard's grant of the entire Island of Mount Desert in 1762. In this grant, made by the General Court of Massachusetts, at the urgent request of James Otis, the Governor's bitter political enemy, there may be discerned a clever bit of log rolling. By the charter of William and Mary, Massachusetts, with boundaries extended to the Saint Lawrence and including the Province of Nova Scotia, was restrained from making any grants of land east of the Penobscot River, without the

approval of the King. She had previous to the Bernard Grant, disposed of twelve townships east of the Penobscot, and Samuel Livermore, grandfather of Hannibal Hamlin, Lincoln's Vice-President, had been appointed to survey them. These grants could never become valid without King George's approval, and it is not unlikely that certain members of the General Court, apprehensive of the difficulties that might arise in connection with the establishment of these twelve townships, saw a solution of the difficulty when Governor Bernard, for reasons not here necessary to state, petitioned for a grant of Mount Desert Island.

But even a Royal Governor could not hurry decisions of the Privy Council nor of the Board of Trade, and during the interim of nine years, between the date of Bernard's grant and the King's approval of the same, many references to Mount Desert are to be found in the records of the Plantation Office and in the deliberations of the Privy Council.

Sir Francis Bernard's American estates were confiscated in 1777, but restored in part to his son John after the Revolution, who was given an undivided half of Mount Desert Island, which a few years later he held in common with Mme. de Gregoire who was also accorded the other undivided half of the same Island. Divided in 1792 between Bernard and the de Gregoires, the former received title to land to the west of Somes Sound, while the latter was given everything east of a north and south line through the Sound, together with the Cranberry Isles.

Much might be written about these old titles, one harking back to May, 1689, when "the King being at Versailles and willing to confirm and ratify the Concessions made in the name of his Majesty of the lands of Canada, "to Sieur Antoine de la Mothe Cadillac" the other to February, 1762, when a resolve passed the Massachusetts House that, "in consideration of his extraordinary services of His Excellency Governor Bernard there be granted to him his heirs and Assigns the Island of Mount Desert—"

But not alone to French seigneurs and English royal governors is the story of Mount Desert confined. With the coming of the settlers there opens up a vista which affords

more than a glimpse, by the way of Gloucester, Marblehead and Cape Cod, back through the years which leads to the shores of England, from whence came seafaring men with their wives and children, seeking new homes in America where old callings might be pursued more advantageously than in their native land.

English parish records of the 16th century bear witness that the same families who migrated to New England were domiciled neighbors in Old England, while their descendants, many of them pioneers of Mount Desert, took part in that exodus from the coast towns of Massachusetts to these somewhat forbidding shores where today may be found in the telephone directories the same surnames that were grouped generations ago in the church records of Leckhampton Parish, Gloucestershire.

For many reasons, therefore, the Mount Desert region is worthy of study, and a plan has been made whereby there will be published from time to time in the *JOURNAL*, papers relating to this part of Eastern Maine. The story of Saint Sauveur has already appeared in these pages; also a brief account of Father Pierre Biard and his associates. In this issue will be found a story that has long been current among the people of Mount Desert. Perhaps, in the main, it is a mere tradition, but traditions have good reasons for existing, and the Story of the Little Lame French Boy may not be out of place in a magazine devoted to the history of Maine.

---

## CHARLES MAURICE DE TALLEYRAND-PERIGORD

and

## THE LAME LAD OF ADOWAKEAG

Every summer season, with periodical persistency, the question of the reputed birth of Talleyrand is asked, not by a few, but by many visitors to the region, where rumor has it, the parents of the Prince de Benevent were a French naval officer and the daughter of a French fisherman who met by chance, in the spring of 1753, in the Mount Desert region.

To some, any serious attempt to run this rumor to earth, must appear a palpable waste of time; but there are others,

as my correspondence files show, who take considerable interest in this so-called Talleyrand myth, which, by the way, makes quite as good a tale as the recently circulated story of the pirate treasure, supposed to have been discovered at Deer Isle, Maine, and said to have formed the foundation of the Astor fortune.<sup>1</sup>

It must be admitted at the outset that no direct evidence exists which permits the assertion that Talleyrand was born in America; it is not improbable, however, that a certain French lad, born near Mount Desert Island, about the year 1754, under conditions soon to be described, might not have been the celebrated and notorious Talleyrand; and if not he, some other French nobleman of whom sight has been lost.

Whether an old wives' tale spun by the crackling blaze for the edification of the sojourner seeking shelter and refreshment in the primitive cabin of the pioneer, or an actual occurrence which took place some quarter of a century before any vital statistics were inscribed in the town records of the region, here is the story of the French boy as related by the early settlers of Mount Desert.<sup>2</sup>

### THE STORY OF THE FRENCH BOY

Some time about the year 1753, a French national vessel put into Southwest Harbor for repairs. One of the officers, said to have been the captain, a young man of pleasing appearance and dignified bearing, while strolling about the shore espied a girl of some sixteen years of age, whose striking beauty greatly attracted him.

He easily made her acquaintance and soon learned that she was the motherless daughter of a French fisherman, who, though he lived here, was often absent on long fishing trips, leaving the girl in charge of her grandparents, very elderly

(1) This purely fictitious yarn was published in the Philadelphia Public Ledger July 2, 1922.

(2) See G. W. Drisko, *Hist. of Machias, Me.*, pp. 218-223. Drisko spent a night in June, 1857, with Nicholas Thomas, Jr., son of Nicholas and Lucy Somes Thomas, early settlers in the Thomas district, who related the story of the French boy, adding that his mother told it to him when he was a child. Lucy will be remembered as one of the "four pretty girls, clean and orderly," to whom Sir Francis Bernard paid homage in his diary after his visit to the Somes log cabin, October, 1762. Bernard's original diary is in the Harvard College Library, Sparks MS. A photostat copy of the complete diary is in the Islesford Collection, Little Cranberry Isle.

people who had done their best to bring up their lonely granddaughter, long ago deprived of a mother's watchful and loving care.

The two young people, thus thrown together, made the most of their opportunities and almost immediately the friendship formed on these rugged shores developed into love. The few short weeks of happiness were rudely ended by the sailing of the ship and after a tearful farewell the fisherman's daughter, sustained by the promise of a speedy return when she would then accompany her dear one to lands beyond the sea where they would dwell happily together as husband and wife, bravely faced the drab routine of the little settlement that she called home and waited patiently.

More than a year passed before the ship which had first brought the dashing young officer appeared in the offing. An expectant pair of eyes, long used to scanning eagerly the horizon, had recognized a familiar aspect in the set of spars and rigging, long before the craft cast anchor in the harbor. A small boat which put out from the ship had no sooner grated her keel upon the shelving gravel beach than the visitor of a twelve month ago sprang over the gunwale to be joyously greeted by one, who for months had anxiously watched for her lover's coming.

The cottage reached, the girl quietly opened the door and with finger on lip to enjoin silence, led her somewhat mystified companion to a corner of the room occupied by a trundle bed; then, gently turning back the coarse coverlet, she exposed to view the chubby form a round-faced baby boy.

With marked emotion the father renewed his promise of a home in France, where his young wife would find welcome among his own people; but arrangements for her reception necessitated a hurried visit to his family. Then the next time he came to Mount Desert, there would be no sad parting; they would go together to that fair land of sunshine and flowers, away forever from this bleak and forbidding shore, to dwell in pleasant places among gentle folk.

He never came back, for a fatal illness seized him soon after reaching France; but before he died he confided the details of his Mount Desert romance to an elder brother,

exacting from him the promise that the little boy, born on the shores of Frenchman's Bay, would not be neglected.

As time went on and he did not return, the brave little mother, fearful, hoping against hope, eagerly watched every incoming vessel which bore the French flag. Deaf to the coarse jibes of the less charitable among her neighbors, she devoted herself to the care of her little son, who grew sturdy and strong; while she, worn by a lingering illness, realizing that the end was near, commended her small boy to the care of her grandparents and gave up the struggle.

Some years after her death, the boy, while playing about the cabin, was so badly scalded by the accidental overturning of a kettle of boiling water upon him that he was lamed for life.

One day in the early seventeen sixties the little settlement was somewhat aroused from its usual lethargy by the sudden appearance in the harbor of a French vessel, whose several decks, high poop, fluttering bunting and heavy armament bespoke a battle ship of the line. An anchorage selected, the cable clanked through the hawse hole and no sooner had the anchor gripped bottom than the captain's gig cleared for the shore, propelled by many oars. In the stern there sat a middle-aged gentleman dressed in somewhat rusty black, upon whom many eyes were soon focused.

Great excitement prevailed when it became known to the few fishermen and their wives gathered about the shore to witness the landing of their visitor, that he was in search of the lame French boy, now some seven or eight years of age. Directed by willing hands, the stranger soon reached the cabin where the little fellow lived with his great-grandparents; and to them he at once made known the reason for his visit.

Astounded beyond measure that their little charge, their granddaughter's child, was of noble lineage, they scarcely trusted their poor old ears. But the gentleman assured them that it was true; that he was thoroughly acquainted with all the circumstances, for he was the family lawyer, commissioned to go to America in search of the boy with instructions not to return without him if he were alive. For family reasons,



the boy's uncle had not been able until now to undertake the fulfillment of a solemn promise made at the death bed of his younger brother, the boy's father, so he told them, adding that if they would but relinquish their claim, the uncle would give the boy a home and an education befitting the station in life which the prominence of his family would assure.

Obdurate and distrustful at first, the old couple were finally won over when their visitor placed large sums of gold upon the rough table of the poor cabin, intimating that it was all theirs if they would but intrust the boy to him. His object thus gained, he and the boy for whom so long a trip had been made left at once.

Of the French boy no tidings ever found their way to the isolated fishing hamlet at Mount Desert; but the circumstances of his birth, his lameness and his spectacular departure long kept the village gossips busy as they gathered of a winter's evening in their rough stone chimney corners, while the cold north wind ripped and tore through the dark spruce forests, howling a sombre accompaniment to the cheery snapping of the great blazing logs on the hearth.

---

### TALLEYRAND VISITS MACHIAS AND GOULDSBORO

Talleyrand, it will be recalled, was proscribed by the Jacobins in 1792, sought asylum in England from which country, for reasons which do not concern us, he was expelled, reached the United States in 1794 and was made a citizen of this country, where he remained some thirty months. Of the places visited during that time it is necessary to mention but three: Boston, Machias and Gouldsboro, the latter on the eastern shore of Frenchman's Bay. He left America in a Danish vessel en route to Hamburg, where he seems to have spent some time, tarried at Amsterdam and at Brussels, finally reaching Paris in September, 1796.

Drisko<sup>1</sup> is authority for the statement that while at

---

(1) Drisko, *Hist. of Machias*, p. 218. Here the date of Talleyrand's visit is given as 1794, but Cobb did not settle at Gouldsboro until 1796. *Hist. Researches of Gouldsboro*, p. 24. Cobb makes no mention in his diary of Talleyrand, but the diary, as we have it, is not complete. Some of the pages are known to have been lost.

The statement that Talleyrand was at Southwest Harbor rests entirely upon the authority of Nicholas Thomas Jr. Thomas also told Drisko that the Island people believed that Talleyrand was born in a house near the shore at Southwest Harbor; that the cellar could still (1857) be seen there.

Phineas Bruce's house at Machias, Talleyrand expressed a desire to see the "Mountain on the Sea;" that when he left Machias he lodged for a time at Gouldsboro with General David Cobb, William Bingham's first land agent in Eastern Maine.

About the year 1847, there appeared in the New York Courier and Enquirer, a communication<sup>1</sup> from a reputed reliable source, which claimed that Prince Talleyrand was born at Mount Desert. The story of the French boy was related and several interesting additions were made which are embodied in the following paragraphs.

### PRINCE TALLEYRAND AND THE HONORABLE EDWARD ROBBINS

When Talleyrand visited Boston in 1794, he made the acquaintance of many prominent gentlemen of whom Mr. Edward Robbins was one. Talleyrand and Robbins came to know each other quite intimately and it was something of a shock to the latter when he, by chance, happened to run across Talleyrand, travelling incognito at Mount Desert, some time after their pleasant intercourse at Boston. Talleyrand, morose, taciturn and reticent, was unwilling to tell his former friend and associate what it was that brought him to this out-of-the-way place.

The sudden and mysterious appearance of a stranger in their midst naturally caused considerable comment among the fishermen and Robbins was able to inform his eager questioners that their unsocial visitor was none other than Prince Talleyrand, a French nobleman who had been obliged to leave his native land because of revolution there.

The halting gait of the stranger, noticed particularly by one old fisherman whose bent form and wizened countenance

(1) This reference I have been unable to verify; but Joseph Williamson, historian of Belfast, Me., republished the Courier article, in substance, Bangor Hist. Mag. 3:11, 1887. The writer in the Courier asserted that his information relative to Talleyrand in the Mt. Desert region was obtained from the Hon. Edward Robbins. Robbins was a prominent Boston man, graduate of Harvard, 1775, speaker of Mass. House of Rep., 1793-1802, Lieut. Gov. of Mass. 1802-06; was interested in Eastern Maine lands, having purchased from Mass. township No. 4, now known as Robbinston; was commissioner of Land Office, having care of land in Maine; made frequent trips to the eastward between 1790 and 1802; was in the Mt. Desert region in 1794 or 96.

Reminiscences of Prince Talleyrand, edited by M. Colmache, 2 vols. London 1848. A copy of this work was offered for sale, Dec. 13, 1922. Anderson Galleries, N. Y.

easily marked him as the most ancient of the group, caused this patriarch to remark that there was something about the silent, moody man that brought to mind the little lame French boy who once dwelt among them, but had been spirited away many years ago.

This comment was not lost upon Robbins who now turned interrogator, was put in possession of the substance of the story of the birth and parentage of the French boy, which he related to the correspondent of the *New York Courier*, who in turn communicated it to the press with the declaration that the lame boy and Talleyrand were one and the same.<sup>1</sup>

In 1854, Rufus Wilmont Griswold<sup>2</sup> published the story of Talleyrand's alleged connection with Mount Desert, adding nothing new. In 1871, the Reverend Benjamin Franklin De Costa<sup>3</sup> reprinted Griswold's account with this pertinent comment:

"But we have heard of 'old inhabitants' at this place before now, and their memories are certainly very faulty. Still it is an interesting question. McHarg's biography states that he (Talleyrand) was born in Paris, but cannot tell where, and says that it was reported that he never slept under his father's roof until he was twelve years old, and was totally neglected by his reputed mother. The publication of Talleyrand's *Memoirs* have again been delayed, so that we shall get no light at present. Talleyrand, in his *Essay on the Fishermen*, clearly had the Mount Desert variety in mind."

Both Griswold and De Costa seem to stress the point that with the publication of the *Memoirs* something definite might be learned of Talleyrand's connection with Mount Desert, but just why, is a bit difficult of comprehension.

---

(1) Here is the anonymous correspondent's conclusion: "I have seen extracts from the life of Talleyrand by M. Colmache as published in *Frazer's Magazine*, which I think are rather confirmatory than a refutation of my relation of his birthplace and parentage,—otherwise you will plainly see that the reputed parents of Talleyrand have outraged all affection, and I think, from the above statement of Mr. Robbins, and by M. Colmache, Talleyrand's private secretary, we may conclude that Talleyrand was the natural son of Captain Baillic Talleyrand, and not the son of the elder brother, the Count de Talleyrand, and that he was born at Mount Desert in America."

(2) *Republican Court*, New York, 1854, p. 325; that chatty gossip publication which depicts the doings of Society when Philadelphia was the capital of the U. S. and Martha Washington's drawing-rooms were objected to by the Democrats "as tending to give her a supremacy, as an introductory to the paraphernalia of courts."

(3) *Rambles in Mt. Desert* 1871, p. 280.

By a codicil to his will, dated March 17, 1838, two months to a day before he died, Talleyrand left all of his private papers to two friends, stipulating that thirty years should elapse before any of these documents were to be printed. For various reasons publication was delayed until 1891, but there is nothing to be found in the Memoirs which indicates that their author was born in America. In an article in the *Britannica*, Dr. John Holland Rose states that Talleyrand is known to have destroyed many private papers, some among them of great importance.<sup>1</sup> It thus appears that unless some private correspondence bearing on this subject should at some future time appear, nothing further is to be learned from European sources.

Forced at this juncture to concentrate upon the Talleyrand traditions, current years ago at Mount Desert, in which Southwest Harbor figures as the scene of the French boy romance, merely because there is nothing else at hand, it will be of interest to see whither we are led. To the Mount Desert region therefore we turn, utilizing every odd bit of information that comes our way, but never losing sight of the fact that deductive reasoning is not always to be relied upon.

---

### THE STORY DISSECTED

Nicholas Thomas Jr.<sup>2</sup> told George W. Drisko in 1857 that the Island people believed Talleyrand and the French boy were the same person; that Talleyrand was born at Southwest Harbor in a house near the shore and that the cellar of this

(1) The *Encycl. Britannica* makes no mention of Mt. Desert in the Talleyrand article. It is, however, therein stated that some confusion exists in regard to the date of his birth, some accounts giving the day as Feb. 13, at Paris, others, Feb. 2, 1754; that his parents were in constant attendance at the court of Louis XV and as was generally the case in their class, neglected their child; that through the carelessness of a nurse the boy fell from a chest of drawers when he was three or four years old, injuring one foot so badly that he was lamed for life; that he was intrusted to the care of his grandmother, receiving from her the only kind treatment which he, in early life, was to experience; that at the age of eight he was sent away to school and at twelve, though desperately ill with small pox, his parents were utterly indifferent to him. La Rousse, *Dictionnaire Universal.*, 14:419, gives the date of Talleyrand's birth as Feb. 13, 1754, at Paris, d. May 17, 1838; oldest son of Count Charles Daniel de Talleyrand-Perigord and Alexandrine de Damas Antigny. Talleyrand had an older brother but he died.

(2) Nicholas was born May 18, 1780, consequently in his 75th year, when interviewed by Drisko. His mother, Lucy Somes, died March 18, 1792, several years before Talleyrand's meeting with Robbins. Uncle Nicholas seems to have drawn the long bow, but we give him the benefit of the doubt since his father married, Oct. 18, 1792, Jane Richardson for his second wife. From his step-mother then, let it be said Nicholas received the Talleyrand tale.

house was still to be seen; that his mother had often told him the story.

It is on record in the letters of Abraham Somes<sup>1</sup> that he and Eben Sutton<sup>2</sup> visited Southwest Harbor in 1775 and found no one there but Indians. Sir Francis Bernard<sup>3</sup> with his two surveyors, Lieut. Miller and Nathan Jones,<sup>4</sup> while running lines in October of 1762, preparatory to the establishment of a town at Southwest Harbor came across the cellar of an old house near the shore, the cellar over which once stood the house in which Talleyrand was born, so Thomas has said.

Accordingly to our Talleyrand romance, Somes and Sutton should have descried the youthful mother gazing wistfully out the Western Way, while near at hand they ought to have found a collection of roughly constructed fishermen's huts, one of which sheltered a year old boy baby.

But,—there was not a soul there but Indians, of whom Somes purchased for a gallon of rum, the little island now called Greening's. The Bernard party reported nothing but an old cellar only a year after the French boy is supposed to have left the region. All of which only goes to show that De Costa was right; that some of our "old inhabitants" possessed memories which, to say the least, were "certainly very faulty."

Upon the testimony, then, of four reliable witnesses, Southwest Harbor must be eliminated. At the same time it should be kept in mind that in the story told by Lieutenant-Governor Robbins no mention was made of Southwest Harbor; that our anonymous correspondent in the *New York Courier*

---

(1) Four original letters of Abraham Somes in Boston Public Library; photostat copies of the same are in the Islesford Collection.

(2) Sutton at this time bought the island which still bears his name, now one of the five islands comprising the town of Cranberry Isles, for two quarts of rum.

(3) Bernard received a grant of the whole island of Mt. Desert from the General Court of Mass. in 1762. He planned for himself a summer home at Southwest Harbor. Driven from Boston in 1769, his estates were confiscated during the Revolution. The western half of Mount Desert Island was given to his son John by resolve of General Court, 1785.

(4) Afterwards an early settler at Gouldsboro. He was an extensive land owner in the Mt. Desert region and a prominent citizen. At one time he owned Great Duck Island, also the eastern end of Little Cranberry Isle where Coast Guard Station No. 5 now stands. He was the Col. Jones mentioned in Declaration of Wm. Cilley. See this Journal, 7:192.

stated that Talleyrand was born at Mount Desert in America, basing his assertion upon the statements of Mr. Robbins and M. Colmache.

Before concluding that the story of the French boy has not a leg upon which to stand, not even a lame one, a search should be made for some likely locality wherein the incidents described in our romance might have taken place. There were no settlements of any kind on Mount Desert Island as early as 1753, the year according to the story when a French national ship put in for repairs.

From the days of Samuel de Champlain to the present, the heights of Mount Desert have well served as an unmistakable landmark to navigators seeking our shores. The name Mount Desert was formerly of somewhat wider application than is given to it today, taking in, as it did, territory both to the west and to the east.<sup>1</sup>

Before the days of Champlain, Father Biard, Argall and the rest, the Indians were numerous in this part of the country; perhaps something to the point may be learned from them.

---

### A CLUE FROM THE INDIANS

In 1675, soon after the Dutch conquest of Acadia, an incident, the details of which are of no consequence at present, occurred at Adowaket Bay, which from the text of an ancient deposition<sup>2</sup> must have been the name of a body of water not far from Mount Desert Island. Desirous of learning something about this word Adowaket<sup>3</sup> obviously Indian, I wrote to several people whose knowledge of that language is well known.

The replies received were interesting, for not only does Adowaket prove to be the English form of the Indian name Ottowakik or Adowawkeag applied to the ancient stamping ground of the Passamaquoddies which once existed on the

---

(1) As late as 1760 the Union river was known as the river of Mount Desert, while many an old document refers to Mount deZart or Desert Bay when our present Frenchman's Bay was meant.

(2) Mass. Archives, lxi, 117.

(3) For information in regard to this and other Indian place names, I am under obligation to Mrs. Fannie Hardy Eckstorm of Brewer, Me., W. F. Cabot, Esq., of Boston and Prof. W. F. Ganong, of Smith College. In one letter to me, Prof. Ganong says:

eastern side of Frenchman's Bay, but Cadillac's seignorial title, Lord of Douaquet<sup>1</sup> and Mount Desert, contains the French equivalent of the same Indian word from which Adowaket is derived.

It is therefore evident, since both English and French traders frequented the Indian village on the shores of Sorrento Harbor, as shown by the English Adowaket and the French Douaquet, both forms of Ottowakik, that a few adventurous fishermen might there have established themselves.

In the year 1751, a certain William Pote, Jr. visited Frenchman's Bay. Something prompted him to report the occurrence in a deposition, which fortunately has been preserved.<sup>2</sup> Among other things Pote has said: "Up in said Bay (Frenchman's) are many pleasant islands uninhabited. At the heads of it are two good harbours and some French inhabitants. At this place my pilot James Mourton informed me were two French Ships of War."<sup>3</sup>

There were then French<sup>2</sup> inhabitants at Sorrento in 1751; French ships of war were in the harbor, a fairly frequent occurrence it may be assumed. Where there were two war ships in 1751, there might have been one in 1753, commanded by a "young man of pleasing appearance and gentlemanly bearing," who might have been the father of the French boy of the romance; for there were some French inhabitants there, according to Pote, and among them, perchance, an

(1) "An Indian once gave me, as per my notes, OTTOKAKIK or ADOWAKIK as the name of the old Indian reservation on the east side of Frenchman's Bay, at Sorrento. It seems therefore clear that Waukeag is a survival of Adowaket, the final locative "t" and "k" being perfectly interchangeable. (ADOWAKET=ADOWAKEK=ADOWAKEAG=(ADO)WAUKEAG."

(2) In all published works relating to Mt. Desert, Douaquet appears in the erroneous form: Donaquet or Donaquec. This is an annoying error and has led to some absurd attempts at derivation of Donaquet. In the photostat copy (Islesford Collection) or Cadillac's Memoir of 1692, original in Paris at the Colonial Archives, the word is plainly Douaquet as applied to the river, now known as the Skilling's river at the head of Frenchman's Bay. It should be noted that in a translation of Cadillac's Memoir, (Me. Hist. Soc. Coll. 6:280) Douaquet is given correctly. An error in Dr. Robb's translation however, has led to the assumption, made by some writers that Mt. Desert Island was northeast of Douaquet river, whereas the Douaquet river was northeast of Mt. Desert Island. This accounts for the statement sometimes seen that the Douaquet or rather Donaquet and the Union rivers were one and the same.

(3) That other evidences of French occupation in this region have been discovered, the following will show: "About fifteen years ago (1841), in the town of Sullivan, at the head of Frenchman's Bay, a farmer in plowing a neck of land in front of where the 'Ocean House' now stands, turned out an old earthen pot containing nearly four hundred dollars worth of French crowns and half crowns all bearing the date about 1724." *Machias Union*, July 8, 1856. Quoted by Joseph Williamson in his article on the Castine Coins, *Me. Hist. Soc. Coll. 6:126*.

elderly couple possessed of a beautiful granddaughter, who might well have been the mother of the same little lad.

How Southwest Harbor came to figure in the story it is difficult to state. This explanation may be as plausible as any. Prior to the coming of the permanent settlers to Mount Desert and before the close of the French and Indian war, Sorrento, the Ottowakik of the Indians, was a fairly important place, as harbors in the region were then considered.

The visit of Somes and Sutton in 1755, was not an isolated instance; fishermen from Gloucester, as records of that town show, frequently came to Eastern Maine during the warmer seasons, returning home in the late autumn after the summer fishing was over, to visit their fishing stands with the return of spring. After the lands between the Penobscot and St. Croix rivers became unquestionably English territory, though the British Board of Trade was some time deciding whether these same lands came within the jurisdiction of Massachusetts or of Nova Scotia, those men who had previously camped out at various places on our coast, now came with their wives and children, to settle permanently upon some cove or inlet which on former visits had pleased their fancy.

It is possible that a sometime fisherman of Sorrento might have tarried a season or two at Southwest Harbor and to his new-found comrades related the story of the French boy. Abraham Somes<sup>1</sup> was sojourning at Southwest Harbor in 1761, the year in which, so the story has it, the boy was taken to Paris, and might easily have received first-hand information of the incident. To Abraham Somes, then, may be attributed the spreading of the story among the early settlers of Mount Desert, in whose minds "the harbor of Mount Desert" afterwards came to mean Southwest Harbor.

It is not known that Talleyrand ever set foot on Mount Desert Island; his nearest approach being Gouldsboro, where

(1) Somes Letters, Boston Public Library.

(2) Me. Hist. Soc., Baxter MS. 12:136. I have modernized the spelling.

(3) William Pote, Jr., commanded the schooner Montague and was engaged in carrying supplies and workmen for repairs and defenses of Annapolis Royal when he was captured in Annapolis Basin, May 17, 1745, by French and Indians. He was carried to Quebec and there kept a prisoner for over two years, during which time he kept a journal. McLellan Hist. of Gorham, Me., 727.



he was afforded an imposing panoramic view of the "Mountain by the Sea," in contemplation of which perhaps he was, when accosted by Robbins as already related.

---

### SUMMARY

To those who take notice of coincidences, here is a somewhat striking parallel in the early lives of Talleyrand and the Lad of Adowakeag.

Talleyrand was born at Paris, just where, does not seem to be known definitely, February 2, or 13, 1754. He lived in the country with his grandmother, so it has been said, and at the age of three or four years, suffered a fall which lamed him for life. When he was eight years old he was placed in a school; was totally neglected by his reputed mother and never slept under his father's roof until he was twelve years old.

The Lad of Adowakeag was born in the year 1754, on the eastern side of Frenchman's Bay, at what is now Sorrento Harbor. When but a few years old he was so badly scalded by the overturning of the contents of a kettle of boiling water upon him that he was lamed for life. In 1761 he was taken to Paris by an agent, sent by an uncle to Mount Desert for that purpose. If the boy was placed in school soon after reaching France he would have been about eight years old at the time.

---

### CONCLUSION

It is difficult to draw anything in the nature of a conclusion from the foregoing; in fact, it is impossible until something in the nature of direct evidence is obtained, which, in all probability will never be.

The only thing which Talleyrand has to say about his visit to Eastern Maine is this:

"At Frenchman's Bay, on the border of the Eastern States, a violent storm having compelled me to stop at Machias, I entered into conversation with the man<sup>1</sup> at whose house I was staying. It was indeed the best house in the

---

(1) Phineas Bruce, Esq., first lawyer at Machias, at whose house Talleyrand spent two days. "Mrs. Bruce knowing that her guest was a person of rank, spread on his bed a new patchwork quilt containing one thousand squares." Drisko, Hist. of Machias, p. 223.

district, and as people say in this country, the landlord was a most respectable man.

“Having exhausted the chapter relative to the value and price of land, I asked him whether he had ever been in Philadelphia. He replied that he had not yet done so. He was a man of about forty-five years of age. I scarcely dared to ask him whether he knew General Washington.

“‘I have never seen him’ he said. ‘If you should go to Philadelphia,’ I went on, ‘you will be pleased to see that gentleman?’

“‘Why, yes, I shall; but,’ he added with excited countenance, ‘I should very much like to see Mr. Bingham<sup>1</sup>, who, they say, is so wealthy.’

“Throughout all the States I met with a similar love for money, very often quite as coarsely expressed.”

All of which proves—Nothing; and just here it is a temptation to quote the closing paragraph of a letter received by me from a friend with whom this Talleyrand myth has been discussed. Referring to the quotation just given, he writes in language reminiscent of a certain political campaign in our State in which the Honorable Edward Kent was a leading figure:

“My mind refuses the idea that the man who wrote that thought he was born at Frenchman’s Bay. Yet I can see how one who was hellbent enough would agree the other way.”

---

## THE MARCH OF BENEDICT ARNOLD THROUGH THE DISTRICT OF MAINE

The march of Benedict Arnold in his unfortunate attempt to capture Quebec in 1775 is a part of the history of Maine. It is a fact that in later years, the trend of public sentiment has taken a much wider, tolerant and more charitable view of the career of Benedict Arnold than was the case 100 years ago.

---

(1) William Bingham, first senator from Penna., whose enormous purchases of Eastern Maine lands, about this time, made him an object of great interest to many people in this part of the country. The Bingham Estate is still in existence with offices in Philadelphia and agents at Ellsworth, Me.; it holds considerable land on Mt. Desert Island and some on Great Cranberry and elsewhere. Mariaville, Me., perpetuates the name of Mr. Bingham’s younger daughter, Maria Matilda.

Recently an address of Hon. Charles J. Nichols, a well known lawyer of Portland, Maine, and a member of the Legislature in 1923; which he has delivered before the Daughters of the American Revolution and other patriotic societies in Maine, came to our notice. After perusing the same, we begged the privilege of publishing it in the Journal; believing as we always have that Arnold has been misunder-

stood and in some ways misrepresented. We believe that this is one of the most unprejudiced and ablest presented of the facts regarding General Arnold that we know of.



BENEDICT ARNOLD

### Part I

No greater misfortune can befall a great man than to be born and live within the shadow of a greater. The peak that catches the first rays of the morning sun is crowned "The Monarch of the Hills," while the others, however grand, are known as only his body guard.

Had it not been for Cæsar, Brutus might have ruled the world; had Shakespeare not lived, Bacon and Johnson would have been the greatest names in English literature; had Michael Angelo never been born, none could have disputed with Raffael, the title "King of Art"; and had there been no Washington, many a gallant general would illumine the pages of our early history who now appears as a mere transient figure.

Greene, Morgan, Putnum, Warren, Schuyler, Stark, Knox

and Hamilton are all immortal under their spotless chief, and Lafayette, DeKalb, Steuben, and Montgmoery, though of foreign birth, are names dear to every loyal American. But there is one, born in Norwich in the State of Connecticut, in the days of King George II, rocked in the cradle of American Liberty, whose name the very gamins of our city streets conjure and curse, whom our youthful minds are taught to despise, whose one act scents to hell, Benedict Arnold.

It is with many misgivings that I approach this subject. Not with a desire to take the unpopular side; not with any expression of sympathy; not with any feeling for the "under-dog" as is common to American sentiment, do I invite your attention, but rather as one who became, while a student in college, interested in th life of this man; as one who, as a mere boy, tramped for miles over the same route through central and northern Maine.

It was more than fifty years after the close of the war, the revolutionary generation had almost passed away, before anyone even dared publicly to announce that Benedict Arnold had been of any service to the colonies in gaining their independence. Years before, Gates had made his famous report to the Continental Congress of how *he* had won the battle of Saratoga, "the decisive battle of the war." Ethan Allen had taken Ticonderoga; the battle on Lake Champlain had not been mentioned in our history up to that time; the march through the Province of Maine in the early winter of 1775 had been proclaimed a failure. Montgomery had bravely died in the storming of Quebec; but the name of Arnold was known only as "the traitor." The gray-haired veterans shuddered at the mention of that name. Even the present generation, as we approach our country's history, was taught that "Arnold married a Tory lady, lived extravagantly in Philadelphia one winter, was stationed by Washington at West Point, while a wound was healing; turned traitor to the American cause by offering to surrender the place and the entire garrison; that an Englishman by the name of Andre was sent with papers from the British Army; that Andre was caught by three Americans, tried and hanged as a spy. Arnold escaped and

joined the English, where he plundered and ravaged upon his former countrymen and later died in England, despised by everyone."

That is taken from one of our early school histories; that is the extent of our early teaching of one of the greatest generals of our revolutionary war.

But now after a period of more than one hundred and forty years, the State of Maine has within her borders, a tablet erected to the memory of him who commanded—and to the brave soldiers who followed for two hundred miles through river, marsh and forest virgin to the step of civilized man.

New York could readily follow such an example to commemorate her Ticondroga and Saratoga. Vermont can well erect from her native granite, a massive shaft facing toward her border, Lake Champlain—for it was upon those waters that Arnold fought against fearful odds, the greatest sea fight in our country's history, save only that of John Paul Jones.

On the 19th day of August, 1912, one hundred and thirty-seven years after the setting out of the expedition, the Governor's Foot Guard of New Haven, Connecticut, whose first colonel was Benedict Arnold, placed a tablet in a boulder of Maine granite at old Fort Western, near Augusta, to commemorate the courage and bravery of the eleven hundred men who followed their intrepid leader through the wilds of Maine in the winter of 1775.

In accepting the tablet our own Governor said: "You have placed your tablet of imperishable bronze upon a boulder of Maine granite, a boulder whose rugged face has remained unchanged through all the years since Arnold came to Maine and which will remain unchanged for generations yet to come. It fittingly typifies the sturdy character of the men whose memory it perpetuates and it is with deep appreciation that I accept it on behalf of the City of Augusta and the State of Maine."

Such are the words of him who received the emblem of the first recognition on this continent of the courage, bravery and fortitude of Benedict Arnold.

In all struggles for liberty, the successful leaders spring from the people, and are a part of the times that generate them. Skill and experience gained on other military fields do not compensate for the want of sympathy between them and the cause they espouse, and the energy and resolution that he, born of the struggle, possesses.

There can be no greater error committed than for the leaders of a revolution to select, for military commanders, those whose tastes and habits have been formed under an entirely different organization of things.

They have no sympathy with the impulsive, irregular movements and ardent hopes of the people struggling for freedom.

Had Napoleon chosen his marshals from the old experienced military leaders of France, he never could have shaken Europe with his conquering armies. The "Little Corporal" promoted his officers on the field of battle, in the midst of the carnage where had been won a victory by their bravery, and he thus welded the strongest chain of loyalty.

Two of Bourbon rank were almost his undoing; Moreau, an old veteran, betrayed him, and Grouchy, born a count, ruined him at Waterloo.

It is an astounding fact that in our own revolution, four of our Major Generals were native born Englishmen and had previously served in the British army—Montgomery, Gates, Charles Lee and Conway. The former died fighting gloriously before Quebec while the other three, one after another, were all traitors to our cause.

However, it is no excuse for Arnold that Gates was as bad as he. You cannot rectify one wrong by committing another, and the error of one man cannot be justified by a comparison with another, equally as bad. But we can study the lives of those men, the incidents and environments under which they lived and the burdens borne by them in order to make a general summary of their characters.

When a revolution broke out, one of the first appointments of Continental Congress was making of Horatio Gates, a former officer in the armies of George II and George III, an

adjutant general with the rank of brigadier. The next year he was appointed Commander in Chief of the northern army in place of General Schuyler, taking command at Ticonderoga and Crown Point. This position he held until the surrender of Burgoyne in 1777.

In the two battles preceding this last event, namely the battles of Bemis Height and Saratoga, as they are called, he played no important part. The first day's battle was fought entirely by the left wing under Arnold, with the aid of Morgan. During the progress of the second battle, Gates sent General Armstrong to recall Arnold from the field, but the latter refused to come back and rode at the head of his troops while Gates was in his tent talking over plans for a surrender to Burgoyne.

The chieftain, whom Gates sought to disgrace, whom he entirely ignored in his report of the battle, won for him the title of the "Hero of Saratoga" and the praise of his countrymen. In his sudden and supreme self-conceit, Gates never deigned to let Washington know of the victory, much less report to him, as the Commander in Chief of the army, what had been done.

After this Gates entered soul and heart into the conspiracy to displace Washington and put himself at the head of the army. Linked with Mifflin and Conway he formed the infamous "Conway Cabal" to have Washington removed by falsehood and intrigues. How near he came to accomplishing this, no living person of today can determine, but it is known that loyal John Adams, the man who presented, at the beginning of the war, the name of Washington as Commander of our little army, was so impressed by the communications from Gates, that he exclaimed in the halls of Congress, "We must have another leader. General Washington is no longer able to hold our little army together."

In this, I say, Gates was as great a traitor to the American cause as Arnold. True he did not betray his country for money, he did not sell his soul for thirty pieces of silver, but worse than that, he deliberately tried to ruin by base fabrications, two of the bravest supporters of liberty, Washington

and Arnold. Before the battle of Saratoga he withheld from Arnold his commission in the Continental army so that when the first day's battle was fought, Arnold was only a private, and had it not been for the inspiration he created among the others he might have had the mortification of giving orders without having them obeyed.

(To be concluded in the next issue of this Journal.)

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF NATIVES OF MAINE WHO HAVE SERVED IN THE CONGRESS OF THE UNITED STATES

(By John C. Stewart)

(Concluded from Vol. XI, No. 2, page 71)

Small, William Bradbury, a Representative from New in Montague, Massachusetts, October 28, 1797; moved with his parents to Cazenovia, New York, in 1799; attended the public schools; learned the printer's trade in Peterboro, New admitted to the bar in 1846 and began practice in Newmarket; solicitor of Rockingham county; member of the state house of representatives, and of the state senate in 1870; elected as a Republican to the Forty-third Congress (March 4, 1873-March 3, 1875); died in Newmarket, New Hampshire, April 7, 1878.

Smart, Ephraim Knight, a Representative from Maine; born in Prospect (now Searsport), September 3, 1813; completed preparatory studies; studied law, was admitted to the bar and began practice in Camden; postmaster of Camden in 1838; member of the state senate in 1841 and 1842; moved to Missouri in 1843 but returned to Camden in 1845; again served one term as postmaster; elected as a Democrat to the Thirteenth Congress (March 4, 1847-March 3, 1849); re-elected to the Thirty-second Congress (March 4, 1851-March 3, 1853); collector of customs at Belfast 1853-1858; member of the state house of representatives in 1858 and of the state senate in 1862; moved to Biddeford in 1869 and established the Maine Democrat; died in Camden, September 29, 1872.

Severance, Luther, a Representative from Maine; born in Montague, Massachusetts, October 28, 1797; moved with



his parents to Cazenovia, New York, in 1799; attended the public schools; learned the printer's trade in Peterboro, New York; established the Kennebec Journal in Augusta in 1825; member of the state house of representatives in 1829; served in the state senate in 1835-6; again a member of the house of representatives 1839-1840; elected as a Whig to the Twenty-eighth and Twenty-ninth Congresses (March 4, 1843-March 3, 1847); vice-president of the Whig national convention in Philadelphia, June 7, 1848; United States commissioner to the Sandwich Islands 1850-1854; died in Augusta, January 25, 1855.

Shepley, Ether, a Senator from Maine; born in Groton, Massachusetts, November 2, 1789; attended Groton academy and graduated from Dartmouth college in 1811; studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1814, and began practice in Saco; member of the state house of representatives (Massachusetts) in 1919; delegate to the Maine state constitutional convention in 1920; United States attorney for the district of Maine 1821-1823; moved to Portland; elected as a Democrat to the United States Senate and served from March 4, 1833, until his resignation, March 3, 1836; justice of the supreme court of Maine 1836-1848, and chief justice 1848-1855; died in Portland, January 15, 1877.

Smith, Albert, a Representative from Maine; born in Hanover, Massachusetts, January 3, 1793; graduated from Brown university in 1813; studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began practice in Portland in 1817; member of the state house of representatives in 1820; United States marshal for the district of Maine 1830-1838; elected as a Democrat to the Twenty-sixth Congress (March 4, 1839-March 3, 1841); unsuccessful candidate for re-election; died in Boston, Massachusetts, May 29, 1867.

Smith, Francis Orman Jefferson, a Representative from Maine; born in Brentwood, New Hampshire, November 23, 1806; received a limited schooling; studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began practice in Portland; member of state house of representatives in 1831; member of the state senate in 1833; president of the state senate; elected as a Democrat

to the Twenty-third, Twenty-fourth and Twenty-fifth Congresses (March 4, 1833-March 3, 1839; unsuccessful candidate for the Twenty-sixth Congress; assisted Professor Morse in perfecting and introducing the electric telegraph; died in Deering, October 14, 1876.

Somes, Daniel E., a Representative from Maine; a native of New Hampshire; moved to Biddeford and engaged in manufacturing; mayor of Biddeford 1855-1857; president City Bank 1856-1858; elected as a Republican to the Thirty-sixth Congress (March 4, 1859-March 3, 1861).

Sprague, Peleg, a Representative and a Senator from Maine; born in Duxbury, Massachusetts, April 27, 1793; graduated from Harvard college in 1812; studied law at the Litchfield law school, was admitted to the bar, and began practice in Augusta; removed to Hallowell; member of the state house of representatives in 1821 and 1822; elected as a Whig to the Nineteenth and Twentieth Congresses (March 4, 1825-March 3, 1829); elected to the United States Senate and served from March 4, 1829 until his resignation, January 1, 1835; resumed practice of law in Boston, Massachusetts, in 1840; presidential elector for Harrison and Tyler in 1841; United States district judge of Massachusetts, 1841-1865; died in Boston, October 13, 1880.

Stetson, Charles, a Representative from Maine; born in New Ipswich, New Hampshire, November 2, 1801; moved with his parents to Hampden, Maine, in 1802; attended Hampden academy and graduated from Yale college in 1823; studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began practice in Hampden in 1826; held several local offices; moved to Bangor in 1833; judge of Bangor municipal court 1834-1839; member of the state executive council 1845-1848; elected as a Democrat to the Thirty-first Congress (March 4, 1849-March 3, 1851); died in Bangor, March 27, 1883.

Stockbridge, Francis Brown, a Senator from Michigan; born in Bath, April 9, 1826; attended the common schools; clerk in a wholesale house in Boston, Massachusetts, 1843-1847; moved to Chicago, Illinois, and opened a lumber yard;

interested in saw mills in Saugatuck, Michigan, in 1851; moved to Kalamazoo, Michigan, in 1836; elected to the state legislature in 1869; member of the state senate in 1871; elected as a Republican to the United States Senate in 1887; re-elected in 1893, and served from March 4, 1887, till his death in Chicago, Illinois, April 30, 1894.

Storer, Bellamy, a Representative from Ohio; born in Portland, March 9, 1798; graduated from Bowdoin college, studied law in Boston, Massachusetts, admitted to the bar and began practice in Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1817; elected as a Whig to the Twenty-fourth Congress (March 4, 1835-March 3, 1837); declined a re-nomination; presidential elector on the Clay ticket in 1844; judge of the superior court of Cincinnati from its organization in 1852 until 1871; died in Cincinnati, Ohio, June 1, 1875.

Storer, Clement, a Representative and Senator from New Hampshire; born in Kennebunk, September 20, 1760; completed preparatory studies; studied medicine and began practice in Portsmouth, New Hampshire; captain of militia, and held various commissions to that of major-general; member of the state house of representatives 1810-1812; elected to the Tenth Congress (March 4, 1807-March 3, 1809); elected to the United States Senate to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Jeremiah Mason, and served from June 27, 1817, until March 3, 1819; died in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, November 21, 1830.

Sullivan, James, a Delegate from Massachusetts; born in Berwick, April 22, 1744; completed preparatory studies, studied law, was admitted to the bar and began practice in Biddeford; active in Revolutionary movements; member of the provincial congress of Massachusetts in 1775; judge of the superior court in 1776; elected to the Continental Congress in 1782; judge of probate for Suffolk county; state attorney-general 1790-1807; governor of Massachusetts 1807-1808; died in Boston, Massachusetts, December 10, 1808.

Sullivan, John, a Delegate from New Hampshire; born in Berwick, February 17, 1740; received a limited education;

studied law, was admitted to the bar and began practice in Durham, New Hampshire; active in pre-Revolutionary movements; elected to the Continental Congress 1774-1775; brigadier-general and promoted to major-general, but resigned in 1779; again elected to the Continental Congress 1780-1781; attorney-general of New Hampshire 1782-1786; president of the state senate 1786-1787; member of the convention that ratified the Federal Constitution; speaker of the house of representatives; presidential elector in 1789; again chosen president of New Hampshire senate; judge of the United States district court of New Hampshire; died in Durham, New Hampshire, January 23, 1795.

Swasey, John Philip, a Representative from Maine; born in Canton, September 4, 1839; attended the Canton public schools, Dearborn academy, Hebron academy, Maine State seminary and Tufts college; served in the Union army during the Civil war as first lieutenant in company K, seventeenth Maine regiment; admitted to the bar in 1863; assessor of internal revenue, 1869-1870; member of the state house of representatives in 1874; member of the state senate in 1875 and 1876; member of the Governor's council 1883-1884; elected as a Republican to the Sixtieth Congress to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Charles E. Littlefield; re-elected to the Sixty-first Congress and served from December 7, 1908, to March 3, 1911; resumed the practice of law in Canton.

Sweat, Lorenzo De Medici, a Representative from Maine; born in Parsonsfield, May 26, 1818; graduated from Bowdoin college in 1837; from Harvard law school in 1840; admitted to the bar and began practice in New Orleans, Louisiana; returned to Portland and held local offices; member of the state senate in 1862; elected as a Democrat to the Thirty-eighth Congress (March 4, 1863-March 3, 1865;) delegate to the Union national convention in Philadelphia in 1868; died in Portland, July 26, 1898.

Taylor, Abner, a Representative from Illinois; born in Maine (where?) contractor, builder and merchant; moved to Chicago, Illinois; member of the state legislature 1884-1886;

elected as a Republican to the Fifty-first and Fifty-second Congresses (March 4, 1889-March 3, 1893); died in Washington, D. C., April 14, 1903.

Tallman, Peleg, a Representative from the District of Maine; born in Tiverton, Rhode Island, July 24, 1764; attended the public schools; served in the Revolutionary war on the privateer *Trumbull*, and lost an arm in an engagement in 1780; taken prisoner and confined in England and Ireland 1781-1783; became a merchant in Bath, Maine; elected as a Democrat to the Twelfth Congress (March 4, 1811-March 3, 1813); declined a renomination; member of the state senate 1821-1822; died in Bath, March 12, 1840.

Thatcher, George, a Representative from Maine before the separation from Massachusetts; born in Yarmouth, April 12, 1754; graduated from Harvard college in 1776; studied law, was admitted to the bar and began practice in York, Pennsylvania, in 1778; moved to Biddeford in 1782; Delegate to the Continental Congress 1787-1788; elected to the First and to the five succeeding Congresses (March 4, 1789-March 3, 1801); district judge of Maine 1792-1800; judge of the supreme court of Massachusetts 1800-1820; after the separation from Massachusetts judge of the supreme court of Maine 1820-1824; delegate to the state constitutional convention in 1819; died in Biddeford, April 6, 1824.

Thurston, Samuel Royal, a Delegate from Oregon Territory; born in Monmouth, April 17, 1816; attended Wesleyan seminary, Readfield, and Dartmouth college; graduated from Bowdoin college in 1843; studied law, was admitted to the bar and began practice in Brunswick; moved to Burlington, Iowa, in 1845; editor of the Iowa Gazette; moved to Oregon City, Oregon, in 1849 and engaged in the practice of law; elected as a Democrat to the Thirty-first Congress (March 4, 1849-March 3, 1851); died at sea on his way home from Washington, April 9, 1851, and was buried at Acapulco; final interment at Salem, Oregon.

Trafton, Mark, a Representative from Massachusetts; born in Bangor, August 1, 1810; completed preparatory studies; studied theology and was ordained pastor of a church

in Westfield, Massachusetts; elected as an American to the Thirty-fourth Congress (March 4, 1855-March 3, 1857); resumed his ministerial duties at Mount Wollaston, Massachusetts; died in West Somerville, Massachusetts, March 8, 1901.

Tuck, Amos, a Representative from New Hampshire; born in Parsonsfield, August 2, 1810; graduated from Dartmouth college in 1835; studied law, was admitted to the bar and began practice in Exeter, New Hampshire; elected as an Independent to the Thirtieth, Thirty-first and Thirty-second Congresses (March 4, 1847-March 3, 1853); delegate to the national Republican convention in 1856 and 1860; delegate to the peace congress in 1861; appointed naval officer of the port of Boston by President Lincoln; trustee of Dartmouth college for many years; died in Exeter, New Hampshire, December 11, 1879.

Upton, Charles Horace, a Representative from Virginia; born in Belfast, August 23, 1812; graduated from Bowdoin college in 1834; moved to Falls Church, Virginia; held several local offices; elected as a Republican to the Thirty-seventh Congress (March 4, 1861-March 3, 1863); United States consul to Geneva, Switzerland; died there June 17, 1877.

Walton, Charles Wesley, a Representative from Maine; born in Mexico, December 9, 1819; attended the common schools; studied law, was admitted to the bar and began practice in Mexico in 1843; attorney for Oxford county 1847-1851; moved to Auburn in 1855; attorney for Androscoggin county 1857-1860; elected as a Republican to the Thirty-seventh Congress and served from March 4, 1861, to May 26, 1862, when he resigned; associate justice of the state supreme court for thirty-five years; died in Portland, January 24, 1900.

Wadsworth, Peleg, a Representative from the District of Maine; born in Duxbury, Massachusetts, May 6, 1748; graduated from Harvard college in 1769; became a merchant in Kingston, Massachusetts; served in the Revolutionary army as aide to General Artemas Ward in 1776; engineer under General Thomas 1776-1777; brigadier-general of militia

in 1777; adjutant-general of Massachusetts in 1778; moved to Portland in 1784 and became a land agent; served in the state senate in 1792; elected to the Third, Fourth, Fifth, Sixth, Seventh, Eighth and Ninth Congresses (March 4, 1793-March 3, 1807); moved to Oxford county in 1807; died in Hiram, November 12, 1829.

Washburn, Cadwallader Colden, a Representative from Wisconsin; born in Livermore, April 22, 1818; completed preparatory studies; moved to Mineral Point, Wisconsin, where he studied law, and was admitted to the bar; elected as a Republican to the Thirty-fourth, Thirty-fifth and Thirty-sixth Congresses (March 4, 1855-March 3, 1861); delegate from Wisconsin to the peace convention in 1861; colonel of the second Wisconsin cavalry February 6, 1862; brigadier-general of volunteers July 16, 1862; major-general November 29, 1862; resigned May 25, 1865; elected to the Fortieth and Forty-first Congresses (March 4, 1867-March 3, 1871); governor of Wisconsin 1872-1874; died in Eureka Springs, Arkansas, May 14, 1882.

Washburn, Israel, a Representative from Maine; born in Livermore, June 6, 1813; completed preparatory studies; studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1834 and began practice in Orono; member of the state house or representatives in 1842; elected as a Whig to the Thirty-second, and to the four succeeding Congresses, and served from March 4, 1851, to January 1, 1861, when he resigned; governor of Maine 1861-1862; declined a re-election; collector of customs in Portland 1863-1877; died in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, May 12, 1883.

Washburn, William Drew, a Representative and Senator from Minnesota; born in Livermore, January 14, 1831; graduated from Bowdoin college in 1854; studied law and was admitted to the bar; moved to Minneapolis, Minnesota, in 1857; engaged in the practice of law and other pursuits until 1861 when he was appointed United States surveyor-general of the state by President Lincoln and served four years; while holding that office he resided in St. Paul; returned to Minne-

apolis and engaged in different manufacturing industries; director and principal owner and for many years managing agent of the Minneapolis water power company; projector and president of the Minneapolis and St. Louis railway company; member of the state legislature 1861-1865, 1871, 1874, 1880 and 1882; elected as a Republican to the Forty-sixth, Forty-seventh and Forty-eighth Congresses (March 4, 1879-March 3, 1885); elected to the United States Senate and served from March 4, 1889, to March 3, 1895; died in Minneapolis, Minnesota, July 29, 1912.

Washburne, Elihu Benjamin, a Representative from Illinois; born in Livermore, September 23, 1816; attended the common schools; printer's apprentice; assistant editor of the *Kennebec Journal*, Augusta; studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1839; moved to Galena, Illinois, in 1840; delegate to the Whig convention in Baltimore in 1844 and in 1852 to the convention which nominated General Scott for the Presidency; elected to the Thirty-third, and to the eight succeeding Congresses, and served from March 4, 1853, until March 6, 1869, when he resigned; appointed Secretary of State by President Grant but resigned a few days afterwards to accept the mission to France; on the declaration of the Franco-Prussian war he protected with American flag the diplomatic headquarters of the various German states in Paris; remained in Paris during the siege and was the only foreign minister that continued at his post during the days of the commune; protected not only Germans but all the foreigners left by their ministers; served as minister until 1877; returned to Illinois and died in Chicago, October 22, 1887.

Wells, Daniel, Jr., a Representative from Wisconsin; born in West Waterville, now Oakland, July 16, 1808; attended the public schools; moved to Milwaukee, Wisconsin, in 1836 and engaged in banking and lumbering; elected as a Democrat to the Thirty-third and Thirty-fourth Congresses (March 4, 1853-March 3, 1857); died in Milwaukee, March 18, 1902.

Whipple, William, a Delegate from New Hampshire; born in Kittery, January 14, 1730; sailor, and engaged in the slave



trade a number of years; left the sea; liberated his slaves; engaged in mercantile pursuits in Portsmouth, New Hampshire; elected a Delegate to the Continental Congress 1775, 1776 and 1778; declined a re-election; signer of the Declaration of Independence; member of the state assembly 1780-1784; commissioned a brigadier-general in 1777 and participated in several battles of the Revolution; appointed judge of the state supreme court in 1782; died in Portsmouth, November 28, 1785.

White, Benjamin, a Representative from Maine; born in Goshen, now Vienna, May 13, 1790; attended the common schools and Farmington academy; a non-commissioned officer in the war of 1812; served two terms in the state house of representatives; elected as a Democrat to the Twenty-eighth Congress (March 4, 1843-March 3, 1845); died in Montville, June 7, 1860.

Wiley, James S., a Representative from Maine; born in Mercer, January 22, 1808; moved to Bethel in 1826; attended Gould's academy and graduated from Colby college in 1836; moved to Dover and was an instructor in Foxcroft academy; studied law, was admitted to the bar and practiced in Dover; elected as a Democrat to the Thirtieth Congress (March 4, 1847-March 3, 1849); died in Fryeburg in 1891.

Williams, Abram Pease, a Senator from California; born in New Portland, February 3, 1832; completed an academic course; engaged in mercantile pursuits in Fairfield; moved to California in 1858; engaged in mining in Toulumne county; resumed mercantile pursuits in 1859; moved to San Francisco in 1861; became an importer, stock raiser and farmer; one of the founders of the San Francisco board of trade and its first president; member of the San Francisco chamber of commerce; chairman of the finance committee and treasurer of the Republican state committee in 1880 and chairman of the committee in 1884; elected as a Republican to the United States Senate to fill the vacancy caused by the death of John F. Miller, and served from August 4, 1886, to March 3, 1887; died in San Francisco, California, October 17, 1911; interment at Fairfield, Maine.

Williams, Reuel, a Senator from Maine; born in Hallowell, June 2, 1783; completed preparatory studies in Hallowell academy; studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1802, and began practice in Augusta; member of the state house of representatives 1822-1826 and 1829-1832, and of the state senate 1827-1828; commissioner of public buildings in 1831; presidential elector on the Van Buren-Johnson ticket in 1836; elected as a Democrat to the United States Senate to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Ether Shepley, and served from February 22, 1837, until February 15, 1843, when he resigned; manager of a railroad for twelve years; died in Augusta, July 25, 1862.

Wingate, Josph F., a Representative from Maine; born in Maine; received a limited education; became a merchant in Bath; member of the state house of representatives 1818-1819; collector of customs at Bath 1820-1824; elected as a Democrat to the Twentieth and Twenty-first Congresses (March 4, 1827-March 3, 1831).

Wood, Abiel, a Representative from Maine before the separation from Massachusetts; born in Wiscasset in 1772; education limited; merchant; state representative 1807-1811; elected as a Federalist to the Thirteenth Congress (March 4, 1813-March 3, 1815); again a state representative in 1816; delegate to the constitutional convention of Maine in 1819; member of the governor's council 1820-1821; died in Belfast, November 2, 1834.

(The End.)

We cannot hereafter supply our patrons with the first three bound volumes of the Journal. We can sell complete sets of these volumes 5 to 10 inclusive and all subsequent issues at the old price: \$2.50 per volume.

IN 1837 A SAILING VESSEL WAS CONSTRUCTED IN THE WOODS IN CHARLESTON, MAINE, HAULED BY OX TEAMS TO BANGOR, THE HEAD OF TIDE NAVIGATION, AND THERE LAUNCHED AND SENT FORTH TO THE OCEAN.

(Levi Flint)

It is said that in every man's life sometime, early or late, there comes a desire to accomplish or attain a certain thing, this wish predominating over all others, and that if the man or woman tries hard enough to gain this desire, it will be accomplished in spite of all obstacles that may be encountered.

In 1835 Thomas Bunker, who was born in Scarborough, Maine, July 4, 1776, and who later moved to Charleston, Maine, had a vision of sometime owning a good-sized fishing boat, which would overcome the strong tide and undertow of the Penobscot or the bitter storms of the Maine Coast.

Thomas Bunker was not a weakling, but a rugged man who had taken his wife and ten children into the forests of Penobscot, and there cleared a homestead and erected a home. He was a man who had seen extensive service in several Indian wars and also proved to be a gallant warrior in the War of 1812.

Thomas Bunker wanted a ship, probably more than anything on earth, and he meant to have one. He was a poor man, with little funds for buying such a vessel as he desired, and he lived some twenty-five miles from the nearest point of navigation, but Thomas Bunker was not disheartened, he knew what he wanted and he was going to have it.

From the wooded hills surrounding Charleston, spruce, oak, juniper, cedar and pine were obtained, and in short time a keel was laid 60 feet in length. Work progressed through the year of 1836 and in July, 1837, the craft, a staunch fishing vessel of thirty tons, was ready for launching. A task which today would seem an extremely hard one considering the distance that the ship was from the water. An appeal was sent around to all of the farmers within a radius of twelve miles, and on the morning of July 1, fifty yoke of

oxen were on the spot to pull the ship to Bangor. The ship was lashed onto a huge truck, the wheels being the butts of rock maple trees, bound with wrought iron.

The oxen were attached to the great vehicle and Col. John Dunning climbed to the bowsprit, ready for action, for nothing could be moved in the vicinity of Charleston in those days without Col. Dunning presiding. He was the moderator at the town meetings, and boasted of the loudest voice in Eastern Maine.

Col. Dunning gave the word, and the fifty pair of oxen plied their strength to the yokes. The craft moved, leaving in its wake two great ruts and scores of broken and demolished small bridges and culverts.

The third of July the Kenduskeag was reached about noon. This bridge had been causing the expedition great uneasiness and worriment all during the journey as it was a long wooden structure many feet above the foaming waters. It was certain to these brave pioneers that if the bridge gave away, the ship would be a total wreck. Before starting across the oxen and men were fed, and while eating, a team bearing three sheriffs arrived on the scene, and ordered John Bunker to stop progress at that point. Bunker strongly protested and argued with the officers, but he was informed that permission would not be granted. Suddenly Col. Dunning leaped to his position on the ship and with a great thundering voice, told the ox drivers who were not afraid to risk their teams, to hook on, saying that he would take a chance himself and stick to his post on the bow, whether the bridge held or not. A great cheer went up among the ox drivers and spectators. The sheriffs were strongly protesting, but in a very short time the ship started, the oxen were on the run, goaded until their flanks were bleeding by the excited drivers, and in less than two minutes the heavy wooden craft was in the center of the long bridge. It groaned and then seemed to sink, but only for a moment, for the oxen in their mad dash were across and the ship was also once more on solid land. What became of the officers is not known, but in the turmoil, they quietly disappeared.

In two hours more it lay at rest in the Penobscot. Thus ends the story of the building and launching of the only fishing vessel known to have been built in this part of Maine.

## REMINISCENCES OF THE OLD TOWNS OF DOVER AND FOXCROFT

(By B. H. Davis)

Mr. Davis, now a resident of Omak, Washington, is a native of Foxcroft, living here until he went west many years ago. He will be well remembered by the older citizens of these towns.

Omak, April 1, 1922.

Friend Sprague:

The contribution of Ex-Congressman Guernsey to your last issue was especially pleasing to me; and, although it may seem superfluous, as adding a tint to the rainbow, or a scent to the rose; yet, I will venture to add another story that was often told. Mr. B— had butter for sale. A customer ordered two pounds. While Mr. B— was weighing it and the customer watching him, he said audibly though apparently to himself, "two pounds and a little strong." The customer elated, departed with his butter, thinking that the "little strong" qualified the "two pounds," but after reaching home and sampling the butter, he found, to his chagrin, that it qualified the butter. The Unregenerate used to insinuate that Mr. B— spoke ambiguously, "the same with intent to deceive," but that position is untenable and unworthy of consideration; for, he talked in prayer-meeting. The fact that a man talked in prayer-meeting in those good old days was undisputed evidence of his impeccability and a passport to confidence in his veracity that went current in those days as a gold dollar. As proof I present the following. Mr. R— who had much to say about the "*two miles* of earth," when talking in meeting, a mysterious phrase to me till in after years, I discovered he meant "turmoils of earth", was a staunch with whom he was trading, thinking Mr. R's— laudation of his horse too extravagant was incredulous, and Mr. R—

dispelled his incredulity by saying "D'ye s'pose I'd lie? Didn't ye ever hear me talk in meetin'?" I would not have you infer from the foregoing that Mr. R— belonged to that disreputable class called horse jockeys. He was nearer the type of Mr. Dunphy who lived on the road from Foxcroft to Sebec Lake, although he could not vie with Mr. Dunphy in deportment. Mr. Turveydrop who lamented the decline of deportment, would have regarded Mr. Dunphy beyond criticism. He traded horses with a lawyer in Dover-Foxcroft and he related the result as follows: "I traded with him as a gentleman on the 'pints' of honor and he cheated me most rascally." But the honor of having Mr. Dunphy and the lawyer belonged to another church, so I will dismiss them. I am only desirous of immortalizing our own.

Perhaps you are wondering why I take an interest in keeping the memory green of th notable characters of those two churches. Ever since I could remember, till I was eighteen, and went from home to school, I attended that church. The Free Will Baptist and the Methodist formed an alliance against Satan.

All the difference I knew in the two denominations is incorporated in the following popular hymn:

*"I'd rather be a Baptist  
And wear a shining face,  
Than for to be a Methodist  
And always fall from grace."*

And I did not regard that difference of any importance. It did not array us in hostile camps. Although my people were F. W. B's, my fondest memories are of Methodist teachers—especially of Mrs. Richards, wife of the Methodist minister. I was too young to observe the doctrinal points. I only remember the spectacular events.

It was a great occasion, it must have been more than 70 years ago—perhaps it was the dedication of the church—the church was crowded—Mr. William Gallison sat in the pulpit. The Lougee family formed the most of the choir—they furnished the best music of that day—they sung with such zeal

and spirit, my hair seemed to rebel and display an animus to stand up in spite of the oil with which I had stuck it down for Sunday. It was before the days of organs in the church and they introduced a horrid innovation as some thought—a fiddle and a bass-viol. When the fiddle in the prelude began to stir up the echoes, it also stirred up an old man by the name of Roberts—consternation was depicted on his countenance as he arose. He fixed his reproving eye upon the minister, William Gallison, and sternly said, “Brother William, have you got a *fuddle* here? Does that look like Jesus Christ?” Just at that moment the choir, unconscious of the scene below, struck up and drowned the old man’s voice. “Music hath charms to soothe the savage,” also, the irate Christian, for when the music ended the old man’s ruffled plumage was smooth.

Mr. J. B. was a gentleman who harbored Methodist proclivities. His lugubrious periods were important features of the evening prayer-meetings. In the following words, he once poured forth the burden of his soul, “I’ve shed barrels and barrels of tears for the sins of Dover and Foxcroft.” That may seem an extravagant exaggeration but, truly, he was a profuse weeper, second only to Niobe. His impartial lachrymal effusions seemed to betoken the union of the two towns even at that distant day.

Mr. M. was of the Free Will Baptist persuasion and a vender of meat. I always supposed that he sold by avoirdupois weight, but when he was exhorting once in a country school-house and cried out earnestly, “O! Lord, what wilt thou have me do to be saved?” a voice responded, “Sell 16 ounces for a pound.” People did not think that the voice came from the party addressed, but from Satan’s emissary.

There was a deacon of the church—a perennial smile played over his face “such as limners give the beloved disciple.” The boys liked him. One of the boys was working for him and knowing that he had a fondness for the Demon’s drink, invited him to take a drink from his bottle. After he had satisfied his longings—the following colloquy ensued:

“Where did you get that?” said the Deacon.

"I caught it in a trap by the river," said the boy.

"What did you bait the trap with?" said the Deacon.

"A silver dollar," said the boy.

The Deacon shoved his hand into his pocket and brought out a silver dollar, which he gave the boy, saying: "Bait it again."

The sewing circle was an important adjunct of the Church. One of the Methodist sisters who had a wonderful conception of the ridiculous told me of the following occurrence there. They were talking of the second coming of Christ and an intelligent lady said that there were those who denied his first coming. A lady not so intelligent silenced her by presenting this incontrovertible fact in the following words—"Of course, he came; if he hadn't—how could they get his picture?"

The ministers of those days were men of versatile intellects, both Methodist and Free Will Baptist. They were gifted in prayer and in exhortation terrifically vociferous—then, ministers were made upon honor—"washed as white as snow." I can't recall a single "dry-cleaned" one among them. One of the most talented, a Free Will Baptist (in the midst of a gospel sermon) could go down from the pulpit and administer a "vis a tergo" to a noisy boy, and complacently return and begin where he left off, without missing a word and without appearing in the least disconcerted. "It don't stand to reason that he could do that if he had no talent."

Possibly you may have heard before every story that I have written and in better form; if so you have a waste basket for such things, I trust. If there is any one of them that is new to you I will say that no anathema is pronounced against him who adds to or takes from

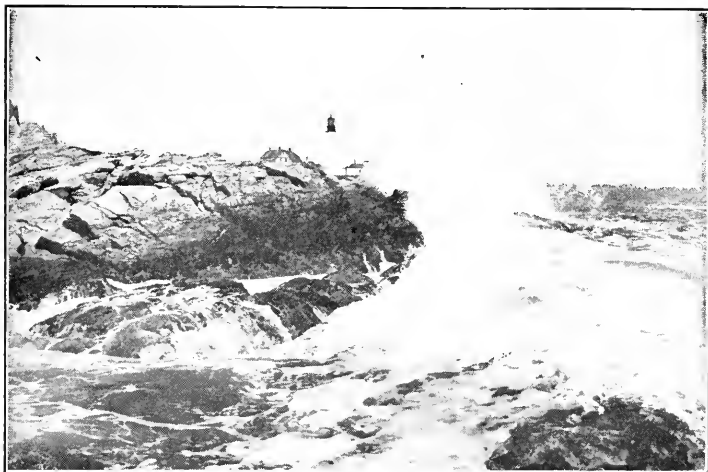
Yours truly,

B. H. DAVIS.

---

H. G. Wells in an article for the October American Magazine, under the title of "What Everyone Should Learn at School" says that a knowledge of History is most essential.





## PORTLAND HEAD LIGHT

(By Leslie E. Norwood)

Portland Head Light was the first lighthouse erected on the Atlantic Coast.

After the close of the War of the Revolution, as the commerce in Falmouth harbor began rapidly to increase, a want was felt for a light-house on the main ship channel into Falmouth or Portland harbor. In 1785 the representative from Falmouth to the General Court in Boston was instructed by his constituents to urge upon the government of Massachusetts the erection of a light-house at the mouth of Portland harbor. This application, however, was denied by the Commonwealth, but two years later Massachusetts became sensible of the importance of having a light-house on Portland Point and commenced operations there. They had not proceeded far when the National Government succeeding to the general maritime jurisdiction of the several States undertook the work. In August, 1790, Congress appropriated Fifteen Hundred Dollars to complete the undertaking and it was completed within five months of that time and first lighted on January 10th, 1791.

The stone work of Portland Head Light was seventy-two feet high and the lantern fifteen feet, making eighty-seven

feet; this was found to be too high and about twenty years later twenty feet were taken off. The master builders of this lighthouse were John Nichols and Jonathan Bryant of Fal-mouth.

The location of Portland Head Light is admirable for its purpose and its white flash is discernible from a point sixteen miles out upon the great Atlantic. During the Revolutionary War the strategic importance of Portland Point, the site of Portland Head Light, was recognized and cannon were mounted here and were manned by one sergeant and seven privates under the command of Capt. Bryant Morton of Gorham.

In Hull's Handbook of Portland, published in 1888, appears the following sketch about Portland Head Light: "On a bold promontory which runs into the sea is situated Portland Light. In storms the sea rolls magnificently over the rocks, throwing the spray as high as the top of the Light. Parties, after a heavy gale, drive out to witness the magnificent spectacle. It is dangerous to go too near, as, a few years since, two coachmen who had driven parties out, were swept away by an overwhelming flood and perished."

Today, Fort Williams, the headquarters of the Coast Defences in Portland Harbor, is located on the northerly side of Portland Head Light. In the summer thousands of tourists from far distant states are attracted to Fort Williams to witness the dress parades and reviews and to listen to the martial airs of the military bands, and as it is but a step to the oldest lighthouse on the Atlantic Coast, all of those who visit Fort Williams and Cape Cottage, also visit Portland Head Light.

Many mariners owe their lives to the ever-glowing beacon at Portland Head. Between the Two Lights at the uttermost extremity of Cape Elizabeth and Portland Head there is a series of shoals and reefs, bare at low tide, but submerged at flood tide, known as Trundy's Reefs, and time and time again masters of incoming vessels have been saved from shipwreck on these unseen reefs only through catching a glimpse of the warning flash of Portland Head Light.

The following brief official description of Portland Head

Light Station appears in the Bulletin of the First Lighthouse District, issued by the Department of Commerce:

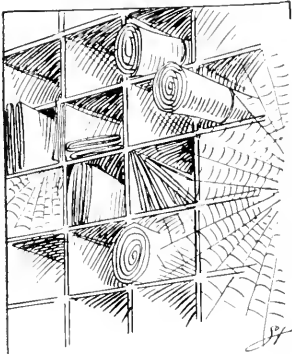
Portland Head Light Station; flashes white! white conical tower connected to dwelling, erected in 1790; on head, south-west side of entrance to harbor, 101 feet high, visible 16 miles, 3800 candle power; Fog signals 1st Cl. reed horn-blast—5 sec. silent—15 seconds; Bell (hand) if horn is disabled.

We, in Maine, have just reason to be proud of Portland Head Light. All of the citizens of Maine who have an opportunity to do so should pay a visit to venerable Portland Head Light and in so doing, they will render homage and tribute to their forefathers who, by their remarkable foresight, established in the Province of Maine what proved to be the first in what is now a remarkable lighthouse system.

## MAINE'S LEGISLATIVE GRAVEYARD

### When Shad Were In the Penobscot River

For the introductory to these side-lights on the early history of our State, see current volume No. 1, page 13.



Discarded Bills

To the Hon. Senate and House of Representatives for the State of Maine.

The Subscribers, Citizens of Frankfort, ask now to represent that the Inhabitants of this town are much interested in the Salmon, Shad, and Alewife fishing on Penobscot river. We are of Opinion that the run of fish is much more obstructed by drift nets than by weares. The law is often violated by fishing with one net at the bottom of another. The great bodies of fish, if left to themselves, would

abound by keeping the channel of the river, the wings of which large bodies extend into the eddies and over the flats and lose a part by being taken in weares, while the main body would pro-

gress. Nets of great length and in great numbers drift in the channel and keep the large bodies of fish in continual disturbance. We are of opinion that the run of fish is improving since the operation of the late law directing that weares be demolished after the 20th of July, which preserves the young schools on their return. This was most apparent the season past in relation to Salmon and Alewives.

We therefore pray that our equal right to fish with weares may not be taken from us to improve the right of others.

---

### TO THE KENNEBEC

Fair Kennebec, thou noble river  
Flowing onward to the sea  
From thy source in northern country  
Where Old Moosehead sets you free.

And as through woods and fields you wander,  
Going on from day to day,  
You gather strength from rills and streamlets,  
Then in Old Ocean hide away.

But the beauties of thy borders,  
Landscapes pleasing to the eye,  
Place upon our memory's tablets  
Pictures that can never die.

Farms that speak of peace and plenty;  
Trees towering high above the earth,  
And the flora of thy valley  
Speak of thy limpid water's worth.

And the shadows 'long thy shoreline  
Pictured in many a strange design  
Are drawn in many casts of beauty;  
And painted there by hand Divine.

There are thy falls of mighty power  
    Flowing on since known to man—  
The grand "Taconick"—"Koussinoc,"  
    And "Place to Watch" old "Skowhe-gan."

But they are changed, they flow not freely,  
    As they did in days of yore;  
They now are harnessed for man's profit,  
    With wondrous factories on the shore.

And the islands on thy bosom—  
    Arrowsic—Georgetown—greater Swan  
Were places where the red men gathered;  
    Smoked pipe of peace at eve or morn.

On Little Swan lived Indian chieftains,  
    Men of renown for fearlessness,  
They the mighty sachems were  
    Of Penobscots, Norridgewocks and Kanabis.

But all is changed, in place of red men,  
    On thy fair bosom now we see  
Stately ships and mighty steamers  
    On their journey to the sea.

But though progress' march assails thee—  
    Change canoe to steamer's deck—  
Nature's falls to dams and powerplants,  
    I still love thee, Kennebec.

ARTHUR W. STEWART,  
*Augusta, Me.*

## MAINE HISTORY IN THE SCHOOLS

---

THIS DEPARTMENT IS OPEN  
TO CONTRIBUTIONS FROM ALL  
TEACHERS AND PUPILS.

CONDUCTED BY AUGUSTUS O.  
THOMAS, STATE SUPERIN-  
TENDENT OF SCHOOLS, AU-  
GUSTA, ME.

---

### OUTLINE FOR STUDY OF LOCAL HISTORY

The field for the study of our local Maine history is unlimited in its scope. A study of our growth and development from colonial times is most valuable and interesting, and much authentic material is available for this study. While excellent work has been accomplished in some localities, yet I feel sure that on the whole this study has been sadly neglected. Not to any measurable extent is this necessarily the fault of the teacher. It is simply for the reason that the subject has not been sufficiently brought to her attention and because, in the busy round of her every-day duties, she has not gotten around to it and has not really understood how to go about such a study.

It is better to make an intensive study of the history of the town, county, and state, in the two upper grades of the elementary system, which may be the seventh and eighth or eighth and ninth. This does not mean, however, that the study should be neglected in the intermediate grades. In these grades, commencing with the fourth, much work of a valuable and interesting nature may be accomplished. One period per week in connection with history or geography may well be taken for this work. It should commence of course with talks by the teacher but gradually the pupils will be able to bring in material which they have been able to collect from assigned topics.

Later on I shall mention the project of writing a town history for the upper grades. These histories should be preserved and will furnish an excellent foundation for the work of the intermediate grades. Above all else I wish to empha-

size the importance of making the work continuous, i. e., it should be made a part of the school work every year. It should not be taken up one year and dropped the next. The study of local history has been made a part of the prescribed course of study for the state and should be considered as a part of the regular school work. During our Centennial year this work was made a feature of the school program in many of our schools and much excellent work was accomplished. It would seem, however, that our teachers received the impression that the work was only to be carried on that year, for very little of it has been done since.

### OUTLINE OF STUDY FOR THE TOWN

1. When settled. When organized. (Note from what source the original settlers received title to the land. Study the land grants in connection with this topic, e. g. Kennebec Purchase, Waldo Patent, Temple Grant.) Where did the early settlers come from? Nationality, occupation, religion, etc.

2. Make a map of state, county, and town, showing location of rivers, lakes, mountains, railways, etc. Show any changes in boundaries from the original town. Locate on map any other interesting features that may be thought of; old mills, dams, ruins of early buildings, etc.

3. Make a study of the soil, minerals and natural resources of the town.

4. Make a study of places of historic interest within the town. Locate old landmarks and have them written up. Secure photographs of them, and in this connection it may be noted that liberal use should be made of photographs and pictures.

5. Visit and interview old inhabitants and the descendants of early settlers. Find out what has come down by tradition. Verify those traditions, whenever possible. Study the old houses of the town and find out who built them. Study

the types of architecture. Write descriptions of these houses and secure photographs. An interesting study may be made of old furniture, old paintings, old styles of dress, etc.

6. Write brief biographies of persons who were born in the town and have achieved distinction. Every town has its famous and well known persons.

7. Secure pictures whenever possible of persons, places and buildings.

8. Study the important events in the history of the town, list them in chronological order and write brief narratives.

9. Write a brief account of the development of education, high schools, and academies. Events which in any way distinguish the schools and mark their advancement.

10. Study carefully the building and development of churches, and also trace the history of various local organizations as the Grange, Masons, Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, Grand Army of the Republic, etc.

11. Valuable source material may be found in the form of old letters, diaries, deeds, newspapers, pictures, etc. Information oftentimes valuable may be secured from visits to old cemeteries in the vicinity.

12. Make a careful study of the industries of the town and their development, also the stores, banks and various places of business.

13. List public officials and names, offices held and important dates. In this connection town reports may be found valuable. A valuable source of information is the records of the town clerk. In many instances these have been left in splendid shape ever since the incorporation of the town.

14. Names of families and first events: settler families, births, deaths, marriages, schools, churches, Sunday schools, priests and ministers, lawyers, doctors, teachers, post office, railroad, boat, trolley, etc.



15. An interesting study may be made as to the names of localities and sources from which they are derived. Each town has its own peculiar names for locations within its limits. Old Indian names are very interesting.

16. Write up whatever facts are collected in narrative form, putting in names, dates, etc., and illustrate when advisable by maps and pictures. Whenever anything is written add a note telling where the information was obtained, source, etc.

17. Distinguish between the true and the false and use only material which may be well authenticated. Herein is a valuable lesson for pupils in weeding out what is false and unreliable.

18. While the history of many Maine towns has been written, yet for the majority of them very little is known concerning their history. Of course, those living in towns having a published history will make a careful study of that work and they are nearly all very reliable and authentic. In the main, the writers have gone to the sources for their information and we have some exceptionally valuable town histories. But whether there is a published history or not, it is a most interesting and valuable project, both from the civic and historical standpoint and from the standpoint of the study of English itself as well, to have your pupils prepare and write a history of the town. It is not a difficult or impossible task. Under the proper guidance and direction of the teacher, they can do it well. An inexpensive notebook will serve the purpose, or the pupils may make their own books, designing and illustrating them according to their own original ideas. Be sure, however, to have a sufficient number of pages. In some instances, these histories have been considered sufficiently valuable to have published. These histories, as already suggested will make valuable reference material for the intermediate grades, and also for future classes. Make the work continuous and carry it on from year to year in the same way that you do U. S. History, Geography, etc. Make use in every way possible of the local newspapers. They will be more than

glad to co-operate in any way possible and in many instances publish in their columns the work of the pupils.

### SOURCES

In every way possible study local history from the sources. Every town is rich in source material. In old attics and garrets, old desks and trunks and even boxes and barrels, may often be found hidden away information of great value, simply awaiting the diligent seekers of historical facts. Old deeds, old records, old letters, old books, old furniture, old houses, town records and reports, almanacs, newspapers, etc., are simply suggestions of where to go for original and valuable information.

Across the river from the Capitol stands the old barracks in which Benedict Arnold quartered his men while making his memorable journey through the wilderness to Quebec. Only a few miles down the river in Pittston stands the old homestead of Major Reuben Colburn, where 220 batteaux were made to transport the 1100 odd members of that company. Appropriate markers record these facts but the old buildings still standing are "sources" or first hand evidence of the journey.

At Wiscasset, in the old court-house, is a deed conveying a tract of land fifteen miles square on the east of the Kennebec River near its mouth. This deed was given by the Indian Chieftain Matahonoda to William Bradford in 1674. This deed recites the fact that for a consideration of two hogsheads of bread, a hogshead of peas, two coats of cloth, five gallons of wine and one gallon of strong waters, this land was transferred. This deed is a *prima facie* evidence of the fact of the transfer; it is a "source" of historic information upon which the historian may rely. Letters, reports, documents and newspapers contemporaneous with the event are "sources" of first value. Diaries written at the time and notes made on the event at the time and place of the event or circumstances have substantial historical value.

## HELPS FOR TEACHERS

1. *Sprague's Journal of Maine History*—Dover. This is especially valuable for the use of the teacher.
2. "*Maine My State*"—stories of Maine written by the members of Writers' Research Club and published by the Lewiston Journal Company.
3. *Hatch's History of the State of Maine*—three volumes.
4. *History of Maine*—William D. Williamson—two volumes.
5. *School History of Maine*—W. W. Stetson.
6. *Makers of Maine*—Holmes.
7. *Maine—Her Place in History*—Chamberlain.
8. *Twenty Years of Pemaquid*—Cartland.
9. *Sebastian Rasle*—Sprague.
10. *Collections of the Maine Historical Society*.
11. *Indians of the Kennebec*—Nash.
12. *The Maine Book*—Henry E. Dunnack, State Librarian.
13. *Maine, Its History, Resources and Government*—Glenn W. Starkey, former Deputy State Superintendent.
14. *Trails of the Maine Pioneer*—Club Women of Maine.

Sprague's "Journal of Maine History" should be in every school in the state. It is a valuable magazine of historical interest and has a special department for "Local History in the Schools." We welcome contributions for this department and anything you think especially good may find a place in its columns. It is a legitimate expense for towns to supply this rived from its study cannot be over-estimated. magazine as they do books and supplies, and the benefits derived from its study cannot be over-estimated.

# SPRAGUE'S JOURNAL OF MAINE HISTORY

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY

---

Entered as second class matter at the post office, Dover, Maine, by John Francis Sprague, Editor and Publisher.

Terms: For all numbers issued during the year, including an index and all special issues, \$2.00. Single copies of current volume, 50 cents. Bound volumes, \$2.50.

Postage prepaid on all items, except bound volumes west of Mississippi River.

This publication will be mailed to subscribers until ordered discontinued.

## OUR MESSAGE TO YOU

FIRST TEACH THE BOY AND GIRL TO KNOW AND LOVE THEIR OWN TOWN, COUNTY AND STATE AND YOU HAVE GONE A LONG WAY TOWARD TEACHING THEM TO KNOW AND LOVE THEIR COUNTRY.

## FOREIGN BLOOD AND "RACE PURITY"

During last year (1922) a book by Charles W. Gould, appeared which aroused some interest in scientific circles. The author's contention was that if America is to progress, not degenerate, she must not be content with merely restricting immigration but must resolutely bar out all foreigners from her shores. This book was mainly a reiteration of oft repeated arguments of a certain class of scientists, who ever since the days of Herbert Spencer have seemed to regard the cause of "keeping the white race pure" as the most vital thing to consider in preserving civilization.

We have no thought of engaging in the discussion of their favorite, though important topic pro or con, but desire to place before our readers, as food for thought, some remarks which the editor of the Boston Herald made in reviewing this book, in its issue of November 30, 1922, as follows:

There have undoubtedly been cases in which so-called "race-mingling" has proved advantageous to race progress. The most frequently-quoted example is that of the Normans,

who overran Europe, "becoming English, Irish, Scottish and Italians: "Everywhere," says Prof. E. A. Freeman, "they gradually lost themselves among the peoples whom they conquered; they adopted the language and the national feelings of the lands in which they settled, but at the same time they often modified and often strengthened the national usages and national life of the various nations in which they were merged." The Portuguese and the Dutch, according to Prof. Earl Finch, "have been intermingling for several centuries in farther India to the advantage of both races," and the same authority points to the race coalition in South America between Portuguese and inhabitants of the Azores and the native Gayanazes and Carijos as having resulted in "a race remarkable for moral development, intellectual power, strength, beauty and courage." Only the other day speakers at the independence celebration in Rio de Janeiro claimed credit for the results of Brazil's lack of race prejudice under a regime which freely permits intermarriages of Portuguese, negroes and Indians.

There is a plain limit, of course, to the application of these cases, and no ethnologist or eugenist would use them in defense of the mergers which produce "mongrel races." On the other hand a too rigid insistence on race purity, carried to the extent of keeping each people rigidly to itself, lands us in the absurd. Some of the most distinguished men of modern times have illustrated what is known as the "race complex." In America Poe, Whitman, Lowell, Bret Harte, Mark Twain, Lafcadio Hearn and Edison were all of "mixed" descent; the like can also be said of Rosetti, Lewis, Millais and Disraeli in England, of Saint-Beuve, Dumas, Taine, De Maistre, Montalembert, in France, or Kant in Germany, of Larmontov and Von Visin in Russia. Pushkin, the famous poet, was a cross of Russian and Abyssinian negro; Dumas of French and negro; Victor Hugo of Lorraine-German and Breton; Zola of Italian, Greek and French; Ibsen of German, Scotch and Norwegian; Swinburne of Danish, French and English; Browning of West-Saxon, British, Creole and German; Tennyson of Danish, French and English; Thomas Hardy of English, Jersey-

French and Irish; Olive Schreiner of German, English and Jewish. And these are only a few samples out of many. Grand indeed is the cause of race purity and of the preservation of the superior races. But if we could have excluded such names from the record of human achievement would the game have been worth the candle?

---

### JOHN F. LYNCH

John F. Lynch of Machias, Maine, died at the Falmouth Hotel in Portland May 1, 1923. He was born in Harrington, Maine, May 9, 1846, and was the son of John and Maria Moore Lynch. His grandfather on the maternal side, Jabez Dorman, was one of the first settlers of that town.

Drisko's History of Machias says that after graduating at Cherryfield Academy he read law in the "office of Charles P. Brown" and was "admitted to the bar of Washington County," but does not state the date of his admission. It was probably about the year 1869. He then formed a law partnership with the late George Walker which continued until 1875. Mr. Walker then lived in Machias, was a lawyer of marked ability and for some years thereafter, practiced in Portland.

Mr. Lynch's home was in Machias until his decease. He was one of the ablest lawyers in eastern Maine and as a trial lawyer, had few superiors in the entire state.

For many years he was an active and influential leader in the democratic party. He was elected a member of the legislature from Machias in 1875. In 1877 he was a member of Governor Garcelon's staff which gave him the title of Colonel, and in 1887 President Cleveland appointed him Collector of Customs. In 1884-1886 he was the democratic nominee for Congress from the Fourth Congressional District. In 1911 he received a state wide support from his party for appointment to the U. S. Senate, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Senator Frye, but Governor Plaisted appointed Honorable Obadiah Gardner instead of Mr. Lynch.

In 1916, he wrote and published his autobiography, a

book of 226 pages. It is unique, for it is a continuous story, undivided by chapters or sections, of the recollections of a busy life. All through it, runs a vein of humorous and philosophical thought, relating almost wholly to Maine men and events, making it one of the most entertaining as well as valuable Maine history items.

The writer enjoyed the intimate friendship of John Lynch for many years, and with a host of others in Maine, regrets his passing from this life.

He was a strong, and hence an interesting character and one of the truest men that we ever knew. His nature was open, clear as a crystal, frank and honest.

He hated every form of hypocrisy, dissemblance, deception, or double dealing. His many friends loved him and mourn his departure from their midst.

---

### MAINE AS A VACATION STATE

The following is an essay written by Miss Violet Landers, fifteen years of age and a student in the R. W. Traipe Academy, Kittery, Maine. This was written in a contest for a prize essay for the best paper on Maine as a vacation State. There were seven contestants and Miss Landers was the winner.

Come to Maine this summer for your vacation. You will surely find plenty of sport, for Maine has been rightly named the "Sportsman's Paradise."

The Pine Tree State is gifted with numerous mountains, scores of rivers, lakes and streams, bays, woodlands and well-situated islands. To be exact, Maine has fifteen million acres of timberlands, sixteen hundred lakes, and thirteen hundred islands, a great majority of which are along the seacoast. One of the many charms of Maine is her irregular coast line. An interesting distinction of Maine is that she has almost one-half of the tidal line of her Atlantic sea-coast.

The citizens of Maine are proud that they live in a state that has been endowed with so many advantages.

It might be interesting to know that each year, from

forty-five to seventy million dollars are spent by vacationists who come to Maine. Each summer brings thousands of vacationists to Maine. Not only the summer helps bring vacationists, but the winter. Winter sports have been playing an important part with the people lately.

Maine's climate is wonderful. Many people come here to gain health and vitality. Many of these people thrill at the thought of following the course of a winding brook, casting his fly here and there, then anxiously waiting for the little tug at the end of his line that warns him that a fish is there. Then, carefully and slowly, he pulls the fish in and finds that it's the biggest one that has been landed, as yet, in his circle of friends. Later he and his pals and, perhaps, a guide or two go back to a cozy-looking log camp, where, after a supper of fried fish, he surprises his friends by showing them the trout he landed. Some of the famous spots in Maine that are famed for fishing are as follows: Moosehead Lake, the Rangelys, Belgrade Lakes, Grand Lake, Sebago, Kezar and Moose-lucmaguntic. Sebago Lake is famed for its landlocked salmon. Black bass abide in Lower Kezar Pond. Moosehead Lake has landlocked salmon, trout, and togue. Landlocked salmon and trout are caught in the thirteen lakes situated on Mount Desert.

There are many fine camps throughout Maine. Long Lake is especially noted for its camps. North Belgrade and Belgrade are famed for their summer camps. There are many able people to conduct these places and these people are devoted to simple living, and teach their boys and girls the correct way to enjoy the rustic country. The roads in the Belgrade district are very good and the country is picturesque and restful. Mount Desert is a very beautiful summer resort. It is unusually enticing, being situated on a perfect spot of the Maine coast. Bar Harbor is on Mount Desert. In Bar Harbor and Southwest Harbor, there are many fine mansions, well known because famous people had built them. At one time no automobiles were allowed on the island, but finally the legislature passed a bill allowing machines there. Judge Cole of our own town did a great deal toward helping this bill to be



passed. Thirteen exquisite lakes dot the landscape of this island. One can always find amiable friends at this resort. The scenery is picturesque.

There are many fine hotels throughout Maine, most of which overlook lakes. At North Belgrade there are many attractive buildings. Nearly everyone has heard of the Poland Spring House, but it takes a bigger purse than most of us have, to spend a vacation there. There is a wonderful view from this hotel and many interesting buildings in that section of the country. One of the best hotels on Moosehead Lake is the Mount Kineo House. An excellent golf course is furnished.

Canoeing is another favorite pastime. Five thousand canoes in a season have been carried from the Penobscot River to Moosehead Lake. This shows how popular canoeing is. Few canoeing trips in Maine can be attempted by amateurs, as the rapids are very dangerous. The law forces a resident of another state to hire a guide. A short outline of the way in which a canoeing trip is conducted would be as follows:

At an appointed time and place you are met by a guide, who usually brings the canoes and supplies necessary. You then proceed with the journey but the guide does all of the work. His duties are packing, carrying, cleaning the fish, making the camp, cooking and washing dishes. Do you think an amateur could do those things?

A guide may even provide the bedding, grub, and fishing tackle. One canoeing trip—a part of it in Canada—is three hundred miles long. The camp sites on the banks of the river, are secluded and attractive.

The most well-known canoe cruise in the world is in Maine and is called the West Branch Cruise. It starts from Moosehead Lake and covers the West Branch of the Penobscot River up to Norcross. The trip by water covers about eighty miles. By this trip one may pass Katahdin and Lobster Lake which is noted for its queer freaks of nature. The Allegash is another famous trip; it starts at Moosehead Lake and ends at Fort Kent, extending about two hundred miles. There are many handy stops in the wilderness, where one may get sup-

plies. These trips will give any lover of nature endless pleasure.

Moose hunting is very popular in Maine. Deer, moose and caribou are plentiful in the Maine woods. A great many people, mostly men, are drawn to Maine for this reason. The sections of Maine that are famed for their big game are: Moosehead Lake region, the Rangeleys, Katahdin Iron Works, Norcross and Restigouche Region. The last named is perhaps the most popular region. Canoeists frequently see moose when they come to the edge of the water to quench their thirst or to take a cool plunge.

For big game in Maine, next to deer are the black bears. These bears sometimes exceed five hundred pounds when weighed, and although they seem bulky, it takes a really skillful, crafty hunter to bring one down. Surely to bring home such a trophy is worthy of praise.

A favorite sport of vacationists is bathing. This is especially popular with people who dwell inland. For cold ocean bathing, York, Wells and Old Orchard Beaches are famed. There are many fine hotels and pleasure-giving houses at these beaches. Many famous people have built summer homes at these beaches. At Ogunquit—John Kendrick Bangs, at Kennebunk—Booth Tarkington, at York—Thomas Nelson Page, and at Kittery—William Dean Howells.

Recently Maine has been accepted as a resort for winter sports. This is the newest offering made by Maine to the sportsman. Visitors now come to Maine each winter by thousands, and this shows that the winter sports are rapidly becoming popular. Maine's winter climate is as fine as her summer climate. Maine has wonderful opportunities for winter sports, skiing, fine rivers and ponds for skating, fine roads for sleighing and steep hills for tobogganning. Snow-shoeing is also a very popular winter sport. It will do a tired, over-worked person more good to spend a few days in Maine during the winter than for him to spend three weeks in Maine in the summer; the air is invigorating and bracing. One of the features of a Maine winter is the carnival. A few of the big

carnivals have been in Waterville, Lewiston, Auburn, and Augusta. At these carnivals a King and Queen are chosen. Many novelties are introduced at these carnivals such as skiijoring—a man on skis drawn by a horse; people on skates rolling hoops, then exhibitions given by amateurs or perhaps by an expert. Although our winter sports are only in their infancy, Maine, as a winter resort, is destined to become one of the greatest centers in America.

If you come to Maine in winter or summer, you'll always find a hearty welcome and you will find with the poet that :

“The wisest men that e'er you knew  
Have never deemed it treason  
To rest a bit and jest a bit  
And balance up their reason;  
To laugh a bit and chaff a bit  
And fish a bit in season.”

---

#### ANNUAL MEETING OF MAINE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

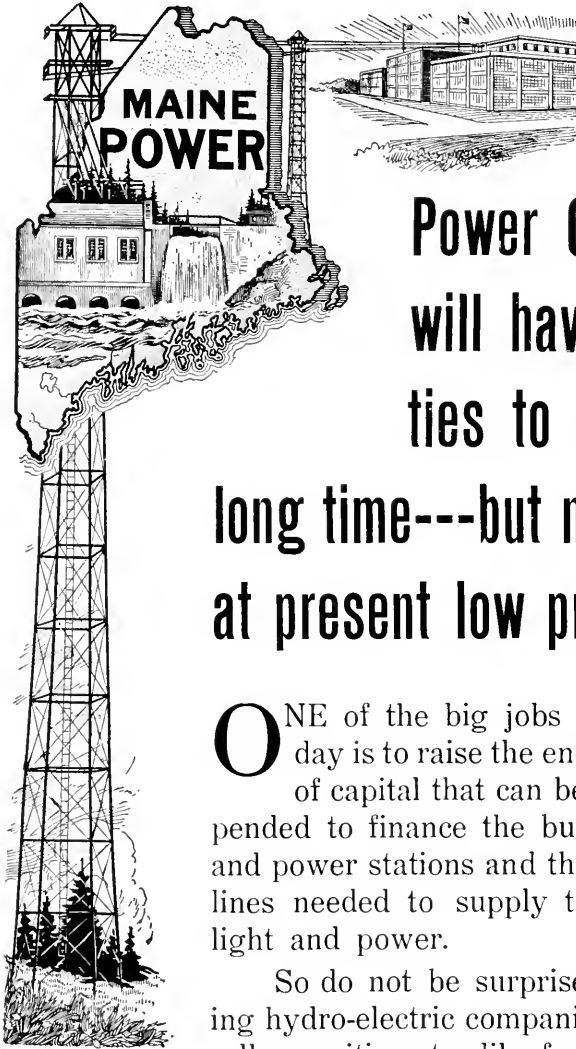
President Kenneth C. M. Sills of Bowdoin College was re-elected President. The other officers re-elected were Judge Clarence Hale, vice-president; Walter G. Davis, treasurer; George C. Owen, corresponding secretary, and William D. Patterson of Wiscasset, recording secretary. Standing Committee, Prentice C. Manning, George A. Emery of Saco, Augustus F. Moulton, Frederick O. Conant, George E. Bird of Yarmouth, Edward A. Butler of Rockland, Josiah S. Maxcy of Gardiner, Judge Leslie C. Cornish of Augusta and Philip G. Clifford. Six other committees are to be appointed by President Sills.

The nominating committee, which was appointed by President Sills, was John F. Dana, W. H. Stevens and Josiah S. Maxcy.

---

#### SOME POST MASTERS IN MAINE IN 1841.

Alfred, John Sayward; Kittery, Flanders Newbegin; Portland, Nathaniel Mitchell; Saccarappa, Geo. Warren.



## Power Companies will have securi- ties to sell for a long time---but not always at present low prices

**O**NE of the big jobs of America to-day is to raise the enormous amount of capital that can be profitably expended to finance the building of dams and power stations and the extending of lines needed to supply the nation with light and power.

So do not be surprised if the growing hydro-electric companies continue to sell securities steadily for ten years—or twenty. They may get out bond issues and raise a large amount of money at one time—or they may sell preferred

October—November—December



**PRAGUE'S**  
**JOURNAL**  
*of*  
**MAINE HISTORY**

**Vol. XI**

**1923**

**No. 4**

*History is truth; ever impartial  
never prejudiced*

**Antoinette de Pons**

(By William Otis Sawtelle)

**WILLIAM PENN WHITEHOUSE**

The March of Benedict Arnold  
Through the District of Maine

PART II

Published by  
**John Francis Sprague**  
Dover-Foxcroft - - Maine

Maine Views

Historical Scenes

Advertising Calendars

**H. J. Burrowes Co.**

Portland, Maine

Lowest Prices and Highest Qualities

**BEYER & SMALL**

Conservative Investment Bonds

WE OFFER

Municipal, Railroad and Public  
Utility Issues. Specialists in  
Maine Securities

AUGUSTA PORTLAND BANGOR

## The Waterville Morning Sentinel

Goes to press later than any other paper reaching Central Maine. It handles messages by wire up to 3 o'clock in the morning. If you want the latest news, READ THE SENTINEL.

\$5.00 per year by mail for cash

**Waterville Sentinel Publishing Company**

Waterville, Maine

**IT PAYS TO SAVE** Lay your plans to start your savings account with this bank on your very next pay-day. *Set aside One Dollar—more if you can spare it—* come to the bank and make your first deposit. Small sums are welcome.

Put system into your savings. Save a little every week and save that little regularly. Make it an obligation to yourself just as you are in duty bound to pay the grocer or the coal man. **SAVE FAITHFULLY.** The dollars you save now will serve you later on when you will have greater need for them.

**PISCATAQUIS SAVINGS BANK, Dover, Maine**

F. E. GUERNSEY, *Pres.*

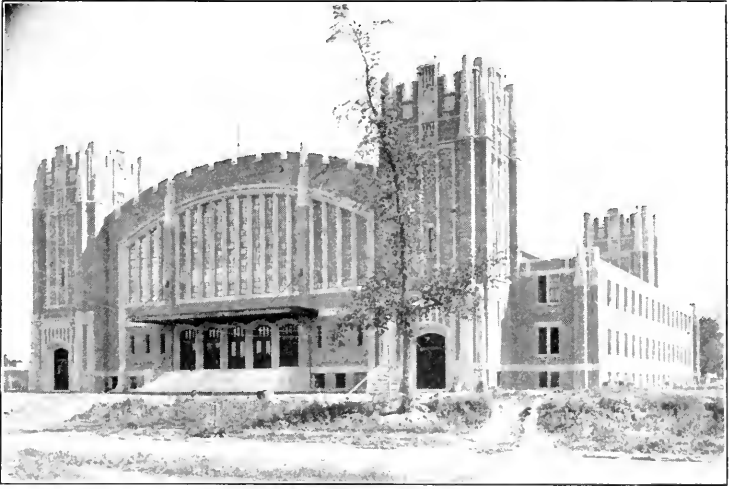
W. C. WOODBURY, *Treas.*

Money Back If Not Satisfied—Is Your Protection

**JOHN T. CLARK & CO.**  
**CLOTHIERS**

BANGOR, : : : : MAINE

We have positive evidence of the reliability of advertisers on these pages



(Photo by Harry Stone)

The New State Armory, Lewiston, Maine

## -: CONTENTS :-

Antoinette De Pons .....	189
The March of Benedict Arnold Through the .....	
District of Maine (Part II) .....	195
Maine's Legislative Graveyard .....	209
William Penn Whitehouse .....	217
The Maine Hello .....	225
Maine History in the Schools .....	226
Editoriais .....	234

**56 YEARS** the Insurance Man of Somerset Co.  
 Never a Failure—Never a Law Suit—What more do you want?  
 Member Soc. Col. Wars; Sons Am. Rev.; Past A. A. G., G. A. R.  
**CHARLES FOLSOM-JONES** **Skowhegan, Maine**

We have positive evidence of the reliability of advertisers on these pages



Effigy of Antoinette De Pons, Marquise De Guereheville, Surmounting her Tomb, at Liancourt-Sous-Clermont. Photograph obtained by Dr. J. B. Segal in Paris, 1923



# Sprague's Journal of Maine History

---

Vol. XI.

OCTOBER, NOVEMBER, DECEMBER

No. 4

---

## ANTOINETTE DE PONS

Patroness of the Mt. Desert Mission of Saint Sauveur.

(By Wm. Otis Sawtelle)

---

In the descriptive literature pertaining to the Mount Desert region the adjective "romantic" has been more frequently used than any other. Aside from the juxtaposition of mountains and sea which accords to the Island of the Desert Mountains a character all its own, there are historical associations dating back to the early days of the XVIIth century which may, in truth, be termed romantic. The story of the French Jesuit mission of Saint Sauveur may thus be characterized and although the noble lady who financed that ill-fated expedition of 1613, never set foot on American shores, the name of Antoinette de Pons, Marquise de Guercheville, is so connected with Mount Desert history that a brief biography of this once famous beauty of the French court, whose feminine charms and graces kindled an unrequited passion in the somewhat fickle heart of the great Henry of Navarre, may not be lacking in interest.

It may be more than conjecture that Antoinette de Pons was the daughter of Captain Antoine de Pons<sup>1</sup>, who married as his second wife, in 1556, Marie de Montchenu, a devout Catholic, through whose influence Antoine renounced his Calvinistic tendencies and became a communicant of the Church of Rome. Their daughter's childhood was spent in a deeply religious atmosphere which made a lasting impression upon her; and her youth was passed in the court of Henry III where her graceful figure, beautiful face, vivacity and ready wit won distinction for her, even among that coterie of courtly

---

1. Dictionnaire Universelle Larouse 12:1392.

dames with whom her lot was cast. But these "exterior advantages" became insignificant compared with her pure mind, her religious zeal and her unbounded piety.<sup>2</sup>

Antoinette de Pons married when very young, Henri de Silly, comte de la Roche-Guyon and had by him, one son who died without issue. Left a widow in the very bloom of youth, it is little wonder when Henry IV, during one of his campaigns in Normandy, by chance met her, that he should fall a ready victim to her irresistible beauty. But the marquise skillfully parried all of his amorous attacks, replying with wisdom and dignity: "Sire, my rank, perhaps, is not high enough to permit me to be your wife, but my heart is too high to permit me to be your mistress."

But the King was persistent and annoying. So in order to stifle hope in his heart, she refused to see him, deprived herself of the brilliant court life and retired to her magnificent estate of La Roche-Guyon, an inheritance from her first husband, where she shut herself up with her attendants. Here she is said to have lived in great splendor, secure in the thought that within the confines of her own chateau, her royal lover would not venture.

Henry, however, was not disposed of so easily. Haunted by her saintly face and smarting under one signal defeat, he put into effect a plan which would again permit him to lay siege to the heart of Madame de Guercheville. Cleverly, as he thought, he arranged a hunting expedition in the neighborhood of her estates, and permitting darkness to overtake his party, separated himself with a few trusty retainers, from the rest of the company. Then a messenger was dispatched to the marquise with word that the King, while hunting in the vicinity, overtaken by the night, had lost his way, and that he humbly craved the hospitality of La Roche-Guyon.

Upon receipt of this startling message, Madame de Guercheville was for the moment astounded; but only for the moment; and the King's messenger was intrusted with a

---

2. Biographie Universelle, 19:18. From this article by H. de la Porte numerous abstracts have been made. See also Parkman, *Pioneers of France in the New World*, where an account of Madame de Guercheville by l'Abbe de Choisy is given in the original French.

most gracious reply which dutifully acknowledged the great honor conferred upon her and her house, closing with an offer of the best entertainment that was hers to command. When the messenger returned, the King's joy was unbounded, and he, without loss of time, set out for the chateau.

Meanwhile, Madame de Guercheville was not idle. Invitations were hurriedly sent to all the notables in the neighborhood, asking these gentlemen to La Roche-Guyon that they might do honor to their sovereign. The chateau was brilliantly illuminated and lights in every window blazed



Antoinette De Pons

forth a welcome, "after a fashion of the day," since an illustrious guest was expected, while below stairs, all was activity, as an army of cooks and pages prepared the banquet.

Henry of Navarre soon arrived and the flickering glare of many torches held aloft by richly garbed linkboys, played fitfully upon the pleased countenance of the king, as he and his small retinue mounted the steps leading to the vestibule of the chateau, where the marquise, "radiant in diamonds and more radiant yet in beauty," attended by the ladies of her house-

hold, graciously greeted her sovereign. Flattered beyond measure by so cordial a reception, Henry gave his hand to his hostess who led him within the chateau, and there, under groined arches and through tapestried halls, she conducted him to the door of the apartments prepared for his use. On the threshold she paused, and with a graceful obeisance, took her departure.

The King, so the story goes, thinking that she had gone to give some command for his entertainment, and would soon return, was congratulating himself upon the success of his scheme, when from his pleasant dreaming he was rudely awakened by one of his gentlemen-in-waiting, who excitedly burst into the royal presence with the astounding information that the marquise had descended to the courtyard and was about to enter her coach. Without waiting for further details the King rushed from his apartment, madly ran through the corridors and down the stairs to the court, where he saw for himself that Madame was indeed, about to depart, whither, he knew not.

“What!” exclaimed the distracted King, “am I driving you from your house?” Madame de Guercheville’s ready wit unhesitatingly formulated the clever reply, “Sire, where a King is, he should be sole master; but for my part, I like to preserve some little authority wherever I may be.”

Then, with the stateliest of courtesies, and the faintest suspicion of a twinkle in her eyes, she hastened within her coach, bade good-night to the baffled King, and before he could recover his equanimity, disappeared into the darkness.

A third and last time, Henry, in spite of his failures, attempted the conquest of Madame de Guercheville’s heart, and a third time was he firmly but politely and respectfully repulsed. Finally, renouncing his gallant but futile endeavors, he remarked: “Since you are in reality a lady of honor, you will be one to my wife, the Queen.” He kept his word, and Antoinette de Pons was soon appointed to serve in that capacity to Marie de Medicis. Not long after, at Marseilles, she met the Queen, to whom she introduced a kinsman of her

husband, the Abbe Richelieu, afterwards cardinal, whose phenomenal rise to power dates from this incident.

In 1594, Charles du Plessis, seigneur de Liancourt, Lieutenant General of his Majesty, of the city of Paris, became the second husband of Madame de Guercheville. To them two children were born, a son, Roger, who became duc de la Roche-Guyon and a peer of France, and a daughter, Gabrielle, who in 1611, married Francois, duc de la Rochefoucauld.

On September 15, 1613, a few months after Captain Samuel Argall laid in waste Madame de Guercheville's Jesuit colony at Mount Desert, her daughter Gabrielle gave birth to a son who was destined to become of world wide notoriety, whose well known work, the *Maxims of La Rochefoucauld*, still has many readers in every land.

Madame de Guercheville's son, Roger du Plessis, married Jeanne de Schomberg (born 1600, died 1674). Their daughter Jeanne Charlotte, married Prince de Marcillac (born 1634, died 1714), a son of the author of the *Maxims*, thereby uniting the titles and estates of La Roche-Guyon and Liancourt with those of La Rochefoucauld. In this union of a granddaughter and a great-grandson, the titles of Madame de Guercheville's two husbands were linked with those of her descendants. The lady herself would never take the name of Liancourt, because of the fact that Gabrielle d'Estrees, duchess of Beaufort, who did not possess the best of reputations, was sometimes known as Madame de Liancourt, and Madame de Guercheville had her scruples.

A descendant of Madame de Guercheville, in the seventh generation, by name, Francois-Alexander-Frederic, duc de la Rochefoucauld-Liancourt, better known as Liancourt, was born at La Roche-Guyon in 1747, in the chateau, where years before, the Great Henry was forced to entertain himself as best he might, deprived of the companionship of its bewitching hostess.

Liancourt, a noted statesman and philanthropist, was obliged to leave France at the time of the Revolution, though he had, long before that dismal period, worked for the betterment of the peasant classes. His attempt to save the king's

life, however, placed his own in danger and he fled to America. Entertained at Philadelphia, at the home of William Bingham, who by the way, was soon to own millions of acres of land in Eastern Maine, large tracts on Mount Desert included, Liancourt met General Henry Knox. A warm friendship sprang up between these gentlemen, and on two occasions, Liancourt visited Knox at his home in Thomaston, Maine, first in 1795 and again the next year.

As an illustration of the desperate circumstances in which many a noble French exile found himself, a remark that Liancourt once made to General Knox, is convincing. "I have," said he, "three dukedoms in my hand and not a whole coat to my back." Whereupon, so the story goes, his wardrobe was replenished by the genial general, who could not see his guests lacking in anything that lay in his power to supply.<sup>1</sup>

Liancourt returned to Europe in 1799, and soon after published an interesting account of his travels in the United States. Had he but known that an ancestor of his had been instrumental in financing the first settlement on Mount Desert, in all probability, he would have paid a visit to that Island, whose desert heights were plainly visible to him, as he coasted along the tortuous shores of Penobscot Bay.

Another descendant of Madame de Guercheville, Marie Louise Elizabeth Nicole de la Rochefoucauld, granddaughter of the author of the Maxims, had a melancholy interest in America. It was her husband, Frederic de la Rochefoucauld de Roye, marquis de Poussy, better known in New England history as the duc d'Anville, who commanded the formidable squadron, collected at Brest, in 1746, for the purpose of re-taking Louisburg and of capturing Boston. The story of the destruction of this powerful French fleet by storm and pestilence is well known Colonial history, and the death by apoplexy, chagrin or suicide, of the duc d'Anville, was the tragic ending of this elaborately planned campaign. The duke's body was buried on a little island, in what is now Halifax harbor.

---

1. Eaton, Thomaston, Rockland and S. Thomaston, 1:211. Starrett, Gen. Henry Knox, a paper read before the 12mo Club, Rockland, Me., 1902.

At Liancourt-sous-Clermont, not far from Paris, the ruins of the chateau of La Roche-Guyon may still be seen. There also, is the XVIIth century church, built by Charles du Plessis and his wife Antoinette de Pons, within which, in the chapel of Saint Martin, are two statues of white marble dedicated to the memory of its pious founders. Madame de Guercheville died on January 16, 1632. Nearly three hundred years have passed since then, and the march of Time has wrought colossal changes. Nations once powerful have gone down in defeat; flags, symbolic of ancient feudalism, have given place to emblems of democracy; while that vast western wilderness domain, once trackless, but for the few sinuous trails of wild beast and savage, has become a great federation of sovereign states, destined to turn the scale in a terrible crisis of world's history.

Mindful of the fact that it was the men of New England who fought the countrymen of Madame de Guercheville, at Pemaquid, Louisburg and Quebec, it should be remembered that many of their descendants made, in her native land, the supreme sacrifice for the common cause; that on the battle-fields of France, youths of Mount Desert, born within sight of Mount Saint Sauveur, fought the good fight and finished their course.

---

## THE MARCH OF BENEDICT ARNOLD THROUGH THE DISTRICT OF MAINE

An address by Charles J. Nichols, Esq. of Portland, Maine, before the Society of  
Daughters of the American Revolution

---

### PART II

---

*Note: In the preceding issue of the Journal appeared the first instalment wherein the author told of the departure of Arnold from his native town at the head of a small number*

---

Note. Alfred Ladd of Cranberry Isles, Eugene Norwood of Southwest Harbor and Lester Lurvey of Northeast Harbor, lost their lives in France; killed in action, or died of wounds; all three were descendants of Jacob and Hannah Boynton Lurvey, pioneer settlers at Norwood's Cove, adjacent to Fernald's Point (St. Sauveur) on the west. Hannah's father, Enoch Boynton, of Newbury, Mass., fought at Louisburg.

*of provincials known as the "Governor's Foot Guards;" of the appointment of the first Major-Generals by Continental Congress; of the hurried capture of Ticonderoga, in which Arnold took a prominent part; of the plan to invade Canada through Maine; of the selection of Arnold as the leader; of the arrival of the forces at Fort Western; of the trip up the Kennebec and across the "Great Carry," so called, and up the Dead River nearly to Flagstaff.*



The Arnold Tablet in Pittston, Me.

soldiers which he had so gallantly led eighteen days before.

He, who deliberately plans the ruin of others acting in the common cause of liberty, whose shoe strings he is unworthy to untie, is not only the basest coward in all history, but commits an act of treason under the guise of patriotism, that should fix a deep and damning curse upon his name forever. When men shudder at the name of Benedict Arnold, let them turn abhorrent from the grave of Horatio Gates.

Charles Lee, who took a prominent part in the English expedition against Louisburg in 1757, was made the second Major General by Continental Congress after, however, he went through the ridiculous formality of taking a solemn oath to be faithful to the cause of the colonies.

Monmouth was the only great battle in which he led the command, and had it not been for the shout "Long live Washington" that rent the air upon the unexpected and timely

To crown his injustice and meanness of character, before the second day's battle, Gates deprived Arnold of his division and gave it to General Lincoln, so that on that famous day, the seventh of October, 1777, he, "the bravest of the brave," won for freedom her decisive victory, riding at the head of troops without even authority to give a command and without his own division of



presence of the Commander in Chief as he galloped upon the field and hurled back the colonists on the hottest summer day a battle was ever fought in any land, Monmouth would have been an overwhelming defeat, through no other cause than the deliberate design on the part of Lee to give a rebuke to Washington for ordering the attack. In this way he could show Congress and the revolutionists that Washington was no longer a fit man to be at the head of the army. Such treachery is on a par with the selling of a garrison for eight hundred pounds English money. Lee's animosity to Washington embittered his feeling toward the whole country and he lived and died in almost as much obscurity as did Arnold.



Photo by A. W. Gordon.

This tablet marks the headquarters of Col. Benedict Arnold in the town of Pittston, Me., Sept. 21-23, 1775, when he was the guest of Major Colburn during the transfer of his army of 1100 men and supplies for the expedition to Quebec. To commemorate the event the tablet is placed by the Samuel Grant Chapter Daughters of the American Revolution, 1913.

The last of our English born officers, Conway, had no important command in any action. Holding a minor position at Ticonderoga and Crown Point while Gates was the superior officer, he is known chiefly by the conspiracy which bears his name—The Conway Cabal—a mad attempt to force Congress to make Gates Commander in Chief in place of Washington after the battle of Saratoga. Had he accom-

plished this he had hoped and been promised to hold the second position in the land. Such pernicious wickedness, and nefarious schemes are nothing else than the betrayal of the common cause, although the price is ambition instead of gold. Like other traitors this land was not a comfortable place for Conway, and he went to France where he sank into that disgrace he so richly merited and died an unknown and unwept death.

About the time of the "Boston Tea Party" Arnold formed in his native town, a company of militia of fifty-eight men known as the "Governor's Foot Guards," receiving at their hands the unanimous appointment of Captain. When the news of Concord and Lexington reached New Haven, Arnold was one of the most conspicuous persons there. He immediately offered to lead any number of volunteers to the field of combat. The next day he found sixty—many of them from the Guards—willing to put themselves under his command. After a delay of a few hours in getting the ammunition from the selectmen of the town, the little band marched forth from that village, never to return.

On their arrival at Cambridge he went to the headquarters of the army, with a proposal to lead an expedition against Ticonderoga. His plan was accepted and he received the appointment of "Colonel" with authority to enlist four hundred men for the undertaking. Here the military genius of the soldier began to show itself. Within three days after receiving his commission, he had raised the required number of men and was in Stockbridge near the border between Massachusetts and New York, travelling over fifty miles a day in his haste to the scene of action.

How with Ethan Allen, he captured Ticonderoga at day-break with eighty men is familiar to every school-boy. You recall Allen's command as he pushed by the sentry, "Surrender this fort instantly." "By what authority?" inquired the astonished sentinel. "In the name of the great Jehovah and the Continental Congress," screamed Allen. This reply appears to us, at this late day, as especially ludicrous when it

is remembered that the first Continental Congress did not convene until six hours after Ticonderoga was captured.

A fortress which had cost Great Britain eight million pounds sterling was captured in ten minutes by eighty undisciplined provincials under the leadership of two dare-devils from opposite parts of New England. Soon after this, Arnold returned to Cambridge just at the time when a project for the invasion of Canada through the forests of Maine was being considered. It was decided that ten Companies of Musketmen from New England, three of riflemen from Virginia and Pennsylvania, making in all eleven hundred men, be selected for this hazardous enterprise.

Washington, who knew that the leader must be of indomitable courage, appointed Arnold Commander in Chief of the forces with the rank of Colonel. That was the same rank given him when he set out for Ticonderoga four months before. To an ordinary man this undertaking would have been anything but acceptable, but Arnold never hesitated to measure his strength with any obstacle. As there was nothing he dare not do, so there was nothing he would refuse to attempt. In September, 1775, the expedition reached Old Fort Western, opposite the present city of Augusta. The difficulties now commenced and the tremendous energy of Arnold began to develop. His headlong impulses sobered into stern resolution. He was not ignorant of the perils before him, nor the uncertainty of success. The dark and silent forest received into its bosom, the brave little band over whose sad fate the country was yet to weep.

At Norridgewock Falls, all the boats, luggage and artillery had to be carried a mile and a quarter through the woods. In coming thus far the boats had sprung a leak and between repairing them and transporting baggage, seven days were lost in going this mile and a quarter. At length after incredible toil, they reached the Great Carrying Place, extending from the Kennebec to the Dead River—fifteen miles of forest, swamp or mountains, inhabited only by the beasts of prey. No bugle note cheered their march, yet those men panted on

without a murmur. If this had been a retreat from a victorious enemy and the flight had been from danger toward safety, such sturdy resolutions would not have been so strange. But for men untrained for the march, to go from their homes at the beginning of a New England winter after an enemy, through such a wilderness, carrying their entire provisions, making retreat impossible, their destination being a walled city which they must take or perish in the attempt, was an exhibition of courage and endurance without parallel in history.

The names of the thousand heroes have been buried in the dead past, yet their noble example of bravery and suffering for the liberty of their fellow-men is recorded in a higher book than any human history. It may be of interest to know that among those who trod the soil of our native state on that expedition, was a young volunteer destined to become afterward a Vice-President of the United States,—Aaron Burr. Among the associate officers were Henry Dearborn, afterwards of Pittston, Maine, and later Secretary of War during the two terms of President Jefferson; Samuel McCobb of Georgetown, Maine, afterwards Brigadier-General, and Ralph J. Meigs, the father of the Postmaster-General bearing the same name who served under both President Madison and President Monroe. John Getchell of Vassalborough was one of the guides a portion of the way after leaving Fort Western.

Several historians have stated that Captain Lamb with a Company of heavy artillery was on this expedition, but it appears from the weight of modern authority that Captain Lamb with the artillery went with Major-General Montgomery and joined the Arnold forces at Quebec. It would be practically impossible to convey heavy guns over the route travelled by Arnold, or to transport them over the steep precipices at the head of the Chaudiere, with the equipment of the expedition. No doubt it was first planned that Captain Lamb should accompany Arnold, but on later consideration, he was sent with the detachment under Montgomery.

While the army was wending its way over the silent waters of the Dead River, a terrible storm arose lasting nearly three

days. Suddenly the heretofore currentless waters began to swell with a roar like that of an ocean tide. Instantly all was confusion. Boats drifted into the forest and as far as the eye could see, the level ground was one broad lake out of which rose tall trees, like successive columns of the Parthenon. The waters had risen six feet in nine hours. But Arnold could not wait for it to subside as the food was almost gone. Those soldiers had for a month been fighting nature beyond the sight of civilization, and now famine began to stare them in the face. But the greater the danger that presented itself, the greater energy Arnold began to put forth. His was one of those terrible natures that may be broken but never will yield.

Here Colonel Enos with three companies deserted and returned to Cambridge, where on his arrival, he was received with curses for having left his comrades to perish in the wilderness. Arnold gathered his remaining forces and pitched his camp at Flagstaff Plantation and raised the first flag after leaving Fort Western. Here he cared for the sick and fatigued. He took this opportunity to send Captain Bigelow upon the rugged mountain which now bears his name, still a beacon to trappers and hunters, for the purpose of discovering from its lofty eminence, the spires of Quebec, but higher mountains obscured his view, and in five days the brave soldiers plunged again into the wilderness, their number reduced by sickness and death.

On the summit that divides the Kennebec from the Chaudier, the watershed of Maine, he shared the last provisions with his comrades and told them their only safety lay in following him. Without a guide or any knowledge of the distance, he led them on for four days more. The last of the food had been consumed, the men tore off mooseskin moccasins and gnawed at them for the little nourishment they contained. Yet in this depth of misery they showed themselves worthy of their leader. He was an inspiration in life, an inspiration in the face of death. As he passed along, the river before him, as far as the eye could reach, was filled with his toiling army, as nearly to their armpits in the water, they shoved the heavy

boats against the current. Loud cheers rent the silent forest as his frail canoe came in sight of those brave fellows, who seemed suddenly to have caught his energy and determination. At night they would go on shore and kindling a blazing fire, lie down to rest. The morning sun saw them again plunge into the river and push eagerly forward. Never in the tumult of battle, as he galloped to the charge, did Arnold appear to better advantage than here, away from the habitation of men, he struggled to lead that army through the woods of the District of Maine. After having marched over eighty miles during the last four days they suddenly emerged into a French settlement.

Arnold's first thought was his suffering troops now slowly sinking from hunger and fatigue. Here was a scene equal to Valley Forge two years later. Arnold among those weak comrades ministering with his own hand to their wants, bandaging frozen limbs and fingers, smoothing fevered brows, feeding the starving, yes, even burying those who had succumbed to death. Washington, himself, was not a more sublime figure than this man, as with aching heart he looked into the pale faces of those who had risked their lives to follow him through one of the most remarkable marches on record.

The crossing of the Alps by Napoleon with twenty thousand men will not compare with it. He had an open path, no uncertainty about the way, a short distance and abundance of provisions. True, it was a large army, but he could subdivide it. The Great Saint Bernard pass is only a few miles over, three days, possibly four is ample time to make it. While here was an army marching for forty-five days through fearful solitude, wading streams, climbing mountains, scaling precipices, drenched with rain and wasted with toil,—making beasts of burden of themselves, enduring cold, hunger and famine, all to place two hundred miles of desolate forest between themselves and safety. Men making a retreat may take such chances. Ney leading the "Old Guard" back from Moscow, Julian retreating across the desert, Suwarrow over the Alps, are wonderful accomplishments in the history of warfare, but the feat would have been far, far greater had they

voluntarily entered into those perils in marching to meet an enemy instead of fleeing before a victorious one. Human beings will dare any peril if it less than the one which threatens from behind, and that march to Quebec is a lasting monument of the daring, energy and firmness of the character of Benedict Arnold.

Had not the Indian to whom were entrusted the letters to General Schuyler, delivered them into the hands of the governor of the city, the result of that expedition might have been different. But the British being thus warned and prepared for an attack, had cut off every avenue whereby the Americans could obtain provisions, and had removed all boats from the river and strengthened the fortifications. One night, however, Arnold succeeded in transporting five hundred men across in canoes before he was discovered by the guard boats. Undismayed, he rallied these five hundred and boldly ascended the precipice to the Plains of Abraham, where Wolfe, sixteen years before, had fallen in the successful attempt to wrest this city from the grip of France. Here Arnold led his men within five hundred feet of the wall and sent a summons to the commander of the fortress to surrender. This summons, received in derision, they answered by the cannon. Arnold pitched his tents and waited for the arrival of Montgomery. The union of the remnants of the two armies, the gallant assault upon the city, the tragic death of Montgomery, the bravery and the wounding of Arnold and the capture of Morgan after night's fighting against fearful odds, are all familiar to every student of American history.

For his gallant conduct in storming Quebec, Congress promoted Arnold to the rank of Brigadier-General,—but the parchment containing the commission was never received by him. Congress withheld it on one pretext and another until it was too late. He who had won promotion on the field of battle, left the colonies with the mere Colonel's commission given him by the State of Massachusetts at the time he set out for Ticonderoga, on an expedition of his own undertaking.

How bravely Arnold fought at Saratoga, the shattering of his leg after the signal victory, the furlough at Philadelphia,

while his wound was healing, his marriage to Miss Shippen, the daughter of a Tory merchant, his being stationed at West Point, his attempted surrender of the entire garrison for eight hundred pounds sterling, his narrow escape to the British lines and the capture and tragic death of Andre, are all matters of later familiar history upon which much has been said and written. But when we realize that, had this conspiracy been perfected, which was prevented only by a hair's breadth, all our generals, officers, soldiers and members of Continental Congress and sympathizers with the American cause, would have died on the gibbet as did the revolutionists of France, we shudder at the magnitude of the attempted crime. Prevented, I say, only by a hair's breadth.

It was merely the strangest chance that Andre was captured. His passports were complete and truly vouched for. His mission had been performed and his return to the "Vulture" under cover of night had been faultlessly planned. He, himself, made the error which cost him his life and saved the American colonists. First it was planned that Arnold should go on board the "Vulture" which came up the Hudson for that purpose and meet Andre there, but fearing that suspicion would rest upon him, he sent one Joshua Smith with two boatmen to the "Vulture," who took Andre on shore and met Arnold at Smith's house where the papers regarding the surrender and the payment of the money were drawn up and signed, and then the following night Smith was to accompany Andre on the White Plains road as far as Pines Bridge, but the night being exceedingly dark, they stopped about three miles north of Pines Bridge at the "Robinson Tavern" so-called. Before reaching that house, however, they were stopped by Captain Boyd who called for their passports, and after examining them, allowed both to pass, believing them to be colonists and told them to keep on the White Plains Road as the Tarrytown road was filled with British cowboys. The cowboys were, as their name indicates, Tories or sympathizers of the British side who engaged in plundering cattle from the colonists and driving them to New York to supply the British food. They were unprincipled and in every way an exceedingly rough set of people. So when Andre and Smith parted



the next morning near Pines Bridge after proceeding a short distance, Andre, instead of keeping the White Plains road as he had intended, turned into the Tarrytown road, having in mind that the cowboys or Tory sympathizers were on that road, and that he would be among his friends. The cowboys were also known as the "lower party" in the common parlance of the day.

By chance on the same morning seven Americans, among whom were John Paulding, David Williams and Isaac Van Wirt took it into their heads to watch the Tarrytown road and intercept any suspicious stragglers or droves of cattle that might be passing to New York. About a mile north of the village of Tarrytown and a few hundred yards from the banks of the Hudson the road crosses a brook and in the thick bushes on the side of the brook the men were hidden. I quote from records at Washington of the testimony of Paulding taken at the time of the Court Martial of Andre, in which Paulding says:—

"We saw several persons whom we were acquainted with, pass, and by and by a gentlemanly looking man with boots on was seen hurrying along. Williams said to me, 'You better stop him.' Upon that I presented my fire-lock to him and told him to stand. He replied, 'I hope that you belong to our party,' and I asked him what party and he said, 'To the lower party, the cowboys.' Upon that I told him that I did. He said, 'I am a British officer out of the country and I hope you will not detain me a minute.' Upon that I told him to dismount; he looked surprised at such a request from a Tory, but finally pulled out Arnold's pass made to John Anderson. I could not understand why he should have a pass of Arnold if he was a British officer, but I should certainly have let him gone if he had not before called himself a British officer. We took him into the bushes and on searching him found nothing of any writings. Finally we told him to pull off his boots, to which he seemed indifferent. We got one boot off but found nothing. Finally we found some papers in the bottom of his stocking next to his foot. I looked at the contents and said, 'He is a spy.' He then offered us any sum of money if

we would let him go. He said he would give us his saddle, bridle, watch and a hundred guineas and I replied, 'If you will give us ten thousand guineas you shall not go.' He begged us not to ask him any questions. He said when he came to the commander he would reveal all."

Arnold would never have betrayed his country had Congress treated him with justice. The traitor has now no advocate and nothing can be said against him that is not readily believed. His best actions have been belied, his daring victories have brought on him insults from his powerful enemies. His brilliant career seemed only to fan the flame of jealousy. Finding five junior and inferior officers made Major Generals in place of him, and none of these had seen any real fighting up to that time, envy and hatred pierced his haughty nature and aimed the first arrow at his bosom. This was a gross insult to one who had won his laurels, not in the tilting yard, not at the tournament, not in any kind of mimic warfare, but by a march through a virgin forest, by the severest hardships and sufferings beneath the walls of Quebec; on the Lake against the most decisive odds, and on the field in the midst of carnage and blood, until he stood radiant and glittering far above the others, side by side with Washington. Bitter as the disappointment must have been, he still possessed the character of a noble man. He addressed a letter to Congress in the following words: "My commission was conferred unsolicited and received with pleasure only as a means of serving my country. With equal pleasure I will resign it when I can no longer serve with honor." Would that he had given up his command and saved himself from the curse of his countrymen and the scorn of the world! But Washington who knew his true worth and value as a soldier, earnestly requested him to remain.

It is well for his enemies that his career terminated as it did, for had he remained true to his country and survived the tumult and chaos of the Revolution, they would have cowed before the light which history would have thrown on their actions. Arnold's treason cast the pall of oblivion over all his noble deeds, covered his career with infamy and fixed a

deep and damning curse on his name forever. That may be right and just, but there is another lesson beside the ignominy of treason to be learned from his history, namely, that it is nothing less than criminal, to let party spirit or personal friendship promote the less deserving over their superiors.

On the exposure of his treason, Arnold became an outcast and an outlaw. Every pen denounced and every tongue cursed him. There should be no desire to change the indignation and resentment felt toward him by his countrymen for that act. In that, he should be "sadly conspicuous to the end of time." Not one drop of pity should be poured into the bitter cup of denunciation which has been so constantly heaped upon his head for the selling of his soul. Had all this been confined to his treason, none would question its justice. He, who had been the trusted friend of Washington, Warren and Schuyler, was now declared guilty of every crime and denied a single virtue, even bravery.

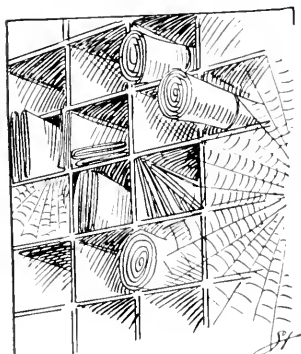
To Arnold, sharper than a serpent's tooth was the ingratitude of his countrymen, and maddened by his wrongs, real or imaginary, when the tempter came, he fell. His life is full of dramatic interest, and while true to his flag, the career of no soldier of the Revolution is more full of thrilling incidents, heroic deeds and daring bravery, but when driven to desperation, crazed by injustice, disappointed and chagrined, he became bitter and revengeful and was willing to sacrifice the cause for which he had so often bled, that his enemies in his native land might be crushed, like Samson, in the ruins. That proud and determined spirit, full of resolution and will, was never made to bend to the unworthy. The storm that struck must leave him standing unharmed or utterly wrecked. Submission was a word he never learned and a virtue he never practiced. That quality made him resistless in combat and made him also desperate under restraints which he deemed unjust. One great cause of his success was his celerity of movement. His blow was no sooner planned than it fell, and in the heat of a close fight, he was prompt and deadly as a bolt from heaven. "Shattering that he might reach, and shattering what he reached," he was one of those fearful men

in the world that make us tremble. A braver man never led an army. He not only seemed unconscious of fear, but loved excitement of danger and was never more at home than when in the smoke of the conflict. Place a column of ten thousand troops under him and Napoleon himself could not carry it farther nor hurl it with greater strength and deadly terror upon an enemy than he. Caught by no surprise, patient and steady under trials, energetic and determined amid obstacles, equal to any emergency, even to rashness, he was a terrible man on the battle field. But he fell like Lucifer, never to rise again.

When the writer of future history gathers the great events of warfare in the various ages of our world, as he gleans the great marches under the great leaders, as he recalls Xerxes with that vast army in his unsuccessful attempt to conquer Greece; as he notes Alexander the Great encountering no opposition in the acquisition of the East or Hannibal seven days crossing the Pyrenees; Julius Caesar suffering only two defeats in his invasion of Gaul and Briton, or Tamerlane leading his ruthless armies across the provinces of Asia; as he tells the story of the Crusaders with every possible equipment marching forth to reclaim the Holy land; as he sees Charlemagne and Frederick the Great, driving the Slavs from their borders; as he beholds Bonaparte crossing the Alps with the flower of France; as he pictures Sherman in his devastating march to the sea; as he hears the million Japanese shouting as they fall upon Port Arthur, or listens to the cries of the helpless as the conquering Germans surge through Belgium, he will place above them all, as the most daring in its conception, the most dangerous in its undertaking, the most painful throughout its endurance, the most marvelous in its perfection, and the most perilous at its completion of all the voluntary attacks in the world's history of warfare, the forty-five days march of more than two hundred miles through the trackless wilds of Maine in the winter of 1775.

## MAINE'S LEGISLATIVE GRAVEYARD

Remonstrance of William S. Shaw and Others



Discarded Bills

To the Honourable Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Maine, in Legislature assembled June, 1820.

The remonstrance of the undersigned inhabitants of the town of Wiscasset, members of the second religious society or parish therein and pew holders in the meeting house occupied by the first parish in said town against the petition of Warren Rice and others, committee of said parish, praying your honours to authorize by law the assessment of a tax upon the pews of said

meeting house to defray parochial charges, humbly represents, as follows:

That many of said pews are the property of the members of the second society; who before their corporation freely contributed towards the building of said house, furnishing it with a bell and repairing and keeping it in order. Your remonstrants were incorporated into said second society for the purpose of worshipping God after the dictates of their own consciences and have ever supported such worship agreeably to the laws of Massachusetts. Their property in the house was retained by the first Parish. They derive, therefore, no benefit from their pews and but little or no income. Those in the gallery are never rented; and should the prayer of the petitioners be granted they would be without purchasers; whilst those on the floor would not rent for enough to pay the assessment. And we should thus be subjected to a heavy and grievous burden. Your remonstrants cannot perceive with what Justice, such a tax can be laid upon their property, for the support of preaching which they do not listen to; and in

a house, which they are not allowed at any time to use for public worship. Nor do they perceive the consistency of such a law with religious freedom.

For these and many other reasons we the undersigned remonstrate against the prayer of said petition. (No date).

I. B. Mange	Joseph Clark
Thomas Brintnall	Barnaby Hedge
William S. Shaw	Joseph L. Lowell, Jr.
William Carleton	Nathan Smith
Sarah Taylor	John Young
Elmer Allbee	Samuel Farnham
Robert Greenough	James Lowell
Wm. Bragdon	John Hunewell
J. C. Brooks	Jane Fosters

**Memorial of Nathaniel Burrill and Others.**

To the Hon. The Senate and House of Representatives, in  
Legislature assembled.

The memorial of the subscribers hereby represent that for a great length of time heretofore the inconvenience arising from the laws relating to religion have been severely felt by them—they have perceived that, notwithstanding the many attempts to place religious societies upon a basis of perfect equality, the Standing order (as they sometimes are called) almost exclusively engross the money paid by non-Resident owners of land in this State, and embrace in their lists of assessments all those persons, coming to reside in the several Towns in the State, who do not produce evidence of their belonging to other societies—these facts in the opinion of your memorialists, militate with the provisions of our Constitution and virtually produce a degree of subordination of one religious sect to another—the inconvenience arising from the present state of things, as is humbly conceived, might be remedied by a modification of the several laws now in force on the subject—the undersigned do therefore earnestly request the attention of the legislature to this Subject, that adequate relief may be afforded them. (No date.)

Nath'l Burrell  
Joseph Hook  
Charles Shepard

James Footman  
Eben Lancaster  
Daniel Bicknell

---

**MEMORIAL SERVICE FOR THE LATE JUSTICE  
FREDERICK A. POWERS**

Impressive memorial exercises in honor of the late Justice Frederick A. Powers of Houlton were held by the Maine Law Court at the Court House in Bangor, Maine, Tuesday, June 5, 1923. Among those in attendance were: Mrs. Powers, Judge John A. Peters and Clerk of Courts John F. Knowlton of the United States District Court; Hon. Hannibal E. Hamlin of Ellsworth; Hon. Herbert T. Powers of Fort Fairfield; Hon. Chas. F. Daggett of Presque Isle; Hon. John W. Manson of Pittsfield; Hon. Charles P. Barnes of Houlton; Hon. Augustus F. Moulton of Portland; Attorney General R. W. Shaw; Hon. F. D. Dearth of Dexter, reporter of decisions and a number of well known Bangor attorneys.

The exercises for the bar were in charge of Hon. Charles F. Daggett of Presque Isle and he was the first to eulogize the deceased, making the formal announcement with deep sorrow. He referred to the deceased as one who gave of his talents to the public service, who won the gratitude of his constituents and who as a man was the soul of honor.

After eloquent addresses by Hon. Chas. P. Barnes of Houlton, Hon. Hannibal E. Hamlin of Ellsworth, Hon. John W. Manson of Pittsfield, Hon. R. W. Shaw, Maine's Attorney General, Hon. Augustus F. Moulton of Portland, Hon. Patrick H. Gillin of Bangor, Mr. Daggett presented the following resolutions in behalf of the Aroostook bar which had been honored by the membership of the deceased:

Whereas, our distinguished brother and former justice of the Supreme Judicial Court, Frederick A. Powers, has passed on, after a life full of high accomplishments and rich with honors, be it therefore

Resolved, That the members of this bar association desire to express their appreciation of his noble character, high attainments and public services, and place upon the records of this court their tribute to his memory.

In his private life, the judge was kind and thoughtful, sympathetic and generous.

In his professional intercourse and business relations he was the soul of honor.

In his public service, he gave of his talents without reserve and won the gratitude of his constituents and the state at large.

As a lawyer, he was one of the masters of the profession. His mind was clear, logical and well-balanced. He was careful, painstaking and devoted to the interests of his clients. He enjoyed their confidence and no one was too poor to gain his ear. With his brother attorneys he was always genial, kindly and helpful.

In his judicial career, the same traits of character and mind that made him conspicuous as a lawyer were crystallized in his labors upon the bench. His opinions have added weight to the high reputation of our Maine reports.

Resolved, That these resolutions be presented to this court with the request that they be entered upon its records.

The exercises were concluded by Chief Justice Cornish who paid tribute in his remarks embracing events on the bench and a mention of some of the great men who have sat there. He said Judge Powers came from one of the most remarkable families of which Maine can boast, with eight boys and two girls. He spoke of the honors conferred upon the deceased by Bowdoin College and his high standing as a lawyer and a judge in the eloquent manner customary with the distinguished chief justice of Maine. Concluding, he ordered that the resolutions presented be entered upon the records of the court and declared an adjournment of court as a further mark of respect to the deceased.

---

### A PROCLAMATION

Whereas the Tribe of Penobscot Indians have repeatedly in a perfidious manner acted contrary to their Solemn Submission unto his Majesty long since made and frequently renewed.

I have therefore at the desire of the House of Representatives with the Advice of his Majesty's Council thought fit to issue this Proclamation and to declare the Penobscot Tribe of Indians to be Enemies, Rebels and Traitors to his Majesty



King George the Second. And I do hereby require his Majesty's Subjects of this Province to Embrace all opportunities of pursuing, captivating, killing and Destroying all and every of the aforesaid Indians.

And whereas the General Court of this Province have Voted that a bounty or Incouragement be granted and allowed to be paid out of the public Treasury to the Marching Forces that shall have been employed for the Defense of the Eastern and Western Frontiers from the first to the twenty-fifth of this Instant November—I have thought fit to publish the same and I do hereby Promise that there shall be paid out of the Province Treasury to all and any of the said Forces over and above their Bounty upon inlistment, their Wages and Subsistance the Premiums or Bounty following viz.

For every Male Penobscot Indian above the Age of twelve years that shall be taken within the Time aforesaid and brought to Boston, Fifty Pounds.

For every Scalp of a Male Indian above the age aforesaid brought in as Evidence of their being killed as aforesaid Forty Pounds.

For every Feemale Penobscot Indian taken and brought in as aforesaid and for Every Male Indian Prisoner under the Age of twelve Years taken and brought in as aforesaid Twenty five Pounds.

For every Scalp of such Feemale Indian or Male Indian under the Age of twelve years that shall be killed and brought in as Evidence of their being killed as aforesaid Twenty Pounds.

Given at the Council Chamber in Boston this third day of November 1755 and in the twenty ninth Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the second by the Grace of God of Great Britain France and Ireland King Defender of the Faith.

By his Honours Command

S. Phips.

J. Willard Secry

God save the King.

In the House of Representative June 10, 1756.

Resolved That there shall be allowed and paid out of the Public Treasury to any Number of the Inhabitants of this

province, not in the pay of the Government, Who shall be disposed to go in quest of the Indian Enemy, & shall before they go signify in Writing to the Chief Military Officer of Yt. part of the Province from which they shall go, their Intentions, with their names the following Bounty Vizt. For every Indian Enemy that they shall kill and produce the Scalp to the Gov. & Council in Evidence, the Sum of three hundred Pounds.

For Every Indian Enemy they shall Captivate & deliver to the Governor & council, the Sum of Three hundred and Twenty Pounds.

Also,—Voted, That the same allowance be made to private Persons who shall captivate or kill any of the Indian Enemy which is made to soldiers on the Frontiers of the Province. (From Documentary History of Maine, Baxter Mss., vol. 24, p. 63)

---

### YE OLD HAMPDEN CEMETERY

The winds are always softly sougning through the lofty spruce and fir trees which for many years have been growing within an enclosure sacred to the memory of the dead. A place of uncommon historical meaning and of intense value as a local landmark intended to perpetuate the memory of those long since passed to the Great Beyond who, when alive, did such things as merited them honorable mention in the pages of history. Ancient stones marking their last resting places rear themselves in solemn dignity, striving to show their heads above brambles and bushes that are so abundant. Some of these markers, as though weary of their mission amid the fast growing bushes, have fallen to the ground and are lying nearly covered with the accumulation of time and the spills that fall noiselessly from the sheltering trees. Doubtless some are buried, perhaps forever.

Such is the setting in the ancient burying ground of Hampden, Maine, located to the rear of the present "Town House." Yet herein lie the remains of Lt. Col. Gabriel Johonnot of the 21st Mass. Militia, that sterling patriot, who, for a time, was an aide of the staff of General Washington in the

war of the Revolution; nearby is the resting place of Sarah, his "consort." Also here lies Capt. Andrew Grant of the Revolutionary Militia and "Doct." Jonathan Haskins who was a surgeon of that war. Then here is the grave of Daniel Neal, Esq., one of the very earliest of the members of the bar of the Province of Maine.

This hallowed spot contains the remains of those who were makers of history, both local and national. Such names as Benjamin Wheeler, whose roof provided a shelter where the early citizens gathered to debate the affairs of the Township of Wheelersborough before Hampden was a town. Under this roof in 1794 the town of Hampden succeeded the Township of Wheelersborough and came into being as a body corporate and the first town meetings of the new town were here held.

Under the hospitable roof of this man's home were held the first meetings of one of the oldest Masonic bodies of the state, Rising Virtue Lodge No. 10, now of Bangor. With him are buried his wife, Joan, and two sons, Benjamin Jr. and Robert.

Recorded interments were made here as early as 1793 and slabs marking many graves still stand; some of the stones are fallen but not completely hidden; how many may be fallen and hidden perhaps forever?

ROSS ST. GERMAIN.

Bangor, Nov. 7, 1922.

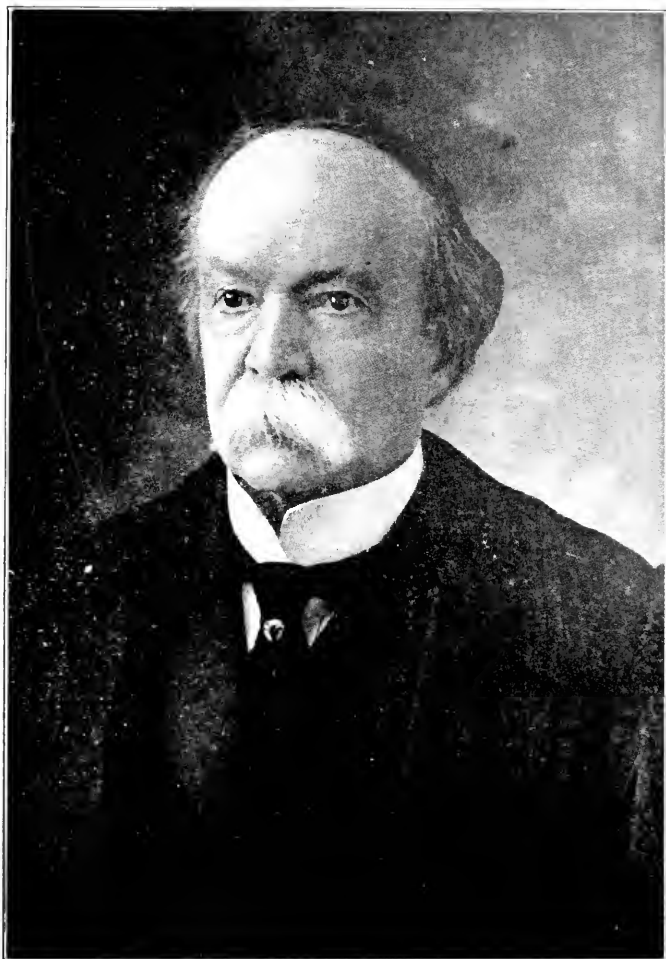
Part of Letter from S. P. Crosby, St. Paul, Minnesota.  
(Formerly of Dexter, Maine)

My dear Sprague:

Your last issue of the Journal is a dandy—none better ever issued in my judgment. I read the whole of each issue and more or less of the ads.

I have read something of the great old diplomat and politician, Talleyrand, and found his life interesting and am pleased to have some knowledge, theoretical at least, which Prof. Sawtelle gave us of his birthplace. In the study of history, I notice we have to draw our own conclusions as to its truths, however much information we seem to have.

You will recall our greatest of all patriots, Thomas Paine, was sentenced to the guillotine (so history records) and his cell door was marked with a cross in chalk, but the door was folded back and the mark not visible, and the executioners by accident (?) overlooked him and he was saved.



William Penn Whitehouse  
Born April 9, 1842—Died Oct. 10, 1922  
A noble son of Maine. A friend to all. Beloved by all.

## WILLIAM PENN WHITEHOUSE

At the December (1922) law term of the Supreme Judicial Court of Maine, when resolutions in memory of the late Chief Justice William Penn Whitehouse were under consideration, Chief Justice Leslie C. Cornish responded as follows: Brethren of the Bar:

It is no easy matter to respond for the Court to the resolutions which have been presented and the tributes which have been paid in memory of our former Chief Justice. In all these, so discriminatingly conceived and so appropriately expressed, we most heartily concur. But the personal element is so closely interwoven with the official, that the pen halts as though it were entering the confines of sacred friendship and were laying bare those intimate relations that more than two score years of close companionship have firmly welded. And yet it is fitting to record briefly our estimate of those qualities which made our friend a successful lawyer, an eminent jurist, a useful citizen and an incomparable companion.

We who knew him well will always carry with us a distinct picture of him as he moved among us. He was of slender build but of tough fibre, of less than medium stature, of erect carriage, nimble step, genial countenance, rapid speech and a blithe spirit that spread constant good cheer wherever he went. Some men meet you, some greet you. His was always a greeting. That swing of the arm which preceded the hand clasp and the jovial salutation bespoke the kindness of his heart.

We remember his loyal devotion to all good institutions, to his College which bestowed upon him its highest academic honor, as also did Bowdoin and the University of Maine; to his Church in which he was a regular and constant attendant; to the Unitarian denomination in which he held high office in the State; to his city of which he was justly proud. Nor are we unmindful of his tender love of home and family, a sacred precinct upon which it is not proper to trespass.

But this afternoon we must pass by all these and consider more especially the life of our friend in connection with the profession of the law.

The Romans had much to say of the blessings of a fortunate life. Such a life had Judge Whitehouse; fortunate in his birth, in his early surroundings, in his education during the formative years, in the choice of a congenial profession, in his steady and rapid advancement, in home and family, in countless friends, and in years so many that his work was finished when his race was run.

William Penn Whitehouse, the son of John Roberts and Hannah (Percival) Whitehouse, was born in Vassalborough, in this county, on April 9, 1842. He was proud to trace his lineage on his father's side to Thomas Whitehouse who settled in Dover, New Hampshire, in 1658, and on his mother's side to John Percival of Barnstable, Massachusetts. His parents who were of the Society of Friends, and loyal to their creed, gave their son the name so much revered by them, William Penn. They were farmers and the neighborhood into which he was born was made up of sturdy, God-fearing New England stock, such yeomanry as peopled our Maine hills three-quarters of a century ago, an environment unexcelled for the nurture of a right-minded and ambitious boy. He fitted for college at the old Waterville Academy, now Coburn Classical Institute, and entered Waterville, now Colby College, in 1859, graduating with high honors in the Class of 1863. Among his classmates was Honorable Percival Bonney of Portland, who in later years served as Judge of the Superior Court in Cumberland County while Judge Whitehouse was presiding over the Superior Court in Kennebec, these two being the only Superior Courts at that time in the State.

Following graduation he taught, as he had done during the long winter vacations in his college course, and then began the study of law, first with Sewall Lancaster, Esq., of this city, and afterward with Hale and Emery of Ellsworth, the firm being composed of Senator Eugene Hale and Lucilius A. Emery. With the latter he served as Associate Justice of this Court from 1890 to 1911, a period of twenty-one years.

Completing his studies he was admitted to the bar of his native County of Kennebec on October 9, 1865, and at that same August term was admitted Enoch Foster, Jr., who later

also served with him upon this bench from 1890 to 1898. He at once formed partnership with Lorenzo Clay, Esq., of Gardiner, which continued one year and then in December, 1866, he removed to Augusta and this city was ever after his home. It is interesting to note that he was content with what his native State and his native County could afford him, its schools, its colleges, its legal training, its opportunity for life work, and here within a distance of fifteen miles from his birthplace he spent his entire professional life.

For a few months after settling in Augusta he was in partnership with George Gifford, Esq., also a native of Vassalboro, a graduate of Waterville College in the class of 1862, and for many years later in our diplomatic service abroad.

It was no feeble bar into which the young attorney had cast his lot. Among the active practitioners of that day were James W. Bradbury, Artemas Libby, Joseph Baker, Samuel Titcomb, Sewall Lancaster and Gardiner C. Vose, of Augusta; Wyman B. S. Moore and Solyman Heath of Waterville; Nathaniel M. Whitmore and Lorenzo Clay of Gardiner and Emery O. Beane of Readfield; all strong men and worthy adversaries.

In 1868, he was elected City Solicitor of Augusta and his name first appears in our Maine Reports in that capacity in the case of Augusta Savings Bank vs. Augusta, 56 Maine, 176, argued at the Middle District term of 1868. And here let me anticipate by saying that his name last appears as counsel in Thompson, Ap't, 119 Maine, 601, in 1921. Between these two stretch fifty-three years of time and sixty-three volumes of reports, more than half of all those published since our establishment as a State.

In October, 1869, he was appointed County Attorney by Governor Chamberlain to fill a vacancy and was twice elected to the office, making a term of seven years in all.

It was in the second year of his term that I first saw Judge Whitehouse, then a young man of twenty-eight, alert both in body and mind, and with all the enthusiasm of youth. The occasion was the trial of Hoswell for murder at the October Term, 1870, in this very room. I, a lad of sixteen, came here

from my home in the country on two succeeding days and sat in one of the crowded spectators' seats eagerly watching the proceedings. The scene was a memorable one, rendered so by the character of the participants. William Penn Whitehouse was County Attorney, Thomas B. Reed was Attorney General, Artemas Libby and Eben F. Pillsbury were counsel for the defense, while the presiding Justice was Charles W. Walton, then fifty-one years of age, the very embodiment of physical and intellectual vigor and a striking figure, tall, sedate, with his long, dark beard and his flashing dark eyes. It is no wonder that the country boy was deeply impressed by such a galaxy.

In 1878, the Kennebec Superior Court was established and on February 13th, at the age of thirty-six, William Penn Whitehouse was appointed its first Judge by Governor Connor. His peculiar fitness for the position was recognized by his associates at the bar and their hopes and predictions were amply fulfilled. That Court at its inception was not a favorite with certain older practitioners who had opposed its establishment and its jurisdiction was rather closely restricted. To the honor of Judge Whitehouse be it said that largely because of his ability as a trial judge, his tact and diplomacy, and his practical demonstration of the need of the Court in order to facilitate litigation, and correct that delay which had well nigh become a denial of justice, he raised the Court to a high place in the regard of the bar. Its jurisdiction was enlarged, and it came to occupy that firm position in the public mind which it has since maintained. It was a crucial but successful experience.

When on March 30, 1890, the Honorable Charles Danforth of Gardiner passed away after a distinguished service of twenty-six years as an Associate Justice of the Supreme Judicial Court, Judge Whitehouse was appointed his successor by Governor Burleigh, and then began a service for the State of Maine that for twenty-three years knew no cessation, no abatement, no thought of personal sacrifice. Think what a harvest of material wealth those twenty-three years, between the age of forty-eight and seventy-one, might have garnered



for him, with all his legal learning, his richness of experience, and his wide acquaintance, had he seen fit to practice at the bar. Instead he devoted all his talents and all his strength to his duties as a magistrate, in the settling of private rights and the vindication of public wrongs, and the people of the state owe him a debt of gratitude which should never be forgotten.

The work of a Judge at nisi prius has no lasting memorial, like that of the Appellate Judge in his printed opinions. Yet it is a task of the highest importance. Here he comes into personal touch with the parties, the witnesses, the jurors, the counsel, and upon each he makes his impression as he guides the case to a just conclusion. In this capacity Judge Whitehouse was particularly efficient. His experience of twelve years in the Superior Court fully equipped him for the same kind of work in the Supreme, and as he went about on the circuit he became what might be termed a popular trial Judge in the best sense of that rather abused term. He always held the reins but he held them so deftly that there was little pulling at the bit. His merits were obvious. He was keen of perception and swift of decision. His mind worked rapidly but accurately. Facility of decision admits of many grades. Slowness is not an indispensable element of sureness. The bullet speeds as unerringly to its mark as the arrow. Judge Whitehouse had that type of mind which promptly grasped the legal point and then as promptly followed through to the logical conclusion.

And yet with this swiftness was combined rare patience. The alert intellect is apt to be impatient of the one of slower mold, and it is difficult for some who have reached the logical destination to wait for those who are struggling on the way. Judge Whitehouse was not of that type. He was patient and tolerant at all times and with all people.

Another outstanding characteristic of Judge Whitehouse was his abounding charity, charity for the sinning and unfortunate, charity for the young and struggling attorney at the bar, charity for the embarrassed witness on the stand. His whole life was the exposition of the 13th Chapter of the 1st

Corinthians, whether we take the word charity as in the King James version or translated as love in the revised version. This quality made every man his friend, and his passing a personal loss to a wide community.

And with this keenness of perception, this promptness of decision, this patience and this charity, was a delightful vein of humor that had the sparkle of wit without its sting. This often relieved the tedium of a trial and cleared the atmosphere of the court without lessening its dignity in the least. He was fond of people, especially of gatherings of the legal profession, and his abounding good nature, his skill as a raconteur and his quickness of repartee made him the ever welcome companion. It is not strange that Judge Whitehouse was **deeply** loved by the bar of every County in the State, and he loved them in turn.

This was beautifully illustrated just before he left us. I called upon him three days before his death, little realizing that he was so near the end. He greeted me in the same old cordial way, and grasped my hand with that characteristic swing. I told him I was going to Washington County on the following Monday, the County where he held his first term of the Supreme Court. I asked him if he had any message for that bar. He quickly answered, "Yes, give them all my love." His last message therefore to the Bar of Maine was a loving benediction. I gave the message, but before I could communicate to him the tender response, another had intercepted me.

In the work of the Law Court Judge Whitehouse proved an invaluable member and contributed abundantly to the jurisprudence of this State. To one who dislikes the judicial life, nothing can be more irksome; to one who enjoys it, nothing can be more delightful. Judge Whitehouse loved his appellate work and was never happier than when immersed in it in his chamber here at the court house. He was a thorough student, possessed unstinted capacity for mental labor and spared neither time nor effort to reach the bottom of every question.

He had an innate love for justice; justice in its broader sense, not mere law, as a prescribed rule of conduct, but that

higher and deeper justice, which touches the very soul. Justice springs not merely from the head but from the heart. Cold intellectuality may construct the skeleton but only a warm heart can pour the life blood into it. Infinite justice reposes in the love as well as in the wisdom of the Judge of all the earth and finite justice is born of nothing less.

While therefore Judge Whitehouse was diligent in tracing the sources of legal principles, precedents were his servants, not his absolute masters, and he was inclined to struggle against rules of ancient origin which had outlived their usefulness and tended to thwart justice when applied to the affairs of modern life. How often have we heard him chafe at the necessity of a seal, a custom which he said arose in far off days when some barbaric chief being unable to write smeared his hand with wax and impressed the document.

His style of composition tended toward the classical rather than the Anglo-Saxon. He was himself a lover of the classics. He was fond of the rather florid declamations of the orators of his younger days; of Webster and of Phillips from whom he delighted to quote. All this had its effect; and while his judicial style was not ornate or over embellished, it was copious, with a touch of the rhetorician, and a flavor of the days when men were not too busy to dress their thoughts as well as their person in becoming garb.

It follows that the opinions of Judge Whitehouse gathered in twenty-eight volumes of the Maine Reports, beginning with volume 83, and closing with volume 110, form a vast body of well wrought law and equity that not only reflect high credit upon their author for their judicial learning, but also confer an enduring benefit upon the profession and the public. They cover a wide domain, during a period when social, industrial and economic questions were pressing to the front in addition to the problems of life, liberty and property which have ever been the age long concern of jurisprudence. They are unusually helpful. We turn to them again and again, and never so often, it has seemed to me, as since the pen has fallen from his hand. Within the past two months he has stood by my side more than once and has given me just the word of legal

advice of which I was in search. And so it will be down through the long, long years ahead, not for me but for many of you, and for the bench and profession as a whole. Though dead he yet speaketh.

On the retirement of Chief Justice Emery, July 27, 1911, Judge Whitehouse was appointed his successor by Governor Plaisted, and for nearly two years, or until April 8, 1913, he served as the tenth Chief Justice of this Court. The elevation was so much a matter of common demand and he had been so long a leading member of Court that the change was hardly noticeable, and it served as a perfect rounding out of a consecrated service. His associates were glad to call him Chief, but he with characteristic modesty regarded the bench as really it is, a round table. When he was approaching his 71st birthday he tendered his resignation to Governor Haines, and on April 8, 1913, laid aside the ermine, unspotted, and surrendered to the State the high trust that had been his so long. Then followed nearly a decade of rest mingled with congenial work, for he was one who "knew how to join the joy of youth without its silliness, and the wisdom of age without its weariness." And so he moved happily and gently on, with physical and mental faculties but slightly diminished, until on October 10, 1922, after an illness of only three weeks, the tired heart ceased to beat and he was at rest.

It was a beautiful departure from a world he loved and that loved him to a world in whose existence he had unbounded faith. The month of his going was symbolic. Judge Whitehouse never reached the November of life, with its overhanging clouds and its grey and barren dreariness, but only the October with its golden foliage, its rich fruitage, and its sweet and mellow benediction.

It was on the afternoon of such a perfect October day after a simple and tender service in his church home, that he was carried to his last resting place on the peaceful Western hill, surrounded by kindred and loving friends and escorted by his associates of Bench and Bar. As we stood uncovered by his bier, with grief for his death somewhat assuaged by gratitude

for his life, we felt as never before the spirit of his favorite and oft-quoted poem:

“So be my passing!  
 My task accomplished and the long day done,  
 My wages taken, and in my heart  
 Some late lark singing,  
 Let me be gathered to the quiet west,  
 The sundown, splendid and serene.”

The resolutions presented are gratefully received and will be entered upon the records of the Court, and as a further mark of respect this Court will now be adjourned for the day.

---

## THE MAINE HELLO

(By A. L. T. Cummings)

Dere's wan t'ing, sure, ma boy 'Poleon was quick for mak' de frien'  
 Since he be'n go on U. of M., hees fader's mon' for spen';  
 He's up dere now jes' two, t'ree week, but w'en I go wan day  
 For visit heem on de campus—an' leetle bill for pay—  
 I'm moche surprise how many boy an' girl was say “Hello!”  
 Mus' be a t'ousan' we was pass, but ev'ry wan he know.

I ax heem how he git de chance for met dem all on school.  
 He says firs' t'ing de freshman learn was 'bout de “Hello!” rule:  
 Mus' lif' de cap to all de girl, an' all de teacher too,  
 So if dey don't know you before, it's all right—now dey do.  
 No wan was ax if he's riche man, w'ich way hees fader vote,  
 W'at kin' o' church he's christen on—dey all was on sam' boat.

Dey mak' heem wear some fonny cap, two color, blue an' w'ite;  
 Anoder t'ing, can't spark de girl on campus—guess dat's right—  
 But bes' of all I lak de mos' dat rule for say “Hello!”  
 Each tam he's passin' any wan wason de road he go.  
 For git acquaint an' kip de frien' dat's sure de fines' way;  
 Wil' mak' good neighbor all de tam, lak us on Frenchman Bay.

## MAINE HISTORY IN THE SCHOOLS

---

THIS DEPARTMENT IS OPEN  
TO CONTRIBUTIONS FROM ALL  
TEACHERS AND PUPILS.

CONDUCTED BY AUGUSTUS O.  
THOMAS, STATE SUPERIN-  
TENDENT OF SCHOOLS, AU-  
GUSTA, ME.

---

### AN OLD DEED

I have before me a facsimile copy of an old deed, the original of which is recorded in the 6th Book of Grants, folio 71, Suffolk County, Massachusetts.

By this deed, under date of February 26, 1816, Arodi Thayer, clerk of the Proprietors of the Kennebec Purchase from the late Colony of New Plymouth, conveyed to Samuel Sumner Wilde of Hallowell, James Bridge of Augusta, and Robert Hallowell Gardiner of Gardiner, the ministerial lot so-called in Dresden. Under the terms of the deed the land was conveyed to those trustees "to them and to their assigns forever, for the use and benefit of the minister of the Congregationl Society in Dresden, so long as no Episcopal Society shall exist in said town, but whenever an Episcopal Society shall be established and a minister settled over it in said town, then for the use and benefit of said Episcopal minister to be held by the said Samuel, James and Robert, or by the Trustees appointed by them for the said uses forever with liberty to sell the same and invest the proceeds in some public funds for the use aforesaid, whenever it shall be for the benefit of said Society in the opinion of said Trustees."

This deed is of especial interest, for the original grantor was no other than King James the First of England, and the original conveyance was that of the so-called Plymouth Patent, which included, in breadth, all lands lying between forty and forty-eight degrees North Latitude, and in length throughout the main lands from sea to sea, and included within its limits the territory of New England. The grantees were forty in number and it was provided that they should

have perpetual succession and a common seal, and that they and their successors should be incorporated, called and known by the name of the Council established at Plymouth, in the county of Devon, for the planting, ruling, ordering and governing of New England in North America.

The deed further recites that in 1629 on January 16, the Plymouth Council aforesaid conveyed a portion of this royal grant to William Bradford and his Associates in addition to the lands they already held in New Plymouth. And what is of particular interest to students of Maine history the deed, after minutely describing the bounds of this grant, states:

“And for as much as they had no convenient Place either of Trading or Fishing within their own Precincts, whereby after so long Travel and great Pains so hopeful a Plantation might subsist as also that they might be encouraged the better to proceed in so pious a Work, which might especially tend to the Propagation of Religion, and the great increase of Trade to his Majesty’s Realms, and Advancement of the Public Plantation:”

The said Council further granted and assigned unto the said William Bradford, his Heirs Associates and Assigns, all that Tract of land or Part of New England in America aforesaid, which lieth within or between, and extendeth itself from the utmost Limits of Cobbiseconte, which adjoineth to the River of Kenebeck towards the Western Ocean, and a place called the Falls, at Neguamkike, in America aforesaid, and the space of fifteen English Miles on each side of said River Commonly called Kenebeck River, and all the said River called Kenebeck that lies within the said Limits and Bounds Eastward, Westward, Northward, or Southward last abovementioned, and all Lands, Grounds, Soils, Rivers, Waters, Fishings, situate, lying and being arising, happening or accruing in or within said Limits and Bounds, or either of them, together with all Rights and Jurisdictions thereof, the Admiralty Jurisdiction excepted, in as free, large, ample and beneficial Manner, to all Intents, Constructions and Purposes whatsoever, as the said Council by virtue of his Majesty’s Letters Patents might or could grant.”

The deed then recites that on October 27, 1661, the Kennebec lands were conveyed to Antipas Boies, Edward Tyng, Thomas Brattle and John Winslow, for the sum of four hundred pounds. These grantees, after owning this territory for nearly a hundred years, made conveyance in June, 1753, to a corporation known as "The Proprietors of the Kennebec Purchase from the late Colony of New Plymouth." By this time the Kennebec grant had been extended by release and confirmation, to the upper waters of the Wesserunssett River near the present localities of Norridgewock and Skowhegan.

It is interesting to note that this deed establishes the chain of title sufficiently clear so that anyone owning land along the Kennebec within the bounds as described in the deed, can trace ownership directly to the Pilgrim Fathers.

At ancient Koussinoc, a little above the present site of Fort Western, on the east side of the river, they established a trading post, and for nearly thirty years carried on a prosperous business trading with the Indians. Here they brought corn and other products from New Plymouth and exchanged them for beaver, mink and other valuable peltry. This business was sufficiently profitable to enable them to discharge their obligations to the London Merchants who had financed their expedition, and to finally make them a strong and prosperous colony.

It is interesting further to note in connection with the grant of the ministerial lands in Dresden, that here was the location of the first permanent church of the Episcopalian faith in the Province of Maine. While the earliest faith preached in Maine was that of the Established Church, yet when in 1667 this territory having passed by purchase to the colony of Massachusetts, the religious teachers thenceforward encouraged in the Province were Puritans.

But coincident with the Kennebec Purchase there was a revival of Episcopacy in Maine. A large portion of these lands came into possession of Dr. Silvester Gardiner, the Moderator of the Company, a devoted adherent to his King, and a firm believer in the Christian faith as set forth by the Established Church of England. Through his influence a



glebe lot of one hundred acres in Dresden was granted by the proprietors of the Kennebec Purchase. He solicited subscriptions and himself contributed largely, and by November, 1770, the church was erected and sufficiently completed for the first service.

Here came Rev. Jacob Bailey, on July 1, 1760, as the first minister, sent as a missionary by the "Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts." He first held services in the old Pownalborough Court House, still standing in Dresden, and worked long and earnestly towards the completion of his church.

The story of his labors, the grim pathos and almost tragedy of his experiences in this isolated region, and his finally fleeing the country because of his allegiance to his King, cannot be recounted within the limits of this article. His church was finally allowed to fall into disrepair and decay, and for many years there was no church of this faith in Dresden. The present St. John's Church of Dresden is, however, the direct outgrowth of the old St. John's Church of Pownalborough, and the church still benefits by the income from the funds established by the sale of the ministerial lands as provided by the terms of the deed.

BERTRAM E. PACKARD.

---

*There has come to our attention a little booklet written by George Rich, a pupil in the schools of Farmingdale, entitled "Facts about Farmingdale." The book is arranged in the form of a notebook, contains a map of the town and is illustrated by numerous photographs. It shows what some of the pupils in the schools of Maine are doing along the line of studying the history of their own town. We are publishing portions of this little book in this issue of the "Journal."*

#### "SOME FACTS ABOUT FARMINGDALE"

Farmingdale was first a part of Hallowell and Pittston. Later a part of Pittston was called Gardiner. Then after a long time the land which connected Gardiner and Hallowell was called Farmingdale.

It borders on the Kennebec River and rises by easy grades to its highest lands near the old post road (Maple Street), then sloping back to Sanborn and James Ponds on the western border, the only bodies of water in the town. It consists of gently rolling country, seldom broken by sharp hills or valleys and comprises some of the best farming lands in the county.

Farmingdale was settled in the year 1762 by Jonathan and Job Philbrook. They built their house near where the Pine Tree Stock Farmhouse now stands, which is owned at the present by Mr. William Donaghy. This present farm is only a small part of the early Philbrook Estate. The name Farmingdale comes from the word farming, which is the chief occupation, and the word dale means valleys.

Farmingdale was incorporated in the year 1852 and that year the valuation was \$283,875 and the amount raised was \$2,327.86. In that year there were 186 men who went to the polls and each paid a dollar, that was \$186 poll tax: in the same year there was \$675 raised for the schools. In the year 1920 the valuation was \$837,998 and the amount raised was \$15,195 and that year there were 235 polls and the polls were \$3.00 each. There was \$5,275 raised for the schools.

Farmingdale is historically connected with Benedict Arnold's trip to Quebec. Henry Mellus once lived in Farmingdale. He was one of the famous "Boston Tea Party."

Henry D. Kingsbury wrote a history of Kennebec County and in his history Asbury C. Stilphen Esq. wrote a good historical story of Farmingdale. This account was printed in the year 1892.

The first school-house was on the Litchfield Road near Alfred Carter's. It was burned in the year 1842 and it was rebuilt on the corner of the Litchfield Road and Maple Street. This was called the old Burns school-house. After a while it was replaced on the Litchfield side of the road. In 1916 it was considered not big and good enough, so it was rebuilt near the Lord place, formerly known as the Benj. Sanford place. This school-house is modern and well equipped and

up-to-date in every respect, a building which the teacher and the pupils ought to be proud of.

The North Street school-house was built in 1846. There was an old one across the road which was moved to the other side. This school-house has been recently repaired and is yet to be further remodelled.

There was once a school-house on Russell Street; one on Main Avenue near the Rice place; one opposite the present Tyler home; and before the Grant Street school-house was built there was a brick school-house on the lot where Mr. King's house now is. The present Grant Street school-house was built in the summer of 1872 and was used the next fall for the first time. There were two rooms in the building, one above and one below. The upper room had thirty-five pupils and the lower room had thirty pupils. Now there are two rooms below and one above. It is a modern and well equipped school-house and there are to be adjustable window shades and electric lights this summer. With these improvements the parents have a right to be proud and we hope the boys and girls are proud of their school-houses.

The first church in Farmingdale was at Bowman Street. Bowman Street was known as Meeting House Lane and it extended to the river. It was on the northern side of Bowman Street. The church was built in 1803 and the doors opened on the east and west. Bishop Hedding and Bishop Fillmore and a minister by the name of Wells held meetings in this church. In 1830 the church was given up and the lumber was taken to Hallowell to make a stable. An old lady in 1892 remembered one day when she was in church a messenger came and told them the British were going to attack Wiscasset. The men got their guns and started for Wiscasset. The next morning they were there. The enemy did not come at that time nor did they come later. There aren't any churches in Farmingdale now because it is a suburb of Gardiner.

The Farmingdale Town Hall, with the town office and hose house below, is on Main Avenue. The building was erected before the town was incorporated. At one time there was a store in the lower part of the town hall.

The oldest houses are the Crocker house where the Tylers live, the Springer house where the Keenes live, and the Ballard house where Miss Ballard lives. These houses are above Bowman Street on Main Avenue.

The first industry in Farmingdale besides farming was shipbuilding. This town at one time boasted of a tannery, a grist mill, a saw mill, and a glue factory where matches were made. The ice business was a large business and it was only given up after the making of artificial ice.

Today farming is the only industry that has lived through the town's history. At the present time with wages so high and the daylight saving time in style farming is not a very profitable business.

The Electric Light Plant at the foot of Bowman Street was built in 1913. This is valued at \$5,300. There are six of the Farmingdale citizens employed here. The power generated here is used for lights and machinery in the surrounding towns and cities.

There is a garage and grocery store on Main Avenue, also a store on Northern Avenue. This sums up the industries of today. The men and women find profitable employment in factories, shops, and stores in Gardiner, Augusta, and Hallowell.

During the Civil War there were thirty men who went to the war; twenty-five to the army and five to the navy. Only six of the men that went to the army are now living. One man fought in the Spanish War. In the World War twenty-seven men enlisted, four enlisted in the navy. These men are all living except one.

Today Farmingdale has a population of nine hundred. For a town of its size we have a right to be proud of our home and as we go forth into the world may we always cherish its memory and keep this poem in mind:

“If you want to live in the kind of a town  
Like a kind of a town you like,  
You needn't slip your clothes in a grip  
And start on a long, long hike.

You'll find everywhere what you left behind,  
For there's nothing that's really new.  
It's a knock at yourself when you knock your town,  
For it isn't your town—it's you.

Real towns are not made by men afraid  
Lest somebody else gets ahead;  
When everyone works and nobody shirks  
You can raise a town from the head.

And if while you make your personal stake  
Your neighbor can make his, too,  
Your town will be what you want it to be,  
For it isn't your town—it's you."

## BIGGEST AND BEST

Sprague's  
Journal  
*of*  
Maine  
History  
*for*  
1924

# SPRAGUE'S JOURNAL OF MAINE HISTORY

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY

---

Entered as second class matter at the post office, Dover-Foxcroft, Maine, by Sprague's Journal of Maine History, Inc.

Terms: For all numbers issued during the year, including an index and all special issues, \$2.00. Single copies of current volume, 50 cents. Bound volumes, \$2.50, after June 1, 1924, the price for bound volumes will be \$3.00.

Postage paid on all items, except bound volumes west of Mississippi River.

This publication will be mailed to subscribers until ordered discontinued.

---

## Sprague's Journal of Maine History, Incorporated

FRANK E. GUERNSEY, <i>President</i>	Dover-Foxcroft, Me.
JOHN FRANCIS SPRAGUE, <i>Treas. &amp; Mgr.</i>	Dover-Foxcroft, Me.
EVA C. MASON, <i>Secretary</i>	Dover-Foxcroft, Me.

### DIRECTORS

FRANK E. GUERNSEY, Former Maine Congressman	Dover-Foxcroft, Me.
WILLIS E. PARSONS, Maine Commissioner of Inland Fisheries and Game	Dover-Foxcroft, Me.
JOHN FRANCIS SPRAGUE, ARTHUR G. STAPLES, Editor Lewiston Journal	Dover-Foxcroft, Me. Auburn, Me.
GEORGE C. WING, JR., Lawyer, member of Legislature	Auburn, Me.
AUGUSTUS O. THOMAS, State Commissioner of Education	Augusta, Me.
HENRY E. DUNNACK, State Librarian	Augusta, Me.
BERTRAM E. PACKARD, Deputy Commissioner of Education	Augusta, Me.
JUDGE CLARENCE HALE, United States District Court	Portland, Me.
WILLIAM L. BONNEY, State Treasurer	Bowdoinham, Me.
WILLIAM B. KENDALL, Manufacturer	Bowdoinham, Me.
RAY FELLOWS, Lawyer	Bangor, Me.
EVA C. MASON	Dover-Foxcroft

### EDITOR

JOHN FRANCIS SPRAGUE	Dover-Foxcroft, Me.
----------------------	---------------------

### ASSOCIATE EDITORS

PROF. WILLIAM O. SAWTELLE	Haverford, Penn.
BERTRAM E. PACKARD	Augusta, Me.

## OUR MESSAGE TO YOU

FIRST TEACH THE BOY AND GIRL TO KNOW AND LOVE THEIR OWN TOWN, COUNTY AND STATE AND YOU HAVE GONE A LONG WAY TOWARD TEACHING THEM TO KNOW AND LOVE THEIR COUNTRY.

## SAYINGS OF "THE SAUNTERER"

(Portland Sunday Telegram, Oct. 14, 1923.)

The Saunterer acknowledges with thanks the receipt of Number 3, volume 11, of Sprague's Journal of Maine History. It is a larger number than usual and contains several new features. The leading article is the admirable address given at Greenville Junction last summer by Hon. John F. Sprague on Forests, Forest Fires, Fish and Game. William Otis Sawtelle of Haverford, Pa., who has a summer home at Islesford, contributes an exhaustive article on "The Island of Mount Desert," in which he graphically tells the romantic story of Charles Maurice de Talleyrand, the famous French diplomat, and his connection with Maine's early history. Another valuable article describes the march of Benedict Arnold through the District of Maine in 1775. John C. Stewart furnishes the last of his series of biographical sketches of natives of Maine who have served in the Congress of the United States. Levi Flint tells how in 1837 a fishing vessel of 30 tons was built in Charleston, hauled by oxen to Bangor and launched there. Leslie E. Norwood writes about Portland Head Light. In his opening sentence he says Portland Head Light was the first lighthouse erected on the Atlantic Coast. This is an error. There were 12 lights on the Atlantic Coast before Portland Head Light was established in 1790. The first light house on the Atlantic Coast was established in Boston in 1716. Arthur W. Stewart of Augusta contributes a poem entitled "To the Kennebec." The illustrations include a view of the forest fire at Lobster Mountain in the summer of 1911, an Old Town Indian Village, and a portrait of Benedict Arnold.

Last Thursday (Oct. 11, 1923), was the 159th anniversary of the birth of Prentice Mellen, the first chief justice of the Supreme Judicial Court of Maine. He was born in Sterling, Mass., and was graduated at Harvard College in 1784. He studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1786, and began the practice of his profession in Bridgewater, Mass. He moved to Biddeford in 1792, and in 1806 to Portland. He served on the executive council of Massachusetts in 1808, 1809 and again in 1817. The next year he was elected to the United States Senate, taking the place of Eli P. Ashmun, who had resigned after serving one term and two years of a second term. Mr. Mellen served in that position until May 15, 1820. In that year Maine was admitted as a separate State of the Union, and Senator Mellen's resignation was tendered as a consequence of this change. He was the first chief justice of the Supreme Judicial Court of Maine, serving from 1820 to 1834, when he retired, having reached the age limit of 70 years. In the first 11 volumes of the Maine Reporter are included his judicial decisions. In 1838 he was appointed chairman of a committee to revise and codify the laws. The report was submitted on January 1, 1840. It embraced the whole body of the public statute law in 178 chapters under 12 titles. The report was adopted by the legislature and constituted the first volume of the Revised Statutes. Judge Mellen served as a trustee of Bowdoin College from 1817 to 1836 and in 1828 received from that institution the honorary degree of LL.D. Both as a judge and a lawyer he held high rank. He died at his home on State street, December 31, 1840, at the age of 76. One of his sons, Grenville Mellen, was a gifted poet, but death cut him down at the early age of 42.



## ARE WE NEGLECTING THE INTELLECTUAL INTERESTS OF OUR STATE ?

Are we not forgetting the history of the great builders of this state, such men as the Greenleafs, William King, Albion K. Parris, George Evans, Peleg Sprague, William Willis, Edward Kavanagh, Jacob McGaw—lawyers, judges, divines, and leaders in the business and commercial life of that day. We seem to have lost sight of these noble men. We have forgotten that they wrought in the vineyard of spirituality, culture and learning, as well as in the fields of materiality.

In 1820, after the machinery of state was well started, they founded colleges, academies, set in motion the common school system, and organized the Maine Historical Society. They granted charters and occasionally small bounties to literary and religious societies. The policy of these empire builders was to do everything possible to encourage and foster whatever would cultivate in community life soul yearnings after the highest in art, the best literature, a love for their ancestry, for the beginnings of their history, and all human strivings for the noblest ideals.

New England people have undoubtedly inherited from a long line of Puritan ancestry a bitter and deep seated hatred for anything in the form of a tax, whether its levy be made by town, county, state or nation. This may not be strange or unnatural. For nearly two centuries our forefathers were engaged in combating the tax tyranny of the home government. Their descendants and our grandsires finally settled the whole question of colonial taxation in America, and changed the history of the world by dumping a lot of tea into Boston harbor.

It was probably unfortunate for Maine that, in the last part of the 19th century, a young and ambitious candidate for governor discovered that there was "a governorship in" a political issue launched under the name of "economy" and "keeping the state tax rate down." Ever since that evil hour it has served as a political football for nearly all candidates

for this high office regardless of party or political creed. Up to the present hour it has seemed to have been an eminently successful issue. Its influence upon the public mind in Maine has, however, been baneful in our opinion. The candidate and his followers see success lying at the end of the demagogical path and cannot resist the temptation to follow it.

That glorious old word sacrifice, about which cluster the highest and holiest ideals of the ages, is forgotten. Its meaning in this regard is lost. So far as its educational and intellectual interests are concerned Maine lags behind other progressive states.

Maine for a long time, and until within the past ten years or so, had a policy of encouraging by state aid the publication of some Maine history, sometimes assisting a town to publish its history, but generally this aid was rendered to those who desired to preserve historical papers and documents. It has aided the Maine Historical Society in publishing 24 volumes of the Documentary History of Maine. While this policy prevailed 19 vols. of York Deeds, one volume of Lincoln County Probate Records (1760 to 1800), and one volume of Maine wills (1640 to 1760), were also preserved by publication through state aid.

During the same time a few volumes of Vital Records were published such as Pittston, Gardiner, Farmingdale, etc. We think there are nine or ten in all, including Belfast recently issued.

The York Deeds are now scarce and when offered for sale command a high price. And the value of all these volumes to the public who desire information, to the lawyer searching for light on ancient land titles and to historians and historical writers cannot be estimated.

The legislature of Maine began this work in 1863 while it and the whole country was in the throes of the Civil War. The first resolve was approved March 17, 1863. This became the settled policy of Maine until about 1911, when the legislature refused to pass some of these resolves. A part of them survived in 1913 and 1915, but in 1917 they were all slaughtered. At the session of the legislature of the present year

(1923) Governor Baxter by exercising his unquestioned prerogative as chief executive, the veto power, made a fierce attack upon this class of appropriations. In his veto message vetoing a bill to aid the publication of a history of Aroostook County, he said, "I believe our State Librarian is thoroughly qualified to purchase the books our State Library really needs," entirely ignoring the duty of the state to encourage this work among the towns by these small appropriations. He overlooked the fact that not a cent of this money is ever lost to the state because the books are used by the Librarian for purposes of exchange with libraries of other states. In this way our State Library receives many valuable historical works, from other parts of the country, which would not otherwise reach its archives.

A few years ago the writer, realizing that a spirit of indifference about, if not of opposition to, this long established policy of our state, was increasing, made a cursory examination in the State Library as to what other New England states have done in this respect. It would take days to assemble facts so that the whole story could be told of what states like Massachusetts and Connecticut have done within the past century.

Take for instance our near neighbor, New Hampshire. In 1863 and for two years thereafter the state appropriated the sum of \$300.00 to be paid annually to the New Hampshire Historical Society "to aid in procuring and preserving the manuscript records relating to the colonial history of New Hampshire."

In 1865 this stipend for this purpose was raised to \$500.00 and has ever since been paid to that society. Some years this amount for special reasons has been increased, but this is now and has generally been the amount annually raised for this work.

In 1917, the same year that the Maine Legislature struck its paralyzing blow to everything in the nature of historical aid, New Hampshire made among other minor ones, appropriations of \$20,000 for copying and indexing provincial records.

These appropriations covered the years 1917-1918.

The same legislature passed appropriations for these years for Vital Statistics amounting to \$9,400.

In the year 1913 appropriation for the New Hampshire State Historian was \$7,620.

At the same session of the legislature \$1500.00 was appropriated to repair the birthplace of Daniel Webster and \$15,000.00 was raised for a statue to Franklin Pierce.

Maine has never had a President of the Union, but she did have a Vice-President with the immortal Lincoln.

Has anyone ever heard any suggestion that Maine should raise \$15,000.00 or any other sum for a statue to Hannibal Hamlin? And yet the reader would resent it and justly so, if we should intimate that Maine people are not as patriotic as those of New Hampshire. If, however, a true history of the advancement of freedom and human rights in America were written would not Hannibal Hamlin merit a higher and nobler place on its pages than Pierce?

New Hampshire had up to about 1917 published 33 volumes of state papers and 13 volumes of a series comprised wholly of town historical papers, town reports, documents, etc.

From a superficial survey of Vermont's work, we would say she is considerably behind New Hampshire, but surely far in advance of Maine.

The Commonwealth of Massachusetts stands at the head of the column. I cannot speak with the utmost accuracy, but I presume she has the grandest record in this regard of any state with the possible exception of New York.

From the earliest times, from the days of William Bradford to this hour she has regarded everything historical, every record of state, county, town or hamlet as sacred and has religiously preserved it all at untold expense. In the early days of the 19th century she pursued a policy of encouraging newspapers, journalistic, historical and literary work by rendering state aid to all and everything published within her borders.

In 1840 the general roll of accounts of the General Court disclose appropriations for subscriptions and advertising by the state to about 80 newspapers and magazines.

That year the Bay State Democrat was paid \$517.95 and the Abolitionist \$6.81. Nathaniel Willis received \$12.87 for the Youth's Companion and even one paper then called an Atheist organ received \$3.90, which was offset by paying Zion's Herald \$27.60.

We are convinced that this subject reduces itself to the one question of whether or not our State of Maine has a history to be revered, one that is worthy of consideration and preservation.

Maine's 250 miles of natural front of sea coast (multiplied, as General Chamberlain estimated it) to an extent of not less than 2500 miles of salt water line, contains some of the most historic ground on the American continent.

Between Eastport, the most easterly town on this coast, and old York, where in 1640, Gorges established the city of Gorgeana and set up a court in Saco, is the site of the second settlement of white men on the north Atlantic coast—the French settlement led by DeMonts and Champlain at St. Croix at Passamaquoddy Bay in 1604 preceding by three years the Jamestown settlement and also that of the Popham Colony at Pemaquid, in 1607, being the same year of the Virginia enterprise and 13 years prior to the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth.

Maine has had three periods of political history, as a Province, as a District and as a State.

Great characters have wrought and great events have occurred on these shores during these three periods. The view presents such strong types having world-wide fame as Baron De. St. Castin, Sebastian Rale, Sir William Phipps, Sir William Pepperell, Col. John Allen, Gen. Knox, Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, Hannibal Hamlin, Sir Hiram Maxim, James G. Blaine and Tom Reed.

The total amount of money that Maine has expended for purposes above indicated since 1863 would be infinitesimal as compared with what each of her sister states in New England have done during the same period. And the records of the accomplishments of many of the middle west, far western and south-western states in this kind of work, the spirit of

patriotism which they have aroused, the state pride developed, the eagerness on the part of all to preserve their early history for the world would amaze all easterners and set the blush of shame upon the cheeks of many citizens east of the Mississippi, if it was fully understood. The watchword of their political leaders is not parsimony. They are not mercenaries. They are progressing. We are decaying.

---

### MAINE'S STATE LIBRARY

Oakley C. Curtis, when Governor of Maine (1915-1917), appointed Henry E. Dunnack, then of Bangor and previously of Augusta, State Librarian.

Mr. Dunnack had been known to many Maine people as a zealous and eloquent Methodist clergyman and (1912-1914) as a very forceful and brilliant advocate upon the forum of the political principles of Theodore Roosevelt.

As to his capabilities for service in the new position to which Governor Curtis had called him, very few had but slight knowledge. At that time this institution had barely passed its embryonic state. Although such was never the intention of any state officials, it had actually become, in a way, localized. It was little more than a good circulating library for the citizens, scholars and teachers of the capital city, and other large towns and cities along the Kennebec river. Of course it had always been used more or less by history writers, research workers, lawyers and people of culture, who desired to consult its books, for its doors were ever open to the public. But these few individuals who sometimes made use of it were but a small fraction of all the people of Maine. As a state-wide institution it had no particular significance to the average Maine person. The inhabitants in our wilderness townships, the scholars attending the schools of Mr. Gordon, in Maine's "unincorporated places," did not understand it, for no one had ever told them.

To be sure we have had a "traveling library" law ever since former Congressman Guernsey, who was its father,

served in the State Senate. But its light had been as carefully secluded as was ever any hidden light in apostolic times. This condition had not been designed or nourished by any one. It was only the result of a spirit of laxity and indifference which had crept into and benumbed things connected with our State Library.

This man Dunnack is a dynamic human force, if there ever was one. He has the spirit of the Crusader and can be an agitator of the true age old type if the occasion and his own convictions demand it of him. When he was installed into this office he made a careful survey of everything pertaining to the library and its every condition. A great broad vision of what a state library should really mean to the people of the state dawned upon him and absorbed his soul. In the light of this new conception he sized up his job. He at once began to tell the people of Maine from the most obscure seacoast island to the remotest wilderness township, what they had and how to use it. Like Jim Bludsoe, "He seen his duty a dead sure thing, and he went for it thar and then." And he has ever since been proclaiming his message from the house-tops and the hill-tops of Maine. He has repeated it in every country-side grange hall, before all literary clubs and cultured and patriotic associations. He has told it to all of our people, from the Rotarans to the sewing circles.

A wonderful awakening among the intellectual and cultured forces in Maine has followed.

Through his indefatigable efforts, and likewise those of Maine's great Commissioner of Education, Dr. A. O. Thomas, who has trodden the same path in directing the work of the schools of Maine, as has Mr. Dunnack, Maine people are giving birth to a new and deeper love for the history of Maine's colonial days and of its formative period as a state, its tragedies, its buried traditions, romance and achievements.

The Public Library is, undoubtedly, aside from the press, the greatest educational force in America today for the average citizen or what is known as the "common people."

At last we have a real State Library, under the direction of a real librarian who measures up to the highest standards.

It should receive unanimous support from the people of Maine in the way of approval, sympathy, encouragement and the payment of taxes.

---

LETTER FROM MATTHEW LAUGHLIN

Eminent Lawyer of Bangor, Maine

Bangor, Me., Oct. 11, 1923.

Hon. John Francis Sprague,  
Dover-Foxcroft, Me.

Brother Sprague:

I always read your "Journal of Maine History" with the greatest interest. I am especially interested in historical works. It appears to me that there is clearly an error on P. 88 of No. 2, Vol. 11, wherein you state that the Republican District Convention met at Dover, August 15, 1865. The date appears to be entirely inconsistent with all the other facts in your valuable article.

Should it not read "1860," which then will make all the facts consistent, as that was the last year that Hon. Israel Washburn served as member of Congress, and it was the year that he was nominated and elected Governor of Maine, and that also seems to fit the allusion to the candidacy of Lincoln and Hamlin, as the Republican National Convention met at Chicago, May 16, 1860?

With kind regards, I remain

Very sincerely yours,

Matthew Laughlin.

The suggestion of our esteemed correspondent is correct, there was a misplacement of figures which the proof reader overlooked. We are always delighted to receive letters like this from our readers, for it is unquestionable evidence that the cultured and intellectual people of Maine are reading and appreciate the Journal.

(Editor.)



---

**KINDLY AND APPRECIATIVE NOTE FROM THE THE  
HON. JOHN P. DEERING OF SACO, MAINE**

October 17, 1923.

John F. Sprague,  
Dover-Foxcroft, Maine.

Dear John:

Last night I read the latest issue of Sprague's Journal. I was very much interested in the article concerning the birth of Talleyrand at Southwest Harbor and the story of Arnold's Trail; but the part of the issue that interested me most, and which I believe to be of more important value to the State of Maine is the leading article, which you wrote yourself, in regard to forest preservation.

I think there is more contained in your short article for the benefit of the forests of Maine than in any of the long-winded speeches which I have heard on that subject. You seem to boil the matter down to a few important points which, if observed, will preserve the forests. The fact that a man loves the trees in the woods will never get him anywhere unless he does something about it.

I might say that I congratulate you upon the fine appearance and important contents of the last number of Sprague's Journal.

Yours very truly,  
John P. Deering.

---

**MR. KENDALL'S CENTENNIAL PLAN**

The Journal notes with interest that the town of Turner in Maine, has adopted the centennial plan conceived some years ago by Hon. Wm. B. Kendall of Bowdoinham.

The latter town at his suggestion sent forth letters to its people, to former citizens of that town, to its natives scattered far and near and many others asking for letters to be sent to the Bowdoinham officials to be preserved in a fire-proof vault each to contain a money contribution, the amount to be fixed by the giver. These letters were to be sealed in an iron

box not to be opened and read until fifty years hence, and again in a hundred years. The money was securely invested and would bear compound interest until the day of the "next centennial" a century hence.

It is said that the sum thus set aside for that purpose, by that town, will, by the year 2012 total \$30,000 for future local history research and educational work, and the celebration of the town's two-hundredth birthday.

The writer has always considered Mr. Kendall's scheme entirely feasible for towns, and any voluntary association designed to promote public welfare. And yet we are not aware that it has been generally adopted by such institutions.

The human is a queer animal. It is just possible that it is because this plan is so simple and practical, and so lacking of complexity and doubt, that it does not appeal to his fancy.

---

### MAINE HISTORY ESSAYS IN MAINE SCHOOLS

It is gratifying to the Journal to note that the number of high schools and academies in Maine, whose scholars have essays regarding Maine local history as a part of the commencement exercises, is not growing less.

Rather we believe they are increasing.

Two, each worthy of especial commendation this year, were here in our own home county of Piscataquis.

One of the best historical sketches of Dover-Foxcroft which has ever been written was the essay of Miss Edna Coburn, F. A. '25.

It appears in the last issue of the Foxcroft Academy Review (Vol. 33, No. 1), pp. 18-24.

Another one which has merited high praise was at the Sangerville High School Commencement.

In her honor essay, "Some Less Familiar Legends of Maine," Rachael Lynette Stoddard told some very interesting Indian legends, and showed their similarity to some of the Norse legends.

Each of the papers showed very excellent efficiency in research work.

The forty-ninth annual session of the Imperial Council, Ancient Arabic Order, Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, was held in the city of Washington in June of the present year.

This order, commonly known as "The Shriners," is a branch of Free Masonry in America.

The Knights of Columbus is one of the strong arms of the Roman Catholic Church in America. That church as a religious denomination does not sanction Free Masonry. Yet when the Nobles visited Washington, the doors of the temple of the Knights of Columbus in that city, were opened wide to welcome and entertain them with their old war-time slogan heard over the seas in the lurid days, "Everybody welcome, and everything free." It was an outburst of the spirit of true Christian fraternity. It was also a sublime manifestation of American tolerance and true Americanism. Bigotry, intolerance, race hatred and narrow sectarianism can never survive in such national atmosphere as that. It must ever perish on American soil.

---

Jessie C. Evans of the William Penn High School, Philadelphia, recently said in "Historical Outlook" that in the teaching of civics, as in American history, our first interest is, of course, to make good American citizens. Most of the time must be occupied in the accomplishment of that purpose.

"It has long been the contention of the Journal that good American citizenship is best promoted in the minds of the youth by a study of local history. It is the first step towards high ideals, the purest kind of citizenship and the truest type of patriotism."

---

One of the most interesting social events which has occurred among any of the Maine Bar Associations for a long time was at the Belgrade hotel September 15, 1923, when Hon. Leroy T. Carleton of Winthrop, and Mrs. Carleton were host and hostess of the Kennebec Bar Association and their ladies gathered to celebrate the 50th anniversary of Mr.

Carleton's admission to the Kennebec bar of which he is now the president.

Among the speakers were Chief Justice Cornish, Judge Albert R. Spear, Judge Philbrook and Judge Beane, Congressman John Nelson and Mr. Carleton himself, who has long been one of the most eloquent public speakers in Maine.

---

Faith Jayne Hinckley's new book "Forgotten Fires" is a beautiful addition to the literature of Maine, to the story of its patriotism, the valor and loyalty of its people and of its brave men and women who served our country in the World War. The author tells in a most delightful manner her daily experiences and adventures as a "Y" worker in the midst of those awful scenes of carnage and woe when the world was engulfed in the utter darkness of anguish, misery, suffering. All lovers of the State of Maine should read this book for thoughtful study, for the entertainment it gives, for inspiration and help. Its every page is charming and the whole is fragrantly spiced with a delightful flavor of real human humor.

Her last Christmas "Over There" was at the holly-gathering of the peasantry in the countryside in France where she then was. For that day she indulged in the joys, life and laughter of the peasant girls and boys and for those few sunny hours was herself a care-free, joyous, peasant girl.

We cannot refrain from quoting her sweet description of that day:

"Such was the life there of the peasant girl, while below the cliff rolled the mighty ocean with its terror, its power, its thrilling grandeur, in its various moods of storm and sunlight and its silvery romance of night when the moon was low. That care-free afternoon I often recall now, for I loved the little brook, it was such a friend; but myself I knew by nature belonged to the roar of a surging wave, because I was a daughter by heritage of the land of power and justice and though I played peasant for one day, I returned to the hotel

a new-born American girl. No envy pressed against my heart, but rather pride burst it. The little peasant-girl had her life and part to live, which counted; but I thanked God I was born American, with the privilege to serve my country, as a soldier's comrade against the Prussian foe."

Topsham, Maine, Nov. 22, 1923.

May I ask a few questions of Readers of the Journal?

Is the maiden name of Capt. James McCobb, who was born 1710, Londonderry, Ireland, died 1788, Phippsburg, Maine, known?

Her grave is beside that of her son, James, which states "Mrs. Beatrice Blackburn wife of Robert Blackburn and mother to Capt. James McCobb, died Oct. 15, 1750 ae. 66 yrs."

Lieut. Alexander Nickels, Sr., commander of Fort Frederick 1756, a native of Londonderry, Ireland, resided at Fort Pemaquid, had son Alexander, born 1721, who was the wife of Alexander Sr.?

Jonathan Philbrick born 1694 Hampton, N. H. died in Georgetown (Bath, Maine), had wife, Mary Springer, who was mother of Joshua, born Oct. 10, 1727, Greenland, N. H. Parentage of Mary Springer desired?

George Alexander, and Jane, had two children born in Georgetown, Maine in 1728 and 1732. He was killed by the Indians in Topsham, the parentage of both this George Alexander and his wife, Jane, desired?

I shall be very glad if any one is kind enough to answer any of the above questions.

I am very truly yours,

MARY P. HILL.

---

**S**PRAGUE'S JOURNAL OF MAINE  
HISTORY for 1924, will be full of  
Historical Items of Interest by the best known  
authors of Maine History

---

*The Editor would appreciate it if you would notify him if you have not received the previous issues or future ones.*

---

**MAGAZINES AND PAMPHLETS  
WANTED**

WILL PAY \$1.00 EACH FOR

Bangor Historical Magazine, Oct., Nov.	1885
Maine Genealogist and Biographer, Dec., Dec.,	1875 1876
Mayflower Descendant, Jan., July, Apr., July, Oct., Apr.,	1903 1904 1906
Old Times at North Yarmouth, Oct., July,	1877 1878
Poet Lore, Jan.,	1894
Massachusetts Resolves— May, 1815 May, 1820 Jan., Apr., May, 1821 Jan., May, 1822 Jan., May, 1823 Jan., 1824	

Only the above dates wanted at these prices.

A. J. HUSTON

29 Exchange St., Portland, Maine

**4 Per Cent Interest on Sav-  
ings Deposits**

**2 Per Cent Interest on Check-  
ing Accounts**

Paid by one of Maine's Largest  
Trust Companies

**AUGUSTA TRUST CO.**

Augusta, Maine

BRANCH OFFICES:

Madison, Winthrop and Richmond

---

**ANDREWS' BOOK SHOP**

Technology Chambers

8 Irving Street BOSTON, MASS.

A Little Book Shop in a Back Room

YOU ARE WELCOME

Open Evenings till 9

---

**Griffin  
Photo and Engraving  
Company**

45 Exchange St. Portland, Me.

“A general diffusion of the advantages of education being essential to the preservation of the rights and liberties of the people; to promote this important object, the Legislature are authorized and it shall be their duty to require the several towns to make suitable provision at their own expense, for the support and maintenance of public schools.

Constitution of Maine.

The people of Maine will be glad to learn that the State pier is proving to be the valuable asset that its promoters promised. Instead of the enterprise becoming a failure, as some of the crape hangers had it, business enough has developed already to make another pier necessary.

### LEVI CARTER'S RECEIPT

Orrington, May 25, 1795.

Received of John Blake ten pounds, it being in part for the sum which I was to receive for surveying the town of Orrington. By me, Levi Carter.

### TOWN OF CAMDEN

(Formerly written Cambden)

Incorporated February 17, 1791.

An act to incorporate the plantation of Camden, in the county of Hancock, into a town by the name of Camden.

Section 1. Be it enacted, etc. \* \* \* That the said plantation called Camden, included within the following boundaries, viz.: Beginning at a rock marked A. X., on the sea shore, at the north side of Owl's Head Bay, at the south-east corner of Thomastown line; thence running northwest by north seven miles, 64 poles, to a maple stake marked on four sides, and pile of stones; thence running north-east by east, five miles, 94 poles, to a beech tree marked on four sides; thence running east three miles and a half and 20 poles to a spruce tree marked on four sides; thence running south-east by south one mile to a fir tree marked on four sides; at Little Duck Trap, in Penobscot Bay; thence by the sea shore in a westerly direction to the bounds first mentioned.

Oliver Parker, Esq., of Penobscot, was authorized to issue his warrant for the first meeting.

## INDEX to Volume XI

- A**
- Abbe Richelieu 193  
 Abbott, Benjamin of Temple, Maine and  
 His Descendants 22  
 Abiel 29  
 Abigail 29  
 Alice Dame 28  
 Arthur V. 28  
 Asa 31  
 Austin 29  
 Beatrice Vail 31  
 Benjamin 25  
 Vaughan 26 29  
 Commissioner to revise U. S. Statutes 27  
 Doreas 24  
 Edwin Dane 28  
 Ernest Hamlin 31  
 Ezra 31  
 Florence Vaughan 28  
 Frederick, Mrs. 15  
 George, the emigrant 23  
 G. P. captain 29  
 Hannah 24  
 Harriet Frances 30  
 Herbert Vaughan 30  
 Jacob 23  
 Rev. biography 26, 27, 29  
 Jacob George W. 28  
 J. S. C. historian 29  
 John Stevens 28  
 Lawrence Frazer, Pres. Outlook Co. 30  
 Lydia 26  
 Stevens 23  
 Lyman, Rev. D. D., biography 29, 30  
 Lucy 26  
 Phebe 23  
 Rhoda 28  
 Salva 25  
 Theodore Jacob, M. D. 31  
 Abenaki, one of tribes of Algonquin stock 76, 77  
 Act prohibiting public treats on election days 110  
 "A clue from the Indians" 110  
 Adams, John Quincy 57  
 Adams, President 119  
 "Founding of New England" 76  
 Adowakit Bay, incident occurred at 110  
 English derivation of name 110, 141  
 "Agamenticus Majestic" 71  
 Agamenticus, burial place of St. Aspenquid 79  
 Description of mountain 73  
 Origin of name 62  
 Akbama, member Constitutional Con-  
 vention, 1868 62  
 Albee, John, author of poem "St.  
 Aspenquid" 77, 81  
 Alden, Mary 28  
 Allen, Charles E., 48  
 Ethan 146, 198  
 John 241  
 President of Bowdoin College 57  
 American Archaeological Institute,  
 member of 48  
 Ethnology, Bureau of 73, 77, 79, 80  
 Flag, protected with 158  
 Peace Society, formed in 1828, 30, 56, 57, 59  
 Constitution revised 57  
 Philological Assn., member of 48  
 Union Freedmen's Bureau, Lyman  
 Abbott, secretary of 29  
 Anee, Mrs Margaret 83  
 Ames, Benjamin, speaker Maine  
 House, 1821 95, 79  
 Amherst College 26, 30  
 Anderson, Gen. Samuel J. 49  
 Hannah 32  
 Andre, Major, capture of 201, 205  
 Andrews, Charles 69  
 Androscoggin County, attorney for 156  
 An Old Deed 226  
 Antoinette de Pons, Madame de  
 Guecheville 158  
 Appleton, Rev. Jesse, President Bowdoin  
 College 55  
 A Proclamation 212  
 Are We Neglecting the Intellectual  
 Interests of Our State? 237  
 Argall, Captain Samuel 128, 140, 193  
 Arizona Territory, Sec'y of, 1889 61  
 Governor of, 1892-1894 61  
 Arlington Cemetery, Washington, D. C. 62  
 Arnold, Benedict, 114, 145, 146, 147, 148,  
 149, 150, 176, 196, 197,  
 199, 200, 201, 202, 203,  
 230, 235  
 Marriage to Miss Shippen  
 Popular conception of 146  
 Promoted to Brig.-General 203  
 Aroostook War, 1839 57  
 Ashmun, Eli P. 10, 236  
 Aspenquid Day, celebrated in Halifax 79  
 Follower of "Apostle" John Elliott 78  
 His sanctity 78  
 Augusta, established Kennebec Journal,  
 1825 151  
 Assistant Editor 158  
 Authors' Club, Boston, President of 57
- B**
- Bailey, Rev. Jacob, early Maine missionary 229  
 Baker, Joseph 219  
 Bangor, collector of customs, 1861-1871 70  
 Historical Magazine 136  
 Judge Municipal Court 152  
 Theological Seminary 25  
 Lecturer on Greek literature 48  
 Bangs, John Kendrick 184  
 Barker, Benjamin Forlysee 23  
 Prof. in Bellevue Medical School 24  
 David 88  
 Emily A. 24  
 John Abbott 23  
 John, M. D. 23  
 Phebe Florida 24  
 Barnes, Charles P., 211  
 Bashaba 77  
 Bath, collector of customs 69, 160  
 Baxter, Governor 239  
 Beach, Dr. 22  
 Beals, Charles Edward 79  
 Sarah W. 25  
 Bennet, Emery O. 219  
 Judge Fred Emery 248  
 Benzer, description of 121, 125  
 Beecher, Henry Ward 29, 30  
 Belfast, collector customs, 1853-1858 150  
 Bell, James 4, 90  
 Bellows, Eliza 25  
 Augusta 25  
 Bemis Heights, battle of 149  
 Bernard, Gov. Francis 128, 129, 130, 139  
 Grant, controversy over 130  
 Original diary, in Harvard Coll.  
 Library 132  
 Biard, Father Pierre, first historian  
 Mt. Desert 128, 130, 140  
 Bibliography of Maine 110  
 Biddeford, established Maine Democrat 150  
 Mayor of 152  
 Pool 43  
 Bigelow, Colonel 201  
 Bingham, William 136, 144, 194



- First Senator from Penna. 144  
 Estate 144  
 Biographical Sketches of Natives of  
   Maine who have served in  
   the Congress of the United  
   States 35, 61, 150  
 Bird, George E. 185  
 Blaine, James G. 1, 241  
 Boies, Antipas 228  
 Bonney, Hon. Percival 218  
   Hon. William L. 231  
 Boston, appointed naval officer 156  
   British occupation of  
   Harbor 31  
   North End 31  
   "Tea Party" 31  
   University Law School 70  
 Bowdoin College 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 28, 31, 37,  
   38, 40, 49, 55, 57, 63, 68, 69,  
   71, 153, 154, 155, 157, 185,  
   212, 236  
   Overseer of 50  
 Boutelle, Charles A. 68  
 Boynton, Enoch 195  
 Bradbury, James W. 219  
 Bradford, William 176, 227  
 Brattle, Thomas 227  
 "Bridal of Pennacook" 77  
 Bridge, James 226  
 Bridges, Laura M. 98  
 British America, appointed consul  
   general 41  
 Brown, Charles P. 180  
 Bryan, William J. 5  
 Buchanan, President 41  
 Buffalo, extinction of 125, 126  
 Bunker Hill Monument, disapproved  
   erection of 56  
 Bunker, Thomas, built ship in Charles-  
   ton, 1837 161, 162  
 Burgoyne, surrender of 119  
 Burr, Aaron 200  
 Burleigh, Dr. G. M. 9  
   Elizabeth 85  
   Governor 220  
   Grace-Elizabeth 9, 12  
   Madame 9  
 Butler, Edward A. 185  
 Butler, "History of Farmington" 23, 26
- C**
- Cabot, John, preceded Columbus  
   discovery 71  
   Sebastian, supposed voyage of, 1498  
   W. F. 140  
 Cadillac's Memoirs, translation of 111  
 Calais Advertiser, editor of 67  
 Calhoun, John C. 57  
 Call, Obadiah 18  
   Philip 18  
 "Calumet" took place of "Harbinger  
   of Peace" 56  
 Cambrian formations 75  
 Cape Cottage 168  
 Cape Elizabeth 168  
 Camden, postmaster, 1838-1845 150  
 "Captain William Ladd—the Apostle  
   of Peace," Penny 60  
 Carnegie Endowment for international  
   peace 60  
 Carleton, Leroy T., 50th anniversary 217, 248  
 Carter, Alfred 230  
 Castin, Baron de St. 211  
 Century Magazine 31  
 Chamberlain, Governor 219  
   H. H. 111  
 Champlain, Sieur Samuel de 128, 149  
 Chandler, Virginia 28  
 Charleston, Maine, sailing vessel built 161  
 Charles Maurice de Talleyrand-Peri-  
   gord, and the lame lad of Ado-  
   wukung 134  
 Chicago Hotel Ass'n, first organized 86  
 China, U. S. minister to 38  
 Churchill, J. C. 17  
 Cilley, Jonathan C. 71  
 Cincinnati, O., judge Superior Court 153  
 Claiborne, John F. A. 68  
 Clark, Charles 24  
   P. M. 88  
 Clay, Lorenzo 219  
 Clergue, F. H. 104  
 Cleveland, President 180  
 Clifford, Philip S. 185  
 Clough, Elizabeth 32  
 Cobb, General David 136  
 Colburn, Edna A. 216  
 Colburn, Major Reuben 176, 200  
 Colby College 41, 62, 67, 159, 218, 219  
 Colmache, M., biographer Talleyrand 36, 137, 140  
 Columbia University 24, 30  
 Conant, Frederick O. 185  
 Congress of Nations, prize essays 57, 59  
 Connecticut, Governor's Foot Guards  
   at Ft. Western 147  
 Connor, Governor Selden 220  
 Contents, table of 1, 51, 113, 187  
 Continental Congress 118  
   Member of 151, 155, 159  
 Conway, the Conway Cabal 149, 197  
   General 148  
 Cornish, Judge Leslie C. 185, 212, 217, 218  
 Corvette Ledges 102  
 Cox, Betsey 32  
 Crosby, S. P., letter of 215  
   William G. 1  
 Cummings, A. L. T. 225  
 Cunningham, H. M. 104  
 Curtis, Governor Oakley C. 242
- D**
- Daggett, Hon. Charles F. 211  
 Damas Antigay, Alexandrine de 138  
 Dana, Hon. Samuel T. 116  
   John F. 185  
 Dancing Orthodox 8, 9  
 Danforth, Hon. Charles 220  
 Danonville, grant to Cadillac 129  
 D. A. R. 106, 107, 145  
 Dartmouth College 39, 64, 65, 151, 156  
 Davis, B. H. 163, 166  
   Walter G. 185  
 Dearborn, General Henry 200  
 Dearth, Hon. Freeman D. 211  
 Declaration Independence, signer of 158  
 DeCosta, Rev. Benjamin F., concern-  
   ing birth of Talleyrand 137, 139  
 Deering, Frank C. 44, 45  
   Hon. John P., letter of 245  
 Deer Isle, story pirate treasure 132  
 Democrat to the Twenty-sixth Congress 151  
   Twenty-third, Twenty-fourth and  
   Twenty-fifth Congress 152  
   Thirty-first Congress 152  
   Thirty-eighth Congress 151  
   Twelfth Congress 155  
   Thirty-first Congress 155  
   Thirty-third and Thirty-fourth  
   Congress 158  
   Twenty-eighth Congress 159  
   Thirtieth Congress 159  
   Twentieth and Twenty-first Congress 160  
   Thirtieth and Thirty-second Congress 150  
   Thirty-third Congress 39  
   Fortieth Congress 39  
   Twenty-seventh Congress 39, 40

Twenty-third and Twenty-fourth Congress 40  
 Forty-third Congress 62  
 Thirtieth and Sixtieth Congress 64  
 Twenty-third and Twenty-fourth Congress 64  
 Fourteenth and Fifteenth Congress 65  
 Twenty-fifth and Twenty-sixth Congress 65  
 Nineteenth, Twentieth and Twenty-first Congress 70  
 Twenty-ninth and Thirty-first Congress 71  
 Twenty-ninth Congress 71  
 Twenty-second and Twenty-third Congress 35  
 Forty-sixth and Forty-seventh Congress 35  
 Twenty-seventh and Thirty-first Congress 36, 37  
 Twenty-sixth and Twenty-seventh Congress 38  
 Twenty-ninth Congress 38  
 Thirty-second and Thirty-third Congress 39  
 U. S. Senate 71, 151, 160  
 Dennison, A. Louis 22  
 Dodge Farm, Freeman, historic mansion 33  
 Benjamin, owner Prospect Farm 34  
 David Law 55  
 Donoghly, William 230  
 Donaquet et Monts Desert, Sieur de Cadillac's title 129, 141  
 Lost by Treaty of Utrecht 129  
 Restored to granddaughter 129  
 Douquet, French of Indian name 129  
 Dorman, Jabez 180  
 Douglas, Frederick A. 105  
 Harriet E. 26  
 John A. 26  
 Rev. John A. 26  
 Drake's "Indian North America" 77  
 Drake, Samuel Adams 78  
 Dresden, Conveyance ministerial lot early settlement of 228, 229  
 Old Gardiner Mills 18  
 Drisko, G. W. 132, 135, 138  
 Dunbar, Governor David 99  
 Dunlap, Robert P., Pres. Senate 15  
 Dunaack, Henry E., State librarian 13, 234, 242, 243  
 Dunning, Colonel John 162  
 Dutch conquest of Acadia 140  
 Dyer, Captain John 34  
 Elder Joseph, leading Free Baptist 33, 34  
 John Nichols 34  
 Joseph, leader of Indians "Boston Tea Party" 33  
 Louis H. 34  
 Mrs. Elizabeth 33  
 Dyer, Annie R. 87  
 Dwight, Eliza 23

**E**

Early customs, South Bristol 100, 101  
 Eastern River, Dresden 18  
 Edinburg, University of 27  
 Editorials 47, 105, 178, 235  
 Electric telegraph, assisted in perfecting interest 152  
 Elijah Kellogg Church, of historic interest 110  
 Eliot Church, Roxbury 26  
 Emery, Chief Justice Lucilius A. 218, 224  
 George A., 185  
 George Alexander, description Agamonticus 73, 74  
 "The Ancient City of Georgeana, the Modern Town of York" 75  
 Enos, Colonel, desertion of Arnold's Expedition 201

Episcopal Church 8  
 Early establishing in Maine 226, 229  
 Episcopalians 9  
 European and North American R. R. 11  
 Evans, George 7, 237  
 Jessie C. 247  
 Everett, Charles A. 4  
 Extract from history of South Bristol 98-104

**F**

Fairfield, John 41  
 Farmingdale, some facts about 229  
 Farmington and Leeds R.R. 34  
 Farrington, Sarah E. 25  
 Fellows, Ray 234  
 Fessenden, William Pitt 42  
 Few Aeres, Farmington 27  
 Fiske, Fred J. 120  
 Fletcher, Alice C., account of Pass - onaway 77  
 Fletcher's Neck 44  
 Flint, Colonel Levy C. 6  
 John R. 6  
 Levi 161, 235  
 Levi R. 90  
 Levy R. 6  
 Folsom, historian, Biddeford 16  
 "Forgotten Fires," review of 248  
 Foreign Blood and Race Purity 178  
 Forests, Forest Fires, Fish and Game, address by John Francis Sprague 115  
 Forest fire of 1825, description of 118  
 Fort Western 147  
 Fort Williams 168  
 Foster, Judge Enoch 218, 219  
 Francois Alexander, due de la Roche-foucauld-Liancourt 193, 191  
 Visits Knox at Thomaston 191  
 Frankfort plantation and fort 18, 19  
 Franklin County, register deeds, 1857 Journal 61  
 Freeman, Maine 33, 34  
 Freeman, Charles 25  
 Prof. E. A. 179  
 Samuel 25, 34  
 Free Soil Convention, delegate to 62  
 Free Baptist 33  
 Incidents of early days 163, 166  
 French Legion of Honor 30  
 Furbish, Sarah 31  
 Frye, Senator 180

**G**

Gabrielle d'Estrees 193  
 Ganong, Prof. W., Smith College 110  
 Garelon, Governor 180  
 Gardiner, Dr. Silvester 18, 19, 228  
 John 19  
 Robert Hallowell 226  
 The old Gardiner Mills 18  
 Gardner, Hon. Obadiah 180  
 Garfield, President 24  
 Gates, General Horatio, former officer English army 146, 148, 196, 197  
 Appointed commander in chief 149  
 Conspiracy to displace Washington 149  
 As great a traitor as Arnold 148, 149  
 Georgetown College 35  
 Georgia, State Superintendent Education 69  
 Getchell, John 200  
 Gifford, George 219  
 Gillin, Hon. P. H. 211  
 Glasgow, University of 24  
 Goddard, Judge Charles W. 49  
 Godwin, Major Samuel 19

Miles, deposition of	19
Gordon, A. W.	197, 242
Gorges, Sir Ferdinando	45
Gorham, Maine, history of	78
Gosnold, Captain Bartholomew, English navigator	74
Gould, Charles W.	178
Gouldsboro, Historical Researches of	135
Governor's Foot Guards, Benedict Arnold, Captain	198
Grant, Captain Andrew	215
Grant, General	27
Great Carrying Place, Arnold's Expedition	199
Great St. Bernard pass	202
Greening's Island, purchased by Simes	139
Gregoire, Marie Therese de la Mothe Cadillac de	129, 130
Barthelemy de	129
Griswold, Rufus Wilmont	137
Guercheville, Antoinette de Pons, Marquise de	189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 195
Guernsey, Hon. Frank E.	163, 234, 242

## H

Haines, Governor William T.	224
Hale, Judge Clarence	185, 234
Senator Eugene	218
Haley, Benjamin	44
Hall, Hate Evil, record of family of	31
Hamilton, Ellen Eliza	48
Hamlin, Abbie Frances	29
Cyrus	31
Ellen Maria	31
Hannibal	29, 31
Hon. Hannibal E.	201
Vice-President Hannibal	130, 241, 245
Winthrop Abbott	31
"Harbinger of Peace"	56, 57
Harper's Magazine	29
Harvard College	24, 30, 31, 36, 37, 40, 53, 63, 64, 68, 70, 152, 154, 155, 156, 236
Library, Bernard's diary in	132
Harvard College Stands Firm	107
Harvard Law School	27
Haskins, Dr. Jonathan	215
Hastings, Major David R.	49
Haverford College	126
Hayes, President	42
Heath, Solyman	219
Help for teachers of local history	177
Hemenway, John, biographer William Ladd	55, 57
"The Apostle of Peace, Memoir of William Ladd"	60
Henry of Navarre	189, 190, 191, 192
Hersey, Samuel F.	67
Hill, Mary P.	248
Hill's Beach	43
Hilton, Charles C.	87
Hinckley, Faith Jayne	248
George W., founder of Goodwill Farm	109
Hitchcock, Prof. C. H., geological map of Maine	74, 75
Horsford, Eben Norton, conclusions of	74
Horton, B. F.	90
Hotel Men's Mutual Benefit Assn., organized	86, 87
Houdlette, Aaron	18
Houlihan, Rev. John W.	104
Hovey, John	7, 8
Howells, William Dean	184
Hubbard, historian, concerning Passaconaway	77
Hudson Bay Company	125
Hudson, Henry	4
Hunt, Gaillard	108

Hunter, Margaret	25
Hussey, Hannah	32
Hutchins, Chamberlain I., petition of	15
Hyde, President, Bowdoin College	22

## I

Illinois Christian Weekly	29
Illinois, members legislature	154
Imperial Council, Noble Mystic Shrine	247
"Indians of North America," Drake	77
Indians, ceremonies attending burial	80, 81
Industrial problems	30
Ingersoll, Colonel Robert G.	5, 105
Internal Revenue, commissioner of	68
Iowa, Burlington, editor Iowa Record	155
Irving, Washington	125
Island of the Desert Mountains, so named by Champlain	128
Isleford Collection	132, 141

## J

Jenkins, Ann	32
Jesuit Mission of Saint Sauveur	128
Jewett, James	54
"John Cabot's Land Fall in 1497 and the Site of Norumbega"	74
Johonnot, Colonel Gabriel	214
Jonas books, Abbott	27
Jones, John Paul	147
Rev. Elijah	59
William, authority on Indians	73
Nathan, early settler of Gouldsboro	139
Jordan, Hon. Edward, ex-solicitor Treasury	11
Nellie W.	57
Rev. Robert	46
Sarah	46
Joy, David, deposition of	19

## K

Kansas, governor of, 1895-1897	42
Kavanagh, Edward, a Representative from Maine	35, 237
Author section 3, Declaration of Rights	35
Kellogg, Rev. Elijah	110
Kelsey, Joseph	90
Kendall, William B.	234, 245
Kendrick, Alice T.	25
Kennebec Company	18
Kennebec Purchase, conveyance of territory	226, 229
Kent, Edward, candidate for governor	9
James	57
Hon. William	144
Kindly note, Hon. John. P. Deering	245
King James I, grant to Virginia Company	128
King Louis XIV, of France, grant of Mt. Desert	128
Kingsbury, Henry D.	230
King, William	237
Kittery and York, designated as "Boston"	77
Kittery, Riverside Reading Club	71
Knights of Columbus, Spirit of tolerance	247
Knox, General Henry	194, 241
Knowlton, John F.	211
Kohl, Dr.	74
Koussinoc, early settlement	228

# 256 SPRAGUE'S JOURNAL OF MAINE HISTORY.

## L

La Cadie, granted to Sieur de Monts	127	Madison, President	200
Ladd, Alfred	195	Maine, acting Governor	35
Abigail Hall	53	Assn. College and Preparatory Schools, President of	48
Elphalet	53	Attorney General	36, 41, 66, 67, 69
George Washington, a Representative from Maine	35	Bingham's purchase, eastern Maine lands	144
Sophia Ann Augusta-Stjolph	52	Chief justice, Supreme Court	40, 64, 66, 151
William, The Apostle of Peace	52	Declaration of Rights, relating to religious freedom	35
Lamb, Captain	200	Delegate to the State Constitutional Convention	65, 151, 155, 160
Lancaster, Sewall	7, 8, 218, 219	Continental Congress	155
Landers, Violet	181	Free Soil Convention	61
Lane, Ebenezer	12	Hartford Convention	37
Larousse, Dictionnaire Universel	138	Peace Congress	61, 65
Langblin, Matthew, letter from	241	Republican National Convention	36, 41, 67
Leavitt, John	41	Union Convention	37, 154
Lebroke, Augustus S.	88, 90	Documentary history, Baxter Mss.	214
Lee, General Charles	118, 196, 197	Executive Council, member of	36, 40, 152, 154, 160
Legislative Committee appointed to consider authorizing ministers to solemnize marriages	16	Forestry Department, official records	121
Libby, Artemas	219, 220	Governor	35, 36, 41, 42, 65, 67, 157
"Life of Christ"	30	Governor's Staff	180
Lighthouse, first erected on Atlantic Coast	167	Great forest fires	117, 121
Error concerning statement	235	Historical Society, Collections and Proceedings,	60, 110, 141
Lincoln, Enoch, a Representative from Maine	36, 70	Annual meeting, 1923	185
General	196	President, 1834	37
President	5, 11, 39, 61, 85, 89, 130, 156, 157	Judge, Court Common Pleas	71
Love and sympathy for soldiers	10	Supreme Court	65, 66, 151, 155, 156
Lindsey, Stephen D., a Representative from Maine	35	U. S. District Court	65
Littlefield, Charles E., a Representative from Maine	26, 154	Legislature, members of	35, 36, 37, 38, 39
Nathaniel Swett, a Representative from Maine	36	41, 42, 49, 61, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 69, 70, 71, 150, 151, 152, 154, 155, 157, 159, 160, 180	
Little Blue, home of Rev. Jacob Abbott, Farmington	27	President, Senate	35, 36, 42, 151
"Little Tales for the Story Hour of the Campfire Girls"	83	Presidential electors	38, 40, 41, 71, 152, 160
Livermore, Samuel	130	Prosperity, rests upon two immense industries	115, 116
London, appointed consul at	61	Speaker, House	36, 38, 65, 67, 71
Long, John Davis, a Representative from Massachusetts	37	State treasurer	39
Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth	241	Statutes, chairman commission to revise	40
Stephen, a Representative from Maine	37	Supreme Court, reporter decisions	30
Loring, Rev. Amasa, description great fire, 1825	118	Tablet in memory of Arnold	147
Lovejoy, Elijah, death of, 1837	57	U. S. district attorney	36, 61, 151
Owen, a Representative from Illinois	37	Marshal	39, 64, 65, 151
Louisiana, appointed Treasury Agent for	39	Maine as a vacation state	181
Low, Frederick Ferdinand, a Representative from California	38	Maine Central R.R., president of, 1871-1887	42
Lowell, John	44, 45	Maine History Essays in Maine Schools	246
Joshua Adams, a Representative from Maine	38	Maine history in the schools	43, 98, 172, 226
Lucey Books, Abbott	27	Maine's legislative graveyard	13, 95, 169, 209
Lurvey, Hannah Boynton	195	Maine, some postmasters in 1841	185
Jacob	195	Maine's State Library	242
Lester	195	Maine, statement Governor, dedication Arnold tablet	147
Lynch, John, a Representative from Maine	38	Madame de Liancourt	193
John F.	180	Mahall, Samuel, a Representative from Maine	39
Maria Moore	180	Mann, James, a Representative from Louisiana	39
Lynde, John H.	190	Manning, Prentice C.	185
		Mansell, Sir Robert	128
		Manson, Hon. John W.	211
		Marsh, Turkey	25
		Marcillac, Prince de	193
		Mariaville, Maine, commemorates name	144
		Marie Louise Elizabeth Nicole de la Rochefoucauld	194
		Marshall, Alfred, a Representative from Maine	40
		Martin, Frank E.	47
		Rev. George A.	104
		Salomé A.	47
		William P.	47
		Massachusetts, adjutant general	157
		General Court	129
		Governor	153
Machias, collector customs	180		
History of, G. W. Drisko	132, 135, 180		
Union, 1856, concerning French occupation	141		
Macomber, James H.	88		

## M



# 258 SPRAGUE'S JOURNAL OF MAINE HISTORY.

<p>“Obstacles and Objections to the Cause of Peace” 57</p> <p>“Ohio Peace Society” 55</p> <p>Oldest House—Franklin County 33</p> <p>Oregon, U. S. Marshal 62</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">Supt. Indian affairs, Oregon and Washington, 1857 63</p> <p>Orr, Benjamin, a Representative from the District of Maine 63</p> <p>Otis, John, a Representative from Maine 63</p> <p>Otis, James 129</p> <p>Outline for study of local history 172</p> <p>Outline of study for the town 173-176</p> <p>Outlook Magazine 29, 30, 31</p> <p>Owen, George C. 185</p> <p>Oxford County, attorney for Peace Society 156</p> <p>Oxford County, editor of 56</p> <p>Oxford Democrat, editor of 65</p>	<p>Herbert F. 25</p> <p>John Warren, member firm J. W. Perkins &amp; Co., Portland 25</p> <p>Lafayette, Perkins Plantation named for him 21</p> <p>Samuel Edward 25</p> <p>William A. 25</p> <p>Willis 25</p> <p>Perry, John Jasiel, a Representative from Maine 64</p> <p>Peters, John Andrew, a Representative from Maine 66</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">Chief Justice, Supreme Court 5, 10, 66</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">Judge John A. 211</p> <p>Phi Beta Kappa 19</p> <p>Phillbrook, Jonathan 230</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">Job 230</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">Judge Warren C. 248</p> <p>Phipps, Sir William 241</p> <p>Pickering, George W. 89, 90</p> <p>“Pickins from old papers and account books of the late Peabody H. Rice, of Monson, Maine 90-94</p> <p>Pierce, Franklin 240</p> <p>Pike, Frederick Augustus, a Representative from Maine 4, 67</p> <p>Pillsbury, Eben F. 220</p> <p>“Pioneer of France in the New World,” Parkman 190</p> <p>Piscataquis Bar 3</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">County attorney for Historical Society 6, 7</p> <p>Pitt, Earl of Chatham 108</p> <p>Plaisted, Governor 180, 224</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">Harris Merrill, a Representative from Maine 66</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">Governor 67</p> <p>Plessis, Charles du 193, 195</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">Gabrielle 193</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">Roger 193</p> <p>Plymouth Church, Brooklyn 28, 30</p> <p>Plymouth Company 19, 45</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">Pilgrims 46</p> <p>Pons, Captain Antoine de 189</p> <p>Popham settlement 46</p> <p>Portland, appraiser in Custom House City solicitor 69</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">Collector customs 42, 157</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">Head Light 167</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">Error concerning 235</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">Mayor 65</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">Sunday Telegram 235</p> <p>Portugal, charge d'affaires to Bay 35</p> <p>Pote, William Jr., visits Frenchman's Bay 141</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">Captured by French and Indians 142</p> <p>Potter's "History of Manchester, N. H." 80</p> <p>Potter, John F., a Representative from Wisconsin 67</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">Consul general to British Provinces 67</p> <p>Powers, Justice Frederick A. 211</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">Mrs. Frederick A. 211</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">Hon. Herbert T. 211</p> <p>Powers, Llewellyn, a Representative from Maine 67</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">Governor 67</p> <p>Pownalborough 19</p> <p>Pratt, Daniel Darwin, a Representative and Senator from Indiana 68</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">Henry Otis, a Representative from Iowa 68</p> <p>Prentiss, Sergeant Smith, a Representative from Mississippi 68</p> <p>Prince de Benexent 131</p> <p>Prince, Charles Henry, a Representative from Georgia 68</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">State superintendent education 69</p> <p>Prince Talleyrand and the Hon. Edward Robbins 36</p> <p>Pring, Martin, early English navigator 74</p> <p>Pullen, Thomas S. 88</p>
<h2 style="margin: 0;">P</h2>	
<p>Packard, Bertram E. 44, 46, 104, 220, 234</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">Cyrus A. 88</p> <p>Pacific Fur Company, rival to Hudson Bay Company 125</p> <p>Page, Thomas Nelson 184</p> <p>Paine, Thomas 215</p> <p>Palmer, Colonel 90</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">Joshua S. 49</p> <p>Paris Exposition, commissioner to 41</p> <p>Parker, Isaac, a Representative from the District of Maine 64</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">Chief Justice, Supreme Court 64</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">Professor of Law, Harvard 64</p> <p>James, a Representative from the District of Maine 64</p> <p>Parks, Gorham, a Representative from Maine 64</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">U. S. consul at Rio Janeiro, 1845 61</p> <p>Parris, Albion Keith, a Representative from Massachusetts and a Senator from Maine 36, 65, 237</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">Judge, U. S. District Court 65</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">Governor, 1822-1827 65</p> <p>Virgil Delphini, a Representative from Maine 65</p> <p>Parsons, Hon. Willis E., Commissioner Inland Fisheries and Game 115, 231</p> <p>Passaconaway, account of 77, 79</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">Funeral and burial of "The great "Medicine Man" 77, 79, 80</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">"The great "Medicine Man" 78</p> <p>Passamaquoddy District, collector of customs 70</p> <p>“Pastoral Epistles” 48</p> <p>Patten, A. S. 3</p> <p>Patterson, William D. 18, 185</p> <p>Paulding, John 205</p> <p>Peace Societies 55</p> <p>Penney, John William, biographer William Ladd 60</p> <p>Penobscot, oldest schoolhouse in Pepperell, Sir William 241</p> <p>Percival, John 218</p> <p>Perham, Sidney, a Representative from Maine 4, 65</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">Governor 65</p> <p>Perkins, George Clement, a Senator from California 66</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">Governor 66</p> <p>Perkins, Benjamin Abbott 25</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">Carroll A. 25</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">Charles 25</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">Charles J. 24</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">Emeline Weld 25</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">George A., missionary, Turkey, professor Robert College 25</p>	

## Q

Quentin, Jacques 128

## R

Race Complex 179  
 Rasle, Sebastian 241  
 Rambles in Mount Desert 137  
 Randall, Benjamin, a Representative from Maine 69  
 Raynes, Daniel 83  
 Reconstruction 10  
 Record of family of Hate Evil Hall 31  
 Reed, Isaac, a Representative from Maine 69  
   Thomas Brackett, a Representative from Maine 69  
   Speaker of House Representatives 69  
 "Reflections on War" 56  
 "Reminiscences"  
   Of Prince Talleyrand 136  
   Of the old towns of Dover and Foxcroft 163  
 Republican Convention, Fifth Maine District, 1864, record of 88  
 Court, New York 137  
 National Convention, delegate to Chairman Maine delegation 36, 62  
 Republican to the Fifty-sixth and four succeeding Congresses 36  
 Forty-eighth, Forty-ninth and Fiftieth Congress 37  
 Thirty-fifth, Thirty-sixth, Thirty-seventh and Thirty-eighth Congress 37  
 Thirty-seventh Congress 38  
 Thirty-ninth, Fortieth, Forty-first and Forty-second Congress 38  
 Thirty-ninth Congress 39  
 Fifty-fourth Congress 40  
 Forty-eighth and six succeeding Congresses 41  
 Fortieth and Forty-first Congress 41  
 Thirty-seventh Congress 42  
 Forty-eighth, Forty-ninth, Fiftieth and Fifty-first Congress 42  
 Forty-first Congress 61  
 Thirty-fifth and Thirty-sixth Congress 61  
 Fifty-fourth Congress 61  
 Fortieth Congress 62  
 Sixtieth and Sixty-first Congress 63  
 Thirty-fourth and Thirty-sixth Congress 64  
 Thirty-eighth, Thirty-ninth and Fortieth Congress 65  
 Fortieth, Forty-first and Forty-second Congress 66  
 Forty-fourth Congress 67  
 Thirty-seventh, Thirty-eighth and Fortieth Congress 67  
 Thirty-fifth, Thirty-sixth and Thirty-seventh Congress 67  
 Forty-fifth, Fifty-seventh, Fifty-eighth, Fifty-ninth and Sixtieth Congress 67, 68  
 Forty-third and Forty-fourth Congress 68  
 Fortieth Congress 69  
 Forty-fifth and eleven succeeding Congresses 69  
 Thirty-seventh, Thirty-eighth, and Thirty-ninth Congress 70  
 Fifty-sixth and eight succeeding Congresses 70  
 Forty-third Congress 150  
 Thirty-sixth Congress 152

Sixtieth Congress 154  
 Fifty-first and Fifty-second Congress 155  
 Thirty-seventh Congress 156  
 Thirty-seventh Congress 156  
 Thirty-fourth and four succeeding Congresses 157  
 Forty-sixth, Forty-seventh and Forty-eighth Congress 158  
 U. S. Senate 66, 68, 153, 159  
 "Results of Emancipation in the U. S." 30  
 Revolutionary War, aide-de-camp to  
   General von Steuben 62  
   Battles referred to 149  
   Brigadier-General 159  
   Four generals native born Englishmen 148  
   Major-General 154  
   Taken prisoner by the British 155  
 Rice, Anna Burleigh 11  
 Annie Dyer 12  
 F. Willis, a son of Maine 11, 12, 84, 85, 86, 87  
 Dean of hotel newspaper men of America 84  
 Director in Press and Calumet Clubs 87  
 Secretary Fellowship and Chicago Clubs 87  
 Grace Elizabeth Burleigh 12  
 John Hovey, a Representative from Maine 3, 4, 5, 9, 10, 11, 12, 69, 85  
 Mary Ayer 11  
 Mary Jane Swazey 7  
 Nathaniel 7  
 Peabody, H. 3, 9, 90  
 Thomas, a Representative from the District of Maine 70  
 W. W. 88  
 Rices, the, of Monson, Maine 3, 84  
   More about 84  
 Rich, Sarah 6  
 Richardson, Jane 138  
 Richmond Island 46  
 Riekers of Poland Spring 115  
 Rising Virtue Lodge, early Masonic meetings 215  
 Robbins, Edward 136, 137, 139  
 Robert College 25  
 Roberts, Edward, a Representative from Maine 70  
   Ernest W., a Representative from Massachusetts 70  
 Robertson, A., M.D. 24  
 Robinson, John F. 5  
 Rochefoucauld, Francois, due de la 193  
 Roche-Guyon, Henri de Silly, Comte de la 190  
 Rollo books, Abbott 27  
 Roosevelt, Theodore, letters concerning Buffalo 29, 30, 125, 126  
 Rose, Dr. John Holland 138  
 Ruggles, John, a Senator from Maine 14, 16, 17, 71  
 Rutherford, Rev. Robert 99  
 Rutherford's Island, how named 99  
 Rutgers College 28

## S

Saco, collector of customs 71  
 Saco River 44  
 Sagadahoc colonists 45  
   County, judge of probate 63  
 Saint Aspenquid's Cairn 84  
 Saint Saviour, incident cause of diplomatic correspondence 129  
 Sandy River 34  
 Sandwich Islands, commissioners to 151

# 260 SPRAGUE'S JOURNAL OF MAINE HISTORY.

Sanford, Benjamin	230	Stetson, Charles, a Representative from Maine	152
San Francisco, first president Cham- ber of Commerce	159	St. Germain, Ross	215
Saratoga, battle of	149	Stevens, W. H.	185
Sawtelle, Cullen, a Representative from Maine	71	Stewart, Arthur W. John C.	171, 235 35, 61, 150, 235
William Otis	127, 189, 234, 236	Stidolph, Sophia Ann Augusta	53
Sawyer, Emma	32	Stilphen, Asbury	230
Sayings of subscribers	104, 111	Stockbridge, Francis Brown, a Senator from Michigan	152
"Sayings of the Saunterer"	235	Stoddard, Rachel Lynette	246
Sayward, John	185	Stone, Experience	32
Seammon, John Fairfield, a Repre- sentative from Maine	71	Storer, Bellamy, a Representative from Ohio	153
School House, the Little Red	20	Clement, a Representative and Senator from New Hampshire	153
Schornberg, Jeanne de	193	Story, Joseph	57
Schuyler, General	149	"Study in Human Nature"	30
Scott, General	158	Sullivan, James, a Delegate from Massachusetts	153
James Brown	60	John, a Delegate from New Hamp- shire	153
James W.	86	Sutton, Eben, purchased island bear- ing his name	139
Severance, Luther, a Representative from Maine	150	Swan Island	18
Sewall, Bill, guide to Roosevelt	126	Swasey, John Philip, a Representa- tive from Maine	154
Shaw, Judge Justin Henry	71	Sweat, Lorenzo De Medici, a Repre- sentative from Maine	154
Attorney General R. W.	211		
Shepley, Ether, a Senator from Maine	60, 151	<b>T</b>	
Sherman, French & Co., publishers	83	Tallman, Peleg, a Representative from the District of Maine	155
Sieur de Monts, grant to	128	Talleyrand, Captain Baillic Count de	137 137
Sills, President Kenneth C. M.	185	Talleyrand, Perigord, Alexandrine Damas Antigny	138
Small, Samuel	97	Charles Maurice de,	131, 132, 135, 136 137, 138, 139, 140, 142, 143, 235
William Bradbury, Representa- tive from New York	150	Made a citizen of U. S.	135
Smart, Ephraim Knight, a Repre- sentative from Maine	150	Count Charles Daniel de	138
Smith, Albert, a Representative from Maine	151	Tappan, Rev. Dr.	8
Smith College	31, 140	Tarkington, Booth	184
Smith, Francis Osman Jefferson, a Representative from Maine	151	Taylor, Abner, a Representative from Illinois	154
Captain John, map, New England, 1614	72, 73	Telescope, assisted Prof. Morse	151
Hon. John Day	111	Thatcher, George, a Representative from the District of Maine	155
Joshua	204	"The Apostle of Peace, a Memoir of William Ladd"	60
Walter B.	32	The Boxer and the Enterprise The first square rigged vessel that came to South Bristol	100 102, 103
"Snadoun Hill," ancient name for Agamenticus Mt.	72, 73	"The Heart of the White Mts.," Drake	77
Snowdon, mountain in Wales	73	The Island of Mt. Desert	127
"Solemn Appeal to Christians in Favor of Peace"	57	"The John Fairfield Letters"	108
"Solemn Review"	55	The Little Red School House	20
Some facts about Farmingdale	229	The Maine Hello	225
"Some facts and fancies regarding Agamenticus"	72	The March of Benedict Arnold through the District of Maine	144, 195
"Some very Familiar Legends of Maine"	246	The Old Gardiner Mills, Dresden	18
Somerset County, clerk of courts	36	The Rices of Monson, Maine	3
Somes, Abraham	139, 142	"Theology, The, of an Evolutionist," Abbott	30
Daniel E., a Representative from Maine	152	The Story Dissected	138
Letters, Boston Public Library	142	The Story of the French Boy	132
Sorrento, the "Ottawakik" of the Indians	142	Thet, Lay Brother Gilbert du Defense Mission Mt. Desert	128 128
Sources, study of, local history	176	Thayer, Arodi	226
South Bristol, how named	98	Thomas, Cyrus, "Handbook Amer- ican Indians"	80
Member Legislature from	100	Dr. Augustus O., State Commissioner of Education	43, 98, 172, 226, 234, 243
Spear, Justice Albert M.	111, 248	General	156
Spencer, Herbert	178	Lucey Somes	132
Sprague, Grace	32	Nicholas	132
John Francis	6, 43, 108, 115, 178, 234, 235, 244, 245	Nicholas W.	132, 138, 139
President Piscataquis Historical Society	6		
Sprague's Journal of Maine History	104, 115, 177, 178, 189, 234, 235		
Incorporated	234		
Sprague, Peleg, a Representative and a Senator from Maine	7, 71, 152, 237		
Stage Island	44		
Stanford, Leland	66		
Staples, Arthur G.	104, 108, 234		
State Constitution	35		
State, definition of, Chief Justice Chase	106		



Thurston, Samuel Royal, a Delegate from Oregon Territory 155  
 Tibbetts, Charles F. 49  
 Tippecanoe and Tyler too 9  
 Titcomb, Charles 28  
     Charles Chandler 28  
     Elizabeth 26  
     Harold Abbott 28  
     John 26  
     John Abbott 28  
     Lelia White 28  
     Mary, teacher, Rutgers Institute 28  
     Samuel 219  
 To the Kennebec 170  
 Trafton, Mark, a Representative from Massachusetts 155  
 True, Jabez 88  
 Trundy's Reefs 168  
 Tuck, Amos, a Representative from New Hampshire 156  
 Tufts College 154  
 Tyler, John 227  
 Tyng, Edward 9

U

Underhill (Vermont) Academy 47  
 Union College 41  
     Convention, delegate to 37, 154  
     Theological Seminary 31, 47  
 United States, Commissioner to Sandwich Islands 151  
     Consul to Geneva 156  
     District attorney 36  
     Elected as American to Thirty-fourth Congress 156  
     Elected as Federalist to Thirteenth Congress 160  
     Elected as Federalist to Eighteenth Congress 37  
     Elected as Greenback-Labor Reformer to Forty-sixth and Forty-seventh Congress 61  
     Elected as Independent to Thirtieth, Thirty-first and Thirty-second Congress 156  
     Elected to First and five succeeding Congresses 155  
     Third and six succeeding Congresses 157  
     Fifth Congress 64  
     Fourteenth and Fifteenth Congress 70  
     Fifteenth Congress 68  
     Fifteenth and four succeeding Congresses 36  
     Eighteenth, Nineteenth and Twentieth Congress 63  
     Twenty-fifth Congress 68  
     Thirty-third and eight succeeding Congresses 158  
     Minister to France 158  
     Navy, Secretary of 37  
     Secretary of State 158  
     Senate, appointed to fill vacancy 41, 62, 63  
     Elected to fill vacancy 40, 42  
     Member of, 1817-1819 153  
     1829-1835 152  
     1861-1867 62  
     1869-1875 68  
     1887-1894 153  
     Statutes 27  
     Treasury Department 29  
     Second Comptroller of 65  
     Secretary of 42  
 Universalist 8  
 University of Albany, N. Y. 67  
     Berlin 48  
     Vermont 47, 48  
 Upton, Charles Horace, a Representative from Virginia 156  
 Utrecht, Treaty of 129

V

Van Wirt, Isaac 205  
 Valentine, Mary Campbell 30  
 Vassar College 31  
 Vaughan, Harriet, wife of Jacob Abbott 27, 29  
 Vermont, Univesity of 47  
 View it From a New Angle 107  
 Vines, Richard 45, 46  
 Virgin, Judge William Wirt 49  
 Vose, Gardiner C. 219  
     Richard Hampton 7, 8

W

Wabash College 31  
 Wadsworth, Peleg, a Representative from the District of Maine 156  
 Walker, George 180  
 Walpole Church 99  
 Walton, Charles Wesley, a Representative from Maine 4, 156, 220  
 Ward, General Artemas 156  
 Warren, George 185  
 Washburn, Cadwallader Colden, a Representative from Wisconsin 157  
     Elihu Benjamin, a Representative from Illinois 158  
     Israel, a Representative from Maine 89, 157  
     Governor 157  
     William Drew, a Representative and Senator from Minnesota 157  
 Washington County, most destructive fire 121  
 Washington, D. C., Arlington Cemetery 62  
 Washington, General 144, 149, 150  
 Webster, Daniel 57, 240  
 Wells, Daniel Jr., a Representative from Wisconsin 158  
     H. G. 166  
 Weston, Nathan, justice Maine Supreme Court 8  
     Katherine, his daughter 8  
 Weymouth, Captain George 45  
 "What Christianity Means to Me," Abbott 30  
 What everyone should learn at school 166  
 What is a State 105  
 Wheeler, Jonas, President Senate 17  
 Wheeler, Benjamin 215  
     Benjamin Jr. 215  
     Joan 215  
     Robert 215  
 Whig, to the Twenty-fifth and Twenty-sixth Congress 63  
     Twenty-eighth Congress 61  
     Thirty-first Congress 63  
     Twenty-sixth and Twenty-seventh Congress 69  
     Thirty-second Congress 69  
     Twenty-fifth Congress 71  
     Twenty-eighth and Twenty-ninth Congress 151  
     Nineteenth and Twentieth Congress 152  
     Twenty-fourth Congress 153  
     Thirty-second and four succeeding Congresses 157  
 Whig National Convention, vice-president of 151  
 Whipple, William, a Delegate from New Hampshire 158  
 White, Benjamin, a Representative from Maine 159  
 Whitehouse, William Penn, an appreciation 217

# 262 SPRAGUE'S JOURNAL OF MAINE HISTORY.

Hannah Percival	218	Wisconsin, delegate to Peace Convention	157
John Roberts	218	Governor	157
Thomas	218	Member of assembly	63
Whitmore, Nathaniel	219	Polk County, district attorney	63
Whittier's "Bridal of Pennacook"	77	Wood, Abiel, a Representative from	160
Whitman, Walt	82	Maine	88
Wilde, Samuel Sumner	226	Woodbury, C. H. B.	27
Wiley, James S., a Representative from Maine	159	Mrs. Mary Dana, wife of Jacob Abbott	43, 44
Willard, Aaron and Simon, deposition of	18	Wood Island	47
Williams, Abram Pease, a Senator from California	159	Woodruff, Frank E., Professor Greek, Bowdoin, biography of	49
David	205	Edith	47
Renel, a Senator from Maine	160	John	49
William and Mary, charter of	129	Dr. John H.	49
William Ladd, the Apostle of Peace	53	Robert T.	49
Williamson, History of Maine	45, 46	Woodward, Adjt. Joseph T.,	106
Joseph, historian of Belfast	136	"Women Just Human After All," editorial, Waterville Sentinel	56
Castine coins	141	Worcester, Rev. Noah, D.D.	87
William D., president Senate, 1921	95, 97	World's Columbian Exposition, 1893	25, 30, 66, 162
Willis, William	237		214
Wilson, A. C.	90		75
Elizabeth	32		191
J. G.	62		196
Wilson, President	30		197
Wing, George C., Jr.	53, 105, 234		216
Wingate, Joseph F., a Representative from Maine	160		
Winslow, John	227		
Lorana	32		
Ruth	32		
Winter Harbor	44, 45, 46		
Winter, John	46		
Wirt, William	57		

## Y

## LIST OF PLATES

View of Kennebec River, from Swan Island	1	F. Willis Itice	85
John Hovey Rice	2	Old Town Indian Village	113
The Old Gardiner Mills, Dresden	18, 19	Forest Fire at Lobster Mountain	114
An Old Shed in Dresden	19	Maine Timber Land after Forest Fire	126
The Oldest School-House in Penobscot	20	Benedict Arnold	145
Indian Village at Pleasant Point	51	Portland Head Light	167
William Ladd	52	New State Armory, Lewiston	187
Sophia Ann Augusta Stidolph Ladd	52	Effigy of Antoinette de Pons	188
Homestead of William Ladd	51	Antoinette de Pons	191
Grave of William Ladd	60	The Arnold Tablet in Pittston	196
Saint Aspenquid's Cairn	84	Old Colburn House	197
		William Penn Whitehouse	216

## Sprague's Journal Publications For Sale

Piscataquis Biography and Fragments .....	Sprague	\$1.00	Maine One Hundred Years (bound) .....	Sprague	.75
Accidental Shooting in the Game Season .....	Sprague	.25	Sir Hiram Maxim .....	Sprague	.75
The North-Eastern Boundary Controversy and the Aroostook War .....	Sprague	1.50	Robert Bayley, the First Schoolmaster in Falmouth (Portland) Maine, and Some of His Descendants .....	Talbot	.75
Sprague's Journal of Maine History. Bound vols. 2-4-5-6-7-8, each .....		2.50	Colonel John Allen, a Maine Revolutionary Patriot .....	Sprague	.75
<b>Reprints from the Journal</b>			David Barker .....	Sprague	.75
Genealogy of the Simmons Family .....	Simmons	2.00	Engagement of Enterprise and Boxer (1813), .....	Thayer	.75
Maine Revolutionary Pensioners .....	Flagg's Index	3.00	A Bibliography of Piscataquis County .....	Sprague	.50
Baron De St. Castin .....	Sprague	.75	Loyalists of the Kennebec .....	Thayer	.75

Any of the above named books will be sent postpaid upon the receipt of the price. Address Sprague's Journal, Dover, Maine, or

A. J. HUSTON, 92 Exchange Street, Portland, Maine.

## Public Stenographer

When in Skowhegan dictate your letters, legal documents, etc., to expert shorthand writers and typists in our office. Typewriters to let; all makes.

**INDEPENDENT REPORTER CO.**

**SKOWHEGAN**

## Coin and Stamp Collectors

### ILLUSTRATED CATALOGUE

Prices I Pay—of every U. S. Coin  
worth over face—15c

WANTED

Rare Coins, Stamps and Curios

What are your wants? Perhaps

I can supply them

Stamp Catalogues and other Philatelic and Numismatic literature at publishers' prices

292 Hammond St. **W. B. GOULD** Bangor, Maine

We have positive evidence of the reliability of advertisers on these pages



# Are You Interested In Lower Taxes?

**T**ANGIBLE property will, no doubt, continue to be the basis for the calculation of the larger part of our State's taxes. Consequently the more tangible property we have in the State the easier it will be to raise the required budget.

Developed water powers furnish a direct means for increasing the tangible taxable property of the State. If the water powers can be made ready, industries will naturally be attracted to the State. Industries mean factories and mills; mills and factories mean more men and women; more men and women mean more dwellings.

## CENTRAL MAINE POWER COMPANY

---

---

Taxable property increases in direct proportion as industries increase.

Nearly 6,000 people in Maine have seen the wisdom of placing a portion of their funds with this company for the development of Maine water powers. Their investment has paid them a substantial  $6\frac{1}{2}\%$ , and brought them, we feel confident, the incalculable return which comes from the knowledge of having done the greatest good for the greatest number.

If you, too, would like to share in the company's earnings and the general prosperity which must, sooner or later, inevitably follow the building up of Maine, why not place a portion of your funds in the 7% Preferred Stock of this Company? The price is \$107.50, the yield is  $6\frac{1}{2}\%$  net.

# Central Maine Power Company

## Augusta, Maine

### COUPON

CENTRAL MAINE POWER COMPANY

Augusta, Maine

Please send me more information about your preferred stock as an investment for Maine people.

Name.....

Address.....

.....

S.J., March, 1923

---

We have positive evidence of the reliability of advertisers on these pages

Compliments of  
A FRIEND

MAGAZINES AND PAMPHLETS  
**WANTED**

WILL PAY \$1.00 EACH FOR

Bangor Historical Magazine, Oct., Nov.	1885
Maine Genealogist and Biographer, Dec., Dec.,	1875 1876
Mayflower Descendant, Jan., July, Apr., July, Oct., Apr.,	1903 1904 1906
Old Times at North Yarmouth, Oct., July,	1877 1878
Poet Lore, Jan.,	1894
Massachusetts Resolves— May, 1815 May, 1820 Jan., Apr., May, 1821 Jan., May, 1822 Jan., May, 1823 Jan., 1824	

Only the above dates wanted at these prices.

A. J. HUSTON

29 Exchange St., Portland, Maine

4 Per Cent Interest on Savings Deposits

2 Per Cent Interest on Checking Accounts

Paid by one of Maine's Largest Trust Companies

**AUGUSTA TRUST CO.**

Augusta, Maine

BRANCH OFFICES:

Madison, Winthrop and Richmond

**ANDREWS' BOOK SHOP**

Technology Chambers

8 Irving Street BOSTON, MASS.

A Little Book Shop in a Back Room

YOU ARE WELCOME

Open Evenings till 9

**Griffin  
Photo and Engraving  
Company**

45 Exchange St. Portland, Me.

We have positive evidence of the reliability of advertisers on these pages

# SPRAGUE'S JOURNAL OF MAINE HISTORY

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY

Entered as second class matter at the post office, Dover, Maine, by John Francis Sprague, Editor and Publisher.

Terms: For all numbers issued during the year, including an index and all special issues, \$2.00. Single copies of current and previous volumes, 50 cents. Bound volumes, \$2.50 each.

Postage prepaid on all items, except bound volumes west of Mississippi River.

This publication will be mailed to subscribers until ordered discontinued.

## OUR MESSAGE TO YOU

FIRST TEACH THE BOY AND GIRL TO KNOW AND LOVE THEIR OWN TOWN, COUNTY AND STATE AND YOU HAVE GONE A LONG WAY TOWARD TEACHING THEM TO KNOW AND LOVE THEIR COUNTRY.

---

---

## KNOW YOUR OWN STATE

The first number of the Journal was issued April 1, 1913, and is now in its tenth volume.

In our prologue we said: "The Colonial period of Maine is a field of immensity as yet only partially explored. Everything pertaining thereto as well as its annals since, the history of our growth as a State, of our towns, cities and counties, our religious, political, social and industrial development altogether comprise a subject not only vastly important but fascinating as well.

"We believe that the public interest in these matters is increasing and it is our purpose to endeavor to do an humble part in accentuating the same.

"Also it is apparent that there has been in recent years an awakening to the importance of a more thorough, systematic and practical study of State and local history among the educators of Maine and the teachers of schools and colleges. It is our hope that we may be able to sustain a publication that will be of help in pursuing such subjects."

And those of our readers who have followed its humble career—and such are quite numerous—will confirm our statement, that we have ever since, worked along this line. We have constantly insisted that Maine people from the youth to the aged, as a matter of promoting patriotism and state pride, if for no other reason,

should know more about Maine history from the times of 1604 until to-day. Then our leading educators in Maine were shying at its being taught in our public schools. At the present time it is in the library of every college and normal school in our state, and in nearly all of the grade and high schools where it is used as a reference work. The newspapers of Maine have, without exception, been our strong allies in these endeavors, and co-operated with us.

Dr. Thomas has in his department at Augusta, a large collection of Maine town histories, written by scholars in the schools of Maine during the past two or three years. We understand that he designs to have these assembled and published in a monograph. It will, if done, certainly be a unique and valuable addition to the historical literature of our state.

Mr. True C. Morrill, the wide-awake superintendent of schools in the city of Bangor, a few months ago, sent questionnaires to teachers of schools in Eastern Maine, asking that they be answered by their scholars.

The columns of the Bangor Daily News have been open to Professor True for the publication of installments of the answers to these questionnaires.

The frequent appearance of these has deeply interested all of its readers and infused in the public mind more love for their own state and history.

These, if published in book form, would also be of vital interest to all, and accentuate this good work now in progress in Maine.

Another leading newspaper, The Portland Sunday Telegram, has for some time been running in its columns a "Know Your Own State" department. Prizes are weekly offered to boys and girls, for answers received each week.

It is evident that it is doing a most important work for the public, teachers and scholars of Portland and vicinity.

It may appear slightly egotistical on our part, but we trust that our readers will pardon us for indulging in a belief that the Journal has done its "bit" towards this awakening of the people of Maine to the importance of knowing something about their own history.



---

---

## MILLERITES AND ASCENSION ROBES

One of the Journal's esteemed friends and contributors, Dr. W. Scott Hill of Augusta, Maine, writes us as follows:

"In the last number of the Journal in the article on the Millerites in Maine, you say 'The popular notion that the Millerites prepared ascension robes and wore them when they were expecting to be caught up, was as far as I know, entirely false.' At that time my boyhood home was near the village of Sabattersville, as it was then called. I distinctly remember hearing my father's hired man telling my parents how a few in the village prepared ascension robes and wore them on the appointed day. Of this fact I have no doubt."

This question was from the time the writer was ten until past twenty years of age, a subject of more or less controversy in Maine. Newspapers would occasionally print stories regarding the Millerites using ascension robes, which would soon be vehemently denied by some Adventist correspondent.

While there may have been rare cases when some silly and ignorant ones did this, yet we feel very confident that as a sect, at least, the leaders did not advise or sanction it. The Adventists whenever such statements were made branded them false and the work of "scoffers."

---

The frontispiece of the last number of the Journal was a picture of Boarstone Mountain in Elliotsville in Piscataquis County, Maine.

It is from a painting by Samuel J. Guernsey of Cambridge, Mass., done when he was a boy about the time he graduated from Foxcroft Academy. Mr. Guernsey is a Dover (Maine) boy, and now holding a high place in the Peabody Institute. He is a brother of Hon. Frank E. Guernsey, ex-congressman, and now a candidate for the U. S. Senate.

---

## FROM GOVERNOR BAXTER

"I received the last number of the Journal, and as usual have read it with much interest. The article on the Cumberland and Oxford Canal interested me particularly, for I often walk along what once were its banks."

## Sprague's Journal Publications For Sale

Piscataquis Biography and Fragments .... Sprague	\$1.00	Maine One Hundred Years (bound) .....	Sprague	.75
Accidental Shooting in the Game Season....Sprague	.25	Sir Hiram Maxim..Sprague		.75
The North-Eastern Boundary Controversy and the Aroostook War..Sprague	1.50	Robert Bayley, the First Schoolmaster in Falmouth (Portland) Maine, and Some of His Descendants .....	Talbot	.75
Sprague's Journal of Maine History. Bound vols. 2-4-5-6-7-8, each.....	2.50	Colonel John Allen, a Maine Revolutionary Patriot... ..	Sprague	.75
<b>Reprints from the Journal</b>				
Genealogy of the Simmons Family .....	2.00	David Barker .....	Sprague	.75
Maine Revolutionary Pensioners....Flagg's Index	3.00	Engagement of Enterprise and Boxer (1813), Thayer		.75
Baron De St. Castin..... Sprague	.75	A Bibliography of Piscataquis County.....Sprague		.50
		Loyalists of the Kennebec .....	Thayer	.75

Any of the above named books will be sent postpaid upon the receipt of the price. Address Sprague's Journal, Dover, Maine, or  
A. J. HUSTON, 92 Exchange Street, Portland, Maine.

### You Can't Go Wrong In Boosting Maine Strong

The first real action in the state-wide industrial development for Maine was started by The Lincoln Worsted Company, where a fine brick factory is now being erected, and you can not only make a sound, profitable investment, but, help boom Maine by purchasing at this time for what you can afford of the 8% accumulative, preferred stock, of THE LINCOLN WORSTED COMPANY, and receive what generally goes to bankers,—a fifty per cent. of bonus, in common stock. Par value of both classes of stock \$10.00 per share.

For further particulars address THE LINCOLN WORSTED COMPANY, LINCOLN, MAINE, L. J. Coburn, Vice President.

## Coin and Stamp Collectors

### ILLUSTRATED CATALOGUE

Prices I Pay—of every U. S. Coin  
worth over face—15 cts.

WANTED

What are your wants? Perhaps

Rare Coins, Stamps and Curios

I can supply them

Stamp Catalogues and other Philatelic and Numismatic  
Literature at publishers' prices

### W. B. GOULD

292 Hammond St.

Bangor, Maine



## PISCATAQUIS EXCHANGE

GREENVILLE JUNCTION, MAINE

H. N. Bartley, Proprietor

At the foot of Moosehead Lake, the largest inland lake in New England, and the gateway to the best fishing and hunting region in the country.

This Hotel is new and elegant, bath rooms, cold and hot water, and all of its equipments and appointments modern and up-to-date.

\$2.50-\$3.00 PER DAY

Established 1835

## R. B. Dunning & Co.

SEEDSMEN

Dealers in

Garden, Field and  
Grass Seeds

Agricultural Im-  
plements

Dairy Supplies

Poultry Supplies

Woodenware

Fertilizers, Lime

Cement, Pumps

Pipe, Pipe Fittings  
Etc.

BANGOR, MAINE

Send for catalogue

## Maine State Book- binding Company

EDITION WORK IS  
OUR SPECIALTY

327 Water Street  
Augusta, Maine

If you are not receiving  
interest on your bank account  
communicate with

United States Trust Co.  
Portland, Maine

## Real Advantages

The ample capital of this bank, its financial position and established reputation for conservative business methods are among the substantial advantages offered to present and prospective customers.

It is the aim of the officers and directors to maintain, and in every way feasible, increase these advantages.

Our equipment in each and every department is thorough, modern, efficient, and we invite YOUR account with assurance that we are fully prepared to meet the requirements of present and prospective patrons in a spirit of fairness to all interests concerned.

Safe Deposit Boxes to Rent

## Guilford Trust Co.

Guilford and Greenville, Maine

We have positive evidence of the reliability of advertisers on these pages

## The Observer Publishing Co.

We publish the Piscataquis Observer which gives all the local news and has nearly 40 correspondents throughout the county. The subscription price is \$1.50 a year in advance.

We do all classes of Job Printing but specialize in stationery for business and professional men and blanks for mills, banks, etc. Our work is done promptly and correctly.

Dover, Maine

## Straw & Martin

Fire Underwriters

36 Main Street

GUILFORD,

MAINE



Maine Views      Historical Scenes

Advertising Calendars

## H. J. Burrowes Co.

Portland, Maine

Lowest Prices and Highest Qualities



## To our Friends:

The Journal needs some reinforcements, some new subscribers. Justin Henry Shaw in a recent article in the Biddeford Journal expressed in eloquent words high praise for the work it is doing. There are many others in Maine who agree with him. We know this to be so from the many appreciative letters that we receive.

Will not our friends make personal efforts to induce their friends to become subscribers?

Address

Sprague's Journal

Dover, Maine

Subscribe Now For  
Sprague's Journal  
of Maine History  
Only \$2.00 Per Year

ADDRESS  
*Sprague's Journal*  
Dover, Maine

MAGAZINES & PAMPHLETS

**WANTED**

WILL PAY \$1.00 EACH FOR

Bangor Historical Magazine, Oct., Nov.,	1885
Maine Genealogist and Biog- rapher, Dec., Dec.,	1875 1876
Mayflower Descendant Jan., July,	1903
Apr., July, Oct., Apr.,	1904 1906
Old Times at North Yarmouth, Oct.,	1877
July,	1878
Poet Lore, Jan.,	1894
Massachusetts Resolves— May, 1815 May, 1820 Jan., Apr., May, 1821 Jan., May, 1822 Jan., May, 1823 Jan., 1824	

Only the above dates wanted at these prices.

A. J. HUSTON,

29 Exchange St., Portland, Maine

4 Per Cent. Interest on Savings  
Deposits

2 Per Cent. Interest on Checking  
Accounts

Paid by one of Maine's Largest  
Trust Companies

**Augusta Trust Co.**

Augusta, Maine

BRANCH OFFICES

Madison, Winthrop and Richmond

**ANDREWS' BOOK SHOP**

Technology Chambers

8 Irving St., Boston, Mass.

A Little Book Shop in a Back Room.

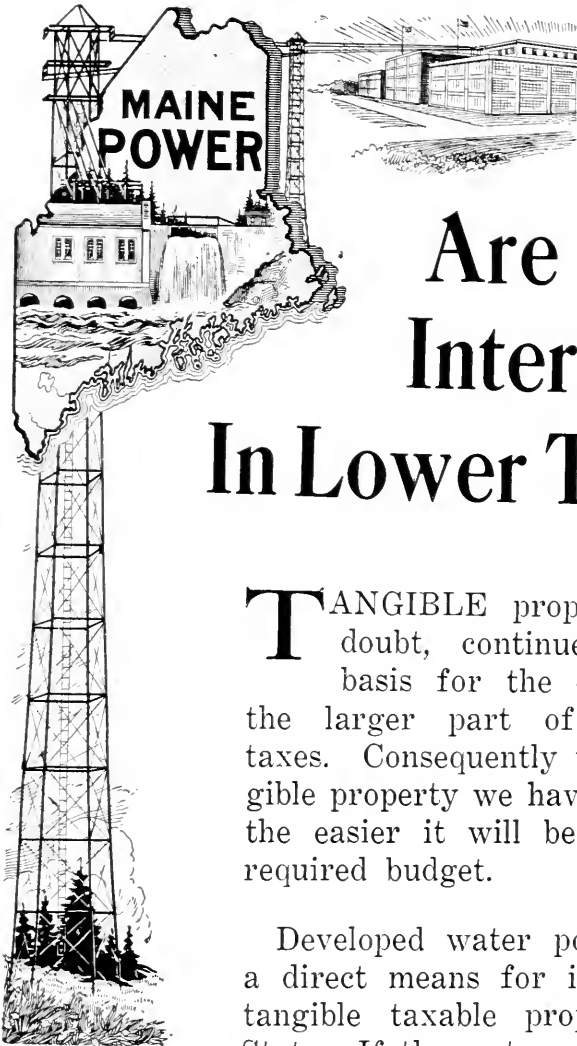
**YOU ARE WELCOME**

Open Evenings till 9

**Griffin**

**Photo & Engraving  
Company**

45 Exchange St., Portland, Me.



# Are You Interested In Lower Taxes?

**T**ANGIBLE property will, no doubt, continue to be the basis for the calculation of the larger part of our State's taxes. Consequently the more tangible property we have in the State the easier it will be to raise the required budget.

Developed water powers furnish a direct means for increasing the tangible taxable property of the State. If the water powers can be made ready, industries will naturally be attracted to the State. Industries mean factories and mills; mills and factories mean more men and women; more men and women mean more dwellings.

Taxable property increases in direct proportion as industries increase.

Nearly 6,000 people in Maine have seen the wisdom of placing a portion of their funds with this company for the development of Maine water powers. Their investment has paid them a substantial 6½%, and brought them, we feel confident, the incalculable return which comes from the knowledge of having done the greatest good for the greatest number.

If you, too, would like to share in the company's earnings and the general prosperity which must, sooner or later, inevitably follow the building up of Maine, why not place a portion of your funds in the 7% Preferred Stock of this Company? The price is \$107.50, the yield is 6½% net.

## Central Maine Power Company Augusta, Maine

COUPON

CENTRAL MAINE POWER COMPANY

Augusta, Maine

Please send me more information about your preferred stock as an investment for Maine people.

Name.....

Address.....

.....

S.J., March, 1921

## MAILING LISTS

We Specialize on Maine

ALL LISTS GUARANTEED

MULTIGRAPHING

Your letters call for better  
appearance that demands attention.  
We give you the plan that gets you  
the business.

PRINTING, LETTER SERVICE

## Maine Register Offices

194 Congress Street

PORTLAND MAINE

---

## Charles E. Nash & Son

Daniforth L. Nash

Proprietor

High Grade Stationery  
a Speciality

Proprietors  
Maine Farmer's Almanac

---

Book and Job Printers

Augusta, Maine

COME TO

## Dow & Boyle's

FOR YOUR

STYLISH UP-TO-DATE  
CLOTHING

Waters, J. & Co. Knickerbocker  
Knives, Hardware Store for Boys  
E. W. Fiske Tailoring Line  
Bent's Furnishings

DON'T FORGET

DOW & BOYLE, Dover, Me.

---

Good Line of Books, Magazines  
and Fine Stationery at

## Union Square Pharmacy

The Dover and Foxcroft

REXALL STORE

---

Card Index Cabinets  
Letter Filing Cabinets  
and Supplies for the same

TYPEWRITER  
AND  
OFFICE SUPPLIES

---

## C. O. Barrows Co.

Portland, Maine

---



# S. G. Sanford & Son BOOKS

New and Old

Livery and Sales Stable, Stylish  
Rigs, Horses, Carriages, Sleighs,  
Harnesses and Robes

Automobiles for Sale and to Hire

Teams To and From All Trains

We carry in stock a large  
and varied assortment of  
books, both new and used.

Catalogues sent on request.  
Correspondence solicited.  
Books Bought.

## A. J. Huston

Summer Street, Near M. C. R. R.

Foxcroft - Phone 92-2 - Maine

92 Exchange Street

PORTLAND,

MAINE

## THE BANGOR COMMERCIAL

MAINE'S BEST PAPER

TRIAL SUBSCRIPTION TO DAILY, \$2.00 FOR THREE MONTHS

Weekly, three months for 25 cts.; one year, \$1.00

The Commercial (Daily and Weekly) offers advertisers the most powerful advertising influence that can be brought to bear on Maine trade.

J. P. Bass Publishing Co., PUBLISHERS,  
BANGOR, MAINE

## 50,000 Horse Power

AVAILABLE FOR INDUSTRIES IN CENTRAL MAINE

## Central Maine Power Co.

Offices at Augusta, Gardiner, Waterville, Skowhegan,  
Pittsfield and Dexter

# Bangor and Aroostook Railroad

DIRECT ROUTE to Greenville, Moosehead Lake, Fort Kent, Houlton, Presque Isle, Caribou, Fort Fairfield, Van Buren and Northern Maine. Excellent Roadbed, Splendid Service, First Class Equipment, Solid Vestibule Trains.

Any ticket agent will be pleased to furnish all information or literature desired or same can be obtained by writing to the General Passenger Agent.

**Geo. M. Houghton**

General Passenger Agent  
Bangor, Maine

Subscribe Now for Sprague's Journal of Maine History  
Only \$2.00 per year. Address Sprague's Journal, Dover, Me.

We will allow on renewal payments or for new subscriptions to the Journal, \$1.00 each for the following back numbers: vol. 1, numbers 1-4-5; vol. 3, number 3. Address

## Sprague's Journal of Maine History

Dover, Maine

## Kineo Trust Co.

DOVER, MAINE

Organized in 1905 to meet the banking needs of this community. Kineo Trust Company has steadily grown in strength and public favor, until today it is unversally recognized as one of the large and strong financial institutions of Eastern Maine.

Liberal Interest Paid on  
Savings Deposits

L. P. EVANS, Pres.

W. S. OWEN, V. Pres.

G. L. ARNOLD, Treas.

## Portland-Monson Slate Co.

Quarriers & Manufacturers

## Slate Goods

of Every Description

Monson, Me.

SLATE  
For Plumbing, Structural  
and Electrical Uses  
a Specialty  
Monson Roofing Slate

Office and Factory  
25 Central Wharf  
PORTLAND, - MAINE

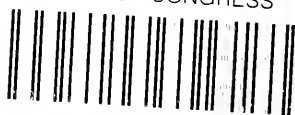
Quarries and Mill  
MONSON, - MAINE







LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 041 039 1